



Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

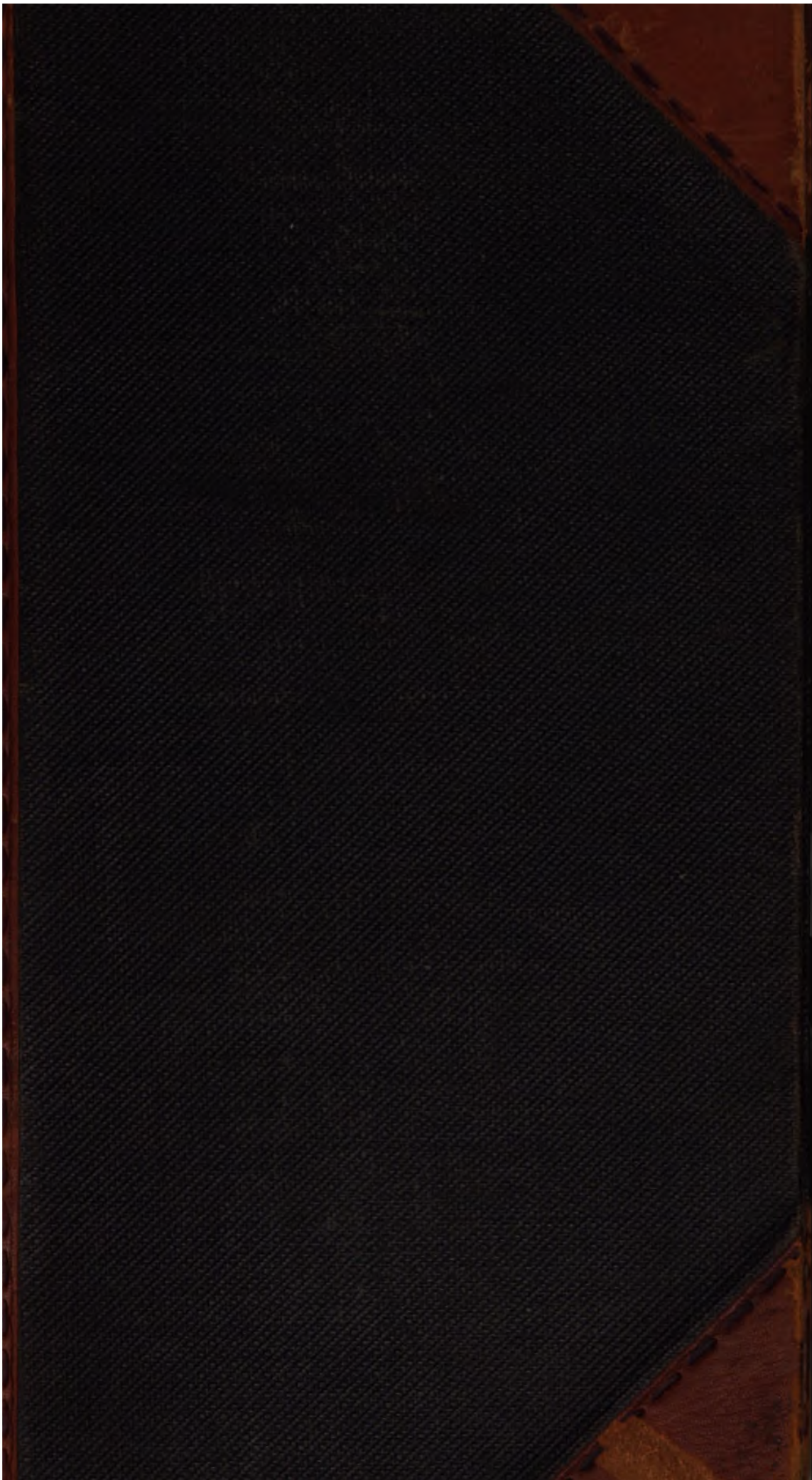
This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

<http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks>

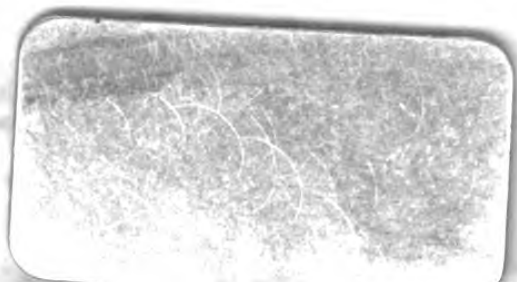


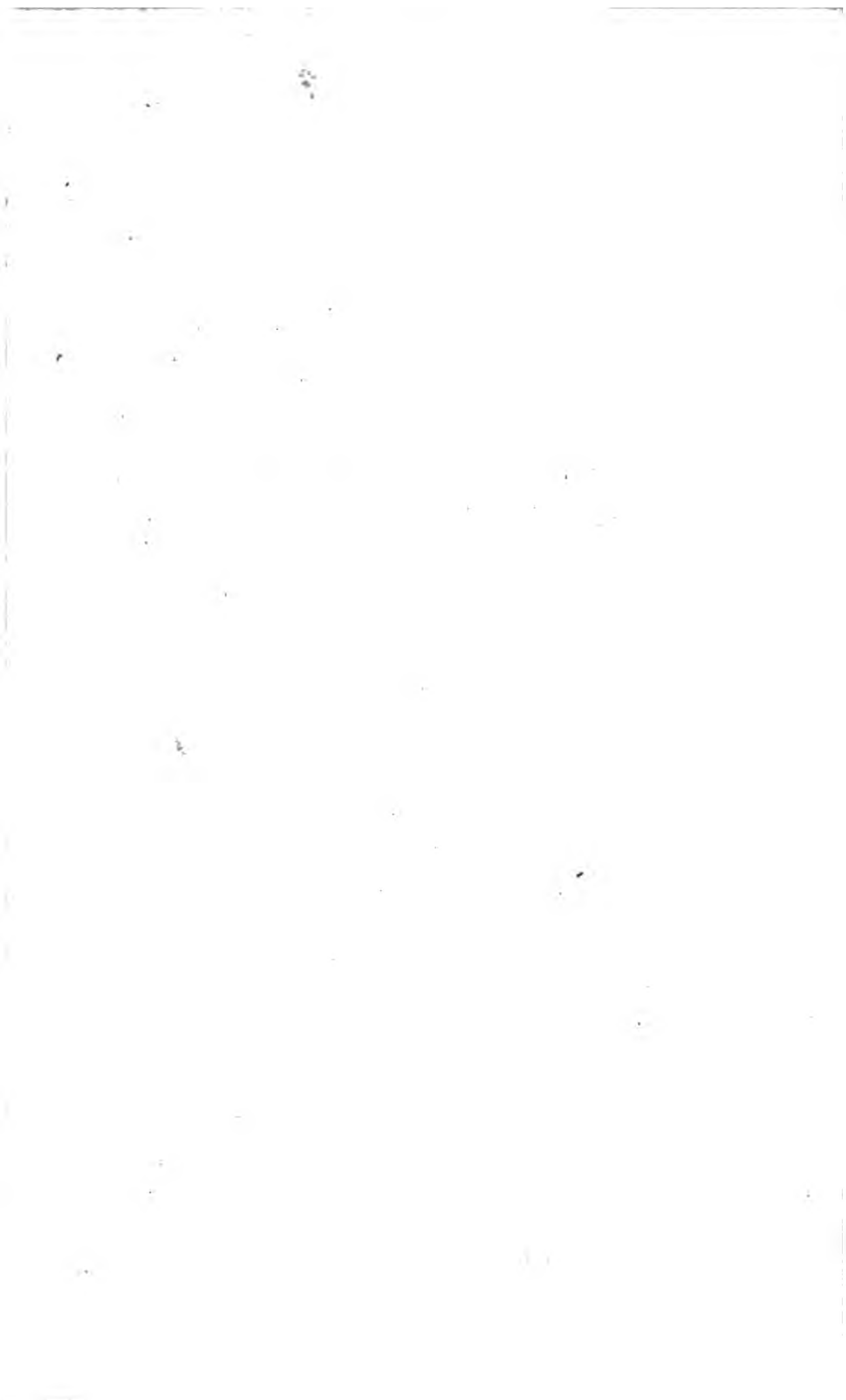
This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.



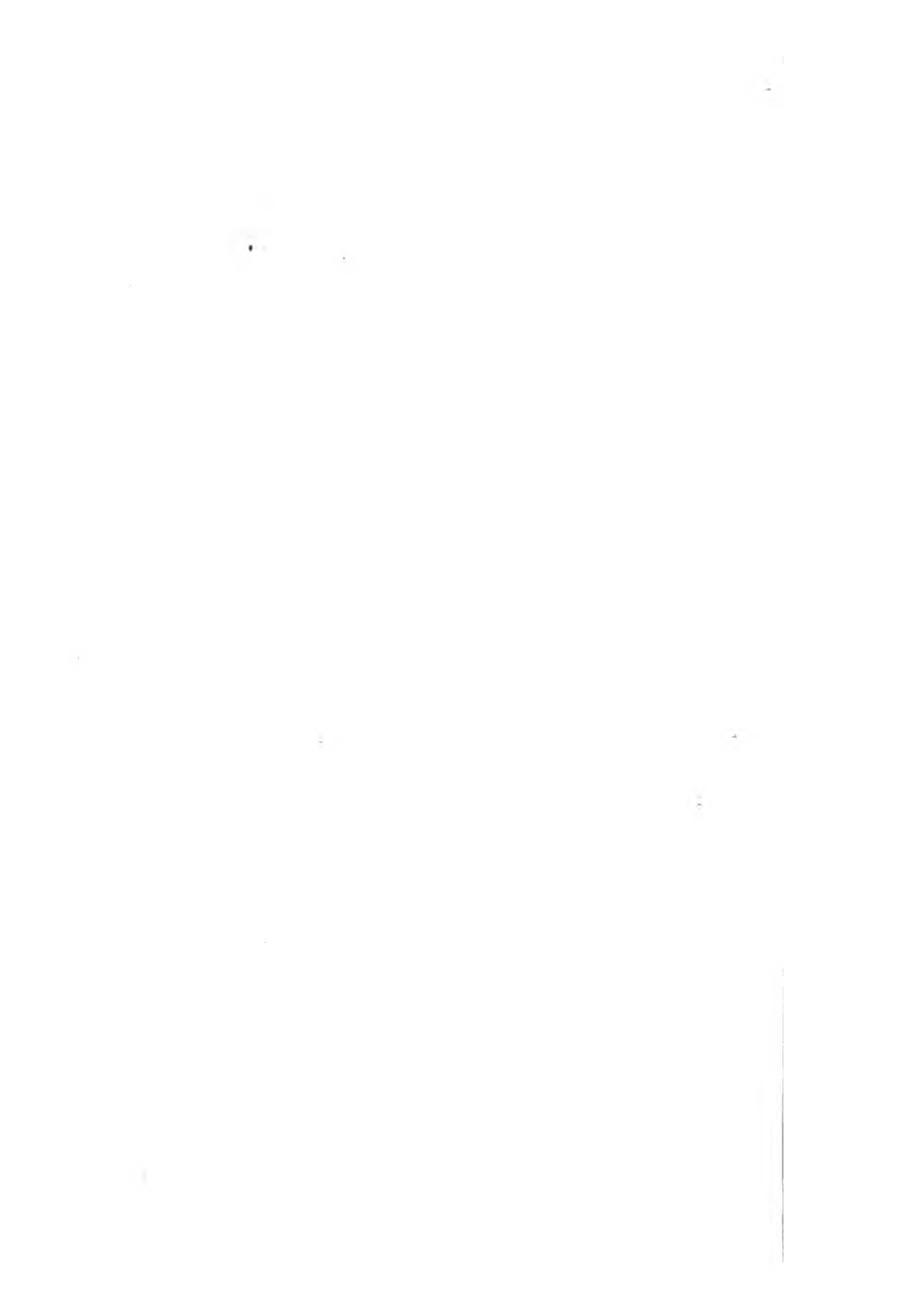


600072923T







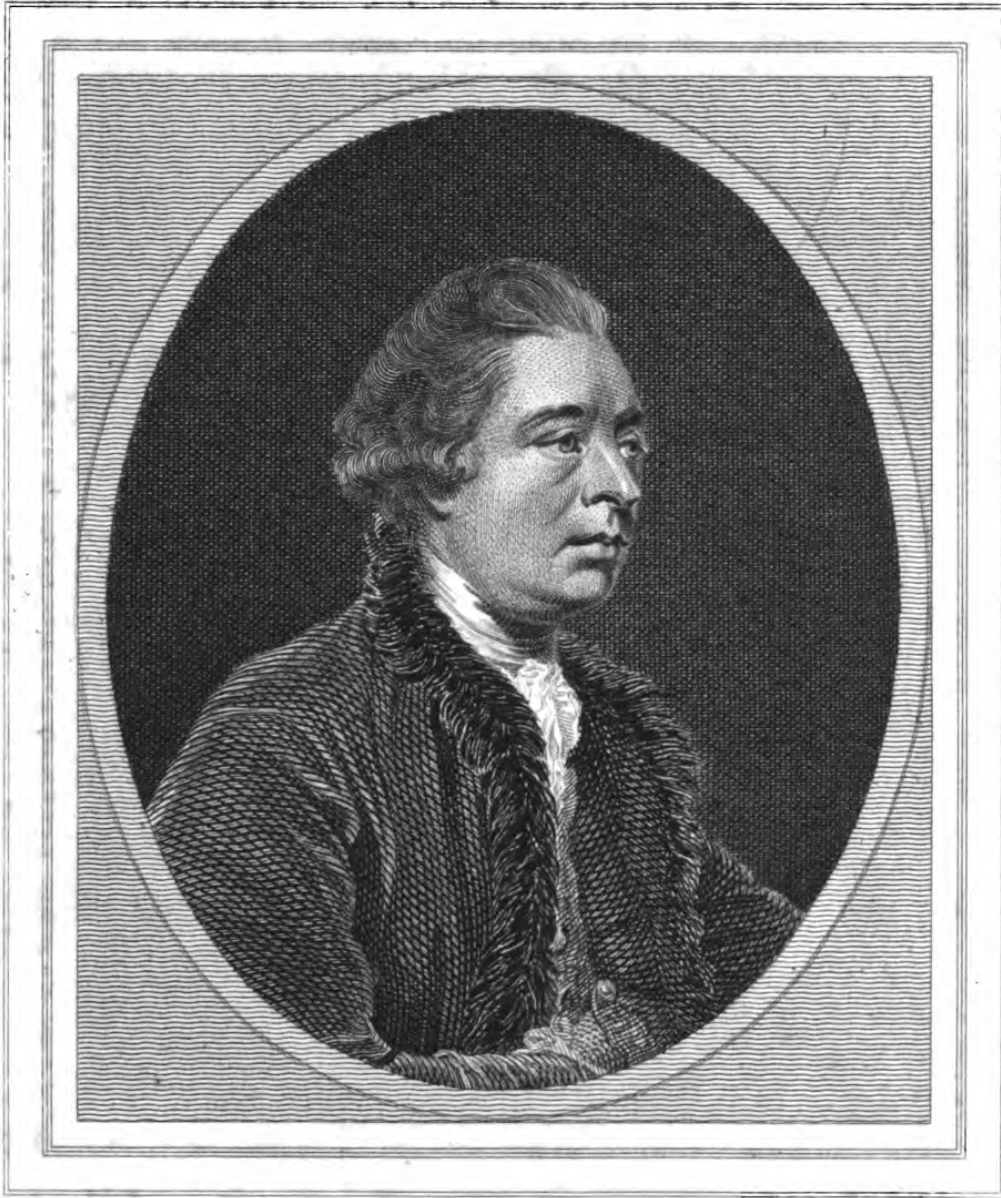


THE
BRITISH ESSAYISTS.

VOL. XIX.

**G. Woodfall, Printer,
Angel Court, Skinner Street, London.**





JOHN HAWKESWORTH. L.L.D.

London, Pub^d by Longman Hurst, Rees, Orme & Brown, Paternoster Row, 1829.

THE
BRITISH ESSAYISTS;

WITH

PREFACES,

HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL,

BY

A. CHALMERS, F.S.A.

VOL. XIX.



LONDON:

PRINTED FOR C. AND J. RIVINGTON; G. AND W. NICOL; T. EGER-
TON; A. STRAHAN; J. SCATCHERD; J. CUTHELL; J. NUNN;
LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME AND CO.; T. CADELL; J. AND
W. T. CLARKE; J. CARPENTER AND SON; OTRIDGE AND RACK-
HAM; S. BAGSTER; J. AND A. ARCH; J. RICHARDSON; J. M.
RICHARDSON; J. BOOKER; R. SCHOLEY; HATCHARD AND SON;
J. MAWMAN; BALDWIN, CRADOCK AND JOY; C. CHAPPLE; R.
H. EVANS; R. S. KIRBY; KINGSBURY, PARBURY AND ALLEN;
G. AND W. E. WHITTAKER; SHERWOOD, JONES AND CO.; R.
PHENEY; J. EBERS; HARDING, MAVOR AND LEPARD; A. K.
NEWMAN AND CO.; SUTTABY, EVANCE AND FOX; T. TEGG; OGLE,
DUNCAN AND CO.; J. F. SETCHELL; R. SAUNDERS; J. BOHN;
RODWELL AND MARTIN; W. MASON; SIMPKIN AND MARSHALL;
BLACK AND YOUNGS; G. COWIE AND CO.; HURST, ROBINSON AND
CO.; S. HIGHLEY; J. LOWE; G. MACKIE; J. BUMPUS; C. AR-
NOULD; SMITH AND ELDER; AND C. TAYLOR: WILSON AND
SONS, YORK: A. CONSTABLE AND CO.; A. BLACK; J. FAIRBAIRN;
OLIVER AND BOYD; AND STIRLING AND SLADE, EDINBURGH:
AND BRODIE AND DOWDING, SALISBURY.

1823.

270 . g . 540 .

ADVENTURER.

— *Tentanda via est ; quâ me quoque possim
Tollere humo, victorque virûm volitare per ora.*

VIRG. GEORG. iii. 9.

On vent'rous wing in quest of praise I go,
And leave the gazing multitude below.

No. 1 — 41.

CONTENTS.

VOL. XIX.

- No. HISTORICAL and Biographical Preface.
1. Courage, why honoured as a Virtue — Adventurer characterized, and his Achievements projectedHAWKESWORTH
 2. Intellectual and Corporal Labour compared
 3. Project for a new Pantomime Entertainment
 4. Of the different kinds of Narrative, and why they are universally read . HAWKES.
 5. Remark on Dreaming--Various Transmigrations related by a Flea.....
 6. Project for an Auction of Manuscripts, by Timothy Spinbrain, Author ...BATHURST
 7. Distress encouraged to hope: the History of Melissa
 8. The History of Melissa concluded
 9. Impropriety of Signs
 10. Happiness and Misery, how far the necessary effects of Virtue and Vice. HAWKES.
 11. An allegorical Letter from To-Day... ..
 12. The Influence of Infidelity upon Moral Conduct—Story of Opsinous
 13. The Story of Opsinous, continued
 14. The Story of Opsinous, concluded

- No.
15. The Insolence and Absurdity of Advertisements by Quacks—Pernicious consequences of granting them Patents HAWKES.
16. Of instructing by Fiction..... ———
17. Curiosity necessary to Entertainment and Knowledge—Story of Mr. Friendly and his Nephew ———
18. Critical Remarks upon Fables—Fable of the Dog and Shadow upon a new plan ———
19. Proposals to improve the Dramatic Entertainment of the Animal Comedians.....BATHURST
20. Imperceptible Deviation to Vice—Moral Use of Punishment—Remonstrances of Conscience universal—Amurath, an Eastern Story..... HAWKES.
21. Eastern Story, continued ———
22. Eastern Story, concluded ———
23. Scheme of a new Memorandum-Book for the Use of the Ladies, with a Specimen.....BATHURST
24. A Parallel between an Evening spent at the Playhouse, and the several Stages of Life HAWKES.
25. Infelicities of Matrimony produced by an imprudent Choice—exemplified in many charactersBATHURST
26. Right of the Town to suppress Dramatic Performances; an Allegory . HAWKES.
27. An Allegorical Letter from Night, ANON.—Requisites to the successful Practice of Physic..... ———
28. The Practice of the positive Duties of Religion influence Moral Conduct . ———

No.		
29.	The Character of a Gamester defended	HAWKES.
30.	The Ladies directed in the Choice of a Husband—Good Nature described	————
31.	The Origin of Cunning; an Allegory	————
32.	Religion the only Foundation of Con- tent, an Eastern Story	————
33.	Indirect Quarrelling in Company cen- sured	————
34.	Folly of Extravagance—the Story of Misargyrus.....	JOHNSON
35.	Plan of a new Paper called the Beau Monde	BATHURST
36.	Directions to the Ladies, for their Conduct to a Husband.....	HAWKES.
37.	Happiness properly estimated by its Degree in whatever Subject—Re- markable Instances of Cruelty to Brutes	————
	Elegy on a Blackbird	JAGO
38.	No Life pleasing to GOD, that is not useful to Man; an Eastern Story..	HAWKES.
39.	An Encomium on Sleep	JOHNSON
40.	The Existence of Evil, and unequal Distribution of Happiness and Mi- sery, necessary to exercise Virtue and animate Hope.....	HAWKES.
41.	Sequel to the Story of Misargyrus	JOHNSON

HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL

PREFACE

TO

THE ADVENTURER.

THIS elegant and instructive paper was projected by Dr. John Hawkesworth, soon after the Rambler was concluded, and in conjunction with Dr. Johnson, who, having experienced the inconveniences of solitary authorship in an undertaking of this kind, laid down a regular plan, and allotted distinct departments, to certain writers. Of this plan we have some information from a letter written by Dr. Johnson to Mr., afterwards Dr. Joseph Warton. "We have considered," says Dr. J., "that a paper should consist of pieces of imagination, pictures of life, and disquisitions of literature. The part which depends on the imagination is very well supplied, as you will find when you read the paper; for descriptions of life, there is now a

a treaty almost made with an author and an authoress; and the province of criticism and literature, they are very desirous to assign to the commentator on Virgil*." This letter is dated March 8, 1753, and about a month afterwards Mr. Warton accepted the province of criticism and literature, for which he was certainly eminently qualified. The "part which depends on imagination" was supplied by Hawkesworth, Thornton, and Johnson himself. Who the author and authoress about to be engaged for descriptions of life, were, does not appear; but the negotiation did not take place, as the whole paper, except six or seven numbers, was written by Drs. Hawkesworth, Thornton, Johnson, and Warton. In respect to style, Thornton stands alone†; his province was humour, and he was not given to studious decorations. Hawkesworth was a professed and most successful imitator of Dr. Johnson. Mr. Warton, not without some intervals of humour, kept to his province of literature and criticism, but with occasional efforts in the solemn manner of Johnson, as will be specified hereafter.

The first number was published on Tuesday, Nov. 7, 1752, in the folio size, and quantity of the Rambler, and at the same price. At the bottom of the last page is the following notice: "Printed for J. Payne, at Pope's Head, in Pa-

* Boswell's Life of Johnson.

† In the last edition to this Preface, I was so far misled by Sir John Hawkins and Mr. Boswell, as to state that the papers now attributed to Bonnel Thornton, were written by Dr. Bathurst.

ternoster-Row, where letters to the Adventurer are received. These numbers will be formed into regular volumes, to each of which will be printed a title, a table of contents, and a translation of the mottoes and quotations."—The title is ornamented with an oval head of Pope, by B. R., which in few copies has escaped the merciless hands of the collectors. The days of publication were Tuesday and Saturday; and a period was put to the work in No. 140, Saturday, March 9, 1754, when, by signing his name, Dr. Hawkesworth, to use Sir John Hawkins' phrase, "*almost in terms*, declared himself the editor."

The publisher, Mr. John Payne, of whom notice has been already taken in the Preface to the Rambler, was very anxious for the success of this new undertaking, and applied for Dr. Birch's good opinion and recommendation, in the following letter, now in the British Museum:—

REV. SIR,

I HAVE presumed to beg your acceptance of the numbers that are hitherto published of a paper called the Adventurer, the ultimate design of which is to promote the practice of piety and virtue upon the principles of Christianity; yet in such a manner, that they for whose benefit it is chiefly intended, may not be tempted to throw it aside. And if, Sir, upon perusal you find it not unworthy your acceptance, permit me also to en-

treat you to give it your protection and encouragement, which will greatly oblige, Rev. Sir,
Your obedient humble Servant,

JOHN PAYNE,
Bookseller, at Pope's Head, in
Paternoster-Row.

The first paper, written by Dr. Hawkesworth, is chiefly a play on the name Adventurer, which was probably his own choice. When re-published, he omitted a very long and not very perspicuous passage in the original, supplying its place by these words only:—"He who, at the approach of evil, betrays his trust or deserts his post, is branded with cowardice; a name, perhaps more reproachful than any other that does not imply much greater turpitude; he who patiently," &c.

Dr. Hawkesworth was a man of considerable fame in his day, yet his friends have unaccountably neglected to preserve any memorials of his life. The following meagre account from the second edition of the Biographical Dictionary, is all we have upon record:—

"John Hawkesworth, an English writer of a very soft and pleasing cast, was born about the year 1719, though his epitaph, as we find it in the Gentleman's Magazine for August, 1781, makes him to have been born in 1715. He was brought up to a mechanical profession, that of a watchmaker, as is supposed. He was of the sect of Presbyterians, and a member of the celebrated Tom Bradbury's meeting, from which

he was expelled for some irregularities. He afterwards devoted himself to literature, and became an author of considerable eminence. In the early part of life, his circumstances were rather confined. He resided some time at Bromley, in Kent, where his wife kept a boarding-school. He afterwards became known to a lady who had great property and interest in the East-India Company; and through her means was chosen a director of that body. As an author, his *Adventurer* is his capital work; the merits of which, if we mistake not, procured him the degree of LL. D. from Herring, Archbishop of Canterbury. When the design of compiling a narrative of the discoveries in the South Seas was on foot, he was recommended as a proper person to be employed on the occasion; but in truth he was not a proper person, nor did the performance answer expectation. Works of taste and elegance, where imagination and the passions were to be affected, were his province; not works of dry, cold, accurate narrative. However, he executed his task, and is said to have received for it the enormous sum of 6,000*l.* He died in 1773: some say of high living; others, of chagrin, from the ill reception of his *Narrative*; for he was a man of the keenest sensibility, and obnoxious to all the evils of such irritable natures." Then follows a copy of the inscription on his monument.

On the authority of Sir John Hawkins, it appears he was not brought up to a mechanical profession. He was, in his youth, a hired clerk to one Harwood, an attorney in Grocer's Alley,

in the Poultry. His first literary attempts were of the poetical kind, and published in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, with which he had a regular connection"* . In 1746, he wrote in that publication, under the name of *Greville*, the *Devil Painter*, a Tale; the *Chaise Percée*, from the French; *Epistle to the King of Prussia*; *Lines to the Rev. Mr. Layng*, who was at this time a writer in the *Magazine*, and to the celebrated *Warburton*; *On a Series of Theological Inquiries*; *A Thought from Marcus Antoninus*; *The Smart*. In 1747 he contributed, *The Accident*; *Ants' Philosophy*; *Death of Arachné*; *Chamont and Honorius*; *Origin of Doubt*; *Life*, an Ode; *Lines to Hope*; *Winter*, an Ode; *The Experiment*, a Tale:—in 1748, *The Midsummer Wish*; *Solitude*; *The Two Doves*, a Fable; *Autumn*:—in 1749, *Poverty Insulted*; *Region allotted to Old Maids*; the *Nymph at her Toilette*; *God is Love*; *Cloe's Soliloquy*. Some of these are signed *H. Greville*. Whether he wrote any prose compositions is doubtful. Mr. Duncombe, on whose authority the above list is given, says nothing of prose.

In 1752-3-4, he was concerned with Drs. Johnson, Bathurst, and Warton, in the *Advertiser*, and from the merit of his papers acquired much reputation and many friends. At this time his wife kept a school for the education of young ladies; and his ambition was, to demonstrate, by his writings, how well qualified he was

* Having succeeded Dr. Johnson in the office of Compiler of the *Parliamentary Debates*, about the year 1744.

to superintend a seminary of that kind, and instil the purest principles of religion and morals, together with a useful knowledge of the inferior duties and relations of private life. But an incident happened, after the publication of the *Adventurer*, which gave a new turn to his ambition. Archbishop Herring, who had read his essays with much delight, and had satisfied himself that the character of the author would fully justify the honour intended, conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Civil Law. Lambeth degrees, however useful, are not esteemed proofs of the highest merit; yet our author was so elated by this honour, as to imagine that it opened a way for the profession of a Civilian, and having prepared himself by study, made an effort to be admitted a pleader in the Ecclesiastical Courts, but met with such opposition as to oblige him to desist*. After this disappointment, however, he had the wisdom to apply himself to the concerns of his school, which was much encouraged, and became a source of considerable emolument. It is now painful to record that this *degree*, and the consequence he began to acquire in the world, alienated him from some of the most valuable of his early friends. Although he had, until this time, lived in habits of intimacy with Dr. Johnson, he appears to have withdrawn from him; and it is singular, that in all Mr. Boswell's narrative, there is not one instance of a meeting between Johnson and Hawkesworth. This seems, in some degree, to confirm Sir John

* Hawkins.

Hawkins' account, which states that "his success wrought no good effects upon his mind and conduct." Dr. Johnson made the same remark, and with a keen resentment of his behaviour; and Sir John thinks "he might use the same language to Hawkesworth himself, and also reproach him with the acceptance of an academical honour to which he could have no pretensions, and which Johnson, conceiving to be irregular, as many yet do, held in great contempt: thus much is certain, that soon after the attainment of it, the intimacy between them ceased"*.

Dr. Johnson, indeed, was scrupulously delicate upon this point. He had a high veneration for an academical degree, and he had earned his own long before he appended its title to his name. He loved praise and even flattery; but would accept neither from those who had not a right to bestow it, or did not know how to bestow it gracefully.

In 1756, at Garrick's desire, Dr. Hawkesworth altered the comedy of *Amphitryon*, or the *Two Sosias*, from Dryden, with Moliere's *Dialogue*, Prologue between Mercury and Night, introduced into the first scene, and the addition of some new music †.

In 1760, he wrote "*Zimri, an Oratorio*," which was set to music by Mr. Stanley. It has been justly objected to this piece, that although it is borrowed from the Sacred Writings, and historical fact authorizes the catastrophe, yet the circumstances of a father (*Zuran*), and he a

* Hawkins, p. 312.

† Biog. Dram.

prince, a chief of a powerful people, urging his daughter to prostitution, the daughter glorying in that prostitution, not from affection to her lover, but for the destruction of a nation at variance with her own, together with the conclusion of the whole infamous bargain in the transfixion of them both in the very act of transport, seems to have somewhat too gross to suit a drama intended to serve the purposes of religion, and destined to be represented in a time of mortification, penance, and abstinence from every human, or at least corporeal desire*. Yet, on a reference to the publications of the time, this oratorio appears to have been approved by the critics and by the audiences. About the same time, our author altered for the Drury Lane Theatre, Southern's Tragedy of Oroonoko, by some omissions and some additions, but the latter, in the opinion of the critics, not enough to supply the place of the former.

In 1761, he appeared to more advantage as the author of a dramatic fairy tale, Edgar and Emmeline, acted at Drury-Lane Theatre with great and deserved success. It is the work of a delicate fancy, and was rendered yet more pleasing by the addition of musical interludes. It is still sometimes permitted to relieve the audience from the grossness of modern farce.

Dr. Hawkesworth had gained much popularity from the Eastern stories introduced in the *Adventurer*, and this year gave to the public, in two volumes, his fine tale of *Almorán and Hamet*, which, notwithstanding some inconsisten-

* Biog. Dram.

cies in principle and improbabilities of fable, is entitled to considerable praise for its moral tendency, and was long a favourite with the public. It must not be compared indeed to *Rasselas*, which appeared about the same time; yet to young readers it was, perhaps, more acceptable.

In 1765, he published Dean Swift's works, with explanatory notes, and a life written upon a plan long before laid down by Dr. Johnson; and here it is worthy of remark, that whatever coolness may have at one time subsisted between them, all traces of animosity had been effaced from the mind of Dr. Johnson, when he characterized Hawkesworth as a man "capable of dignifying his narration with so much elegance of language, and force of sentiment." To this edition the critics of the day discovered many objections; which have, however, been since removed by more accurate information respecting Swift, and by the indefatigable researches of his late editor, a man who cannot be praised too highly for having enlarged the resources of literary history.

In 1766, Dr. Hawkesworth was the editor of three additional volumes of Swift's Letters, with notes and illustrations. In this publication he discovers an uncommon warmth against infidel publications, and speaks of Bolingbroke and his editor Mallet with the utmost detestation. That in this he was sincere, will appear from the following proof.

We have already mentioned, that in 1744 he succeeded Dr. Johnson as the writer or compiler of the parliamentary debates in the Gen-

tleman's Magazine. In this *office*, if it may be so termed, he continued until the year 1760, when the plan of the Magazine was enlarged by a Review of New Publications. Mr. Owen Ruffhead was the first who filled this department, and continued to do so about two years, according to Sir John Hawkins, when he was succeeded by Dr. Hawkesworth; but there must have been an intermediate Reviewer, if Sir John be correct in the time when Mr. Ruffhead ceased to write, as Dr. Hawkesworth's first appearance as a critic is ascertained, upon undoubted authority, to have been April, 1765. In the month of October of this year, there appeared in the Magazine, an abstract of Voltaire's Philosophical Dictionary, by a correspondent. Dr. Hawkesworth's friends, to whom it appears his connexion with the Magazine was no secret, were alarmed to see an elaborate account of so impious a work; and one of them wrote to him on the subject. An extract from his answer, now before me, will perhaps fill up a chasm in his personal as well as literary history.

“I am always sorry when I hear anonymous performances, not expressly owned, imputed to particular persons; that which a man never owned either privately or in public, I think he should not be accountable for. I speak feelingly on this subject; for though Mr. Duncombe assured you that the Magazine was solely under my direction, I must beg leave to assure you that it is *not*, nor *ever was*, there being in almost every number some things that I never see, and some things that I do not approve. There is in

the last number an account of Voltaire's *Philosophical Dictionary*, a work of which I never would give any account, because I would not draw the attention of the public to it. It is true that the extracts exhibited in this article do not contain any thing contrary to religion or good morals ; but it is certain that these extracts will carry the book into many hands that otherwise it would never have reached, and the book abounds with principles which a man ought to be hanged for publishing, though he believed them to be true, upon the same principle that all states hang rebels and traitors, though the offenders think rebellion and treason their duty to God.

“ I beg, Sir, that you would do me the justice to say this whenever opportunity offers, especially with respect to the political part of the *Magazine* ; for I never wrote a political pamphlet or paper, or ever directly or indirectly assisted in the writing of either in my life”*.

In 1768, he published, by subscription, a translation of *Telemachus* in 4to, which is still considered as the standard. He was thought to have transfused the spirit and genius of the author with great success.

He continued to review new books in the *Magazine*, but without any publications from his own pen, that can now be traced, until the year 1772, when he was invited to write an account of the late *Voyages to the South Seas*—a fatal

* This letter is dated “Bromley, Kent, Nov. 8, 1765,” and was addressed to the late Mr. Bridgden, Paternoster-Row, son-in-law to Richardson, the author of *Clarissa*, &c.

undertaking, and which, in its consequences, deprived him of peace of mind and life itself. When these navigators returned home, the desire of the public to be acquainted with the new scenes and new objects which were now brought to light, was ardently excited, and different attempts were made to satisfy the general curiosity. The first was a publication, entitled, 'A Journal of a Voyage round the World'. This was the production of some person who had been upon the expedition; and, although his account was dry and imperfect, it served in a certain degree to relieve the eagerness of the public. The journal of Sydney Parkinson, draughtsman to Sir Joseph Banks, to whom it belonged by ample purchase, was likewise printed, from a copy surreptitiously obtained; but an injunction from the Court of Chancery for some time prevented its appearance. This work, though dishonestly given to the world, was recommended by its plates. But it was Dr. Hawkesworth's* account of Lieutenant Cook's voyage which completely gratified the public curiosity, as it was written by authority, was drawn up from the journal of the Lieutenant, and the papers of Sir Joseph Banks; and besides the merit of the composition, derived an extraordinary advantage from the number and excellence of its charts and engravings, which were furnished at the expense of govern-

* Dr. Hawkesworth owed his appointment to write this work to the recommendation of Garrick, in a conversation with the late Earl Sandwich, at that time first lord of the Admiralty. Hawkesworth was profuse in his acknowledgments to Garrick, but forgot them afterwards in a manner which deprived him of Garrick's friendship.

ment. The large price given by the bookseller for this work, and the avidity with which it was read, displayed in the strongest light the anxiety of the nation to be fully informed in every thing that belonged to the late navigation and discoveries*.

This character of the work, however, chiefly from the mild pen of Captain Cook's biographer, is too favourable: the public was not satisfied with it. The literary journals indeed examined it with candour, and rather with favour; but men of science were disappointed, and the friends of religion and morals were shocked. No infidel could have obtruded opinions more adverse to the religious creed of the nation, than what Dr. Hawkesworth advanced in his preface. He denied a special providence: he supposed that Providence might act in some general way in producing events, but contended that one event ought not to be distinguished, or accounted an extraordinary interposition, more than another. He asks, "If the deliverance of the Endeavour was an extraordinary interposition, why did not Providence interpose to prevent the ship from striking at all, rather than to prevent her from being beaten to pieces after she had struck?"—a question which betrays the insolence as well as the darkness of impiety; and was considered as much fitter for the mouth of a professed scoffer than that of a man whose regard for revealed religion approached, in the opinion of some, to intemperate zeal. In his *Almorán* and *Hamet*,

* Biog. Brit. art. Cook.

his notions of providence are confused and perplexed; but in this he has fairly settled beyond the regions of belief in revealed religion, and has struck off one of its principal duties, and one of its most consoling hopes, the duty and efficacy of prayer; of which he was not, however, insensible when he wrote No. 28 of the *Adventurer*.

An innumerable host of enemies now appeared in the newspapers and magazines; some pointed out blunders in matters of science, and some exercised their wit in poetical translations and epigrams. These might hurt his feelings as an author; but the greater part, who arraigned his impious sentiments and indecent narratives, probably rendered his sufferings as a man more acute. Against their charges he stood defenceless: and no defence indeed could be attempted with a reasonable expectation of success. But what, we are told, completed his chagrin, was the notice frequently given in an infamous magazine published at that time, that "All the amorous passages and descriptions in Dr. Haw—th's *Collection of Voyages* (should be) selected and illustrated with a suitable plate." And this, in defiance of public decency, was actually done; and he whose fame had been raised on his labours in the cause of piety and morals, was thus dragged into a partnership in the most detestable depravity that the human mind can invent.

That such a reception given to a work of which he thought he might be proud, and from

which he drew so great an emolument*, should have irritated his mind, as has been reported, can excite little surprise. No respect for the services he had rendered to religion or virtue could obliterate the memory of his declension; and it certainly aggravated the pain his friends felt, when they considered, that whatever was objectionable in this work had come from his pen without provocation and without necessity, either from the nature of the undertaking or the expectation of the public. He was, indeed, so sensible that his opinions would shock the feelings of his readers, that he thought it necessary to apologize for them, in a very respectful manner, and with a kind of hesitation, from which I would wish to conclude, that his notions were rather accidentally perplexed by a habit which he had acquired of reasoning upon inscrutable mysteries, than wilfully erroneous†. The same

* He received 6,000*l.* for this work.

† Since the publication of the first edition of this preface, Sir William Forbes' *Life of Dr. Beattie* has made its appearance, in which Dr. B. and his literary correspondents frequently advert with regret to Dr. Hawkesworth's Preface to his *Voyages*. I extract the following, on account of its coincidence with what is said above: "There are several things besides that preface to which I now referred, in the writings of Hawkesworth, that show an unaccountable perplexity of mind in regard to some of the principles of natural religion. I observed, in his conversation, that he took a pleasure in ruminating upon riddles, and puzzling questions and calculations: and he seems to have carried something of the same temper into his moral and theological researches. His *Almorán and Hamet* is a strange confused narrative, and leaves upon the mind of the reader some disagreeable impressions in regard to the ways of Providence: and from the theory of Pity, which he has given us somewhere in the *Adventurer*, one would suspect that he

confusion of ideas appears in a preceding part of the preface, where he endeavours to apologize for the destruction of "poor naked savages by our fire-arms," in the course of these voyages. In avoiding the cant of humanity, we should take care not to forsake the principle.

Soon after the publication of this ill-fated book, he was chosen a director of the East-India Company, at the general election, April 1773, an honour which no mere man of literature ever before enjoyed, and for which literature alone seems an imperfect qualification. The affairs of the company were at this time in a confused state, and the public mind greatly agitated by the frequent debates both in parliament and at the India House. Dr. Hawkesworth, who in the list is styled John Hawkesworth, Esq., probably attended the meetings, but took no active share: his health was indeed now declining; and he expired at the house of his friend, Dr. Grant, of Lime Street, Nov. 17, 1773.

Immediately on his death, his friends began to rouse from the apathy with which they had beheld the many attacks on his fame and character, and determined to put a stop to any further hostilities, by a threat which was sent to the editors and printers of various periodical publications, in the following words:—

was no enemy to the philosophy of Hobbes. However, I am disposed to impute all this rather to a vague way of thinking, than to any perversity of heart or understanding." Dr. Beattie to Mrs. Montague.

“ For Mr. H. Baldwin, No. 108, Fleet Street*.

“ SIR,

“ YOUR serious attention is desired to the following lines.

“ While life and vigour last, a man is the sole judge of an affront offered to his person or character. Amidst the various attacks levelled at Dr. Hawkesworth in the past year from the public prints, he felt no emotion but contempt: he is now past all human emotion.

“ But there remain, Sir, some who loved and honoured him, who respect his memory too much to suffer any insult to be offered with impunity.

“ They wish you to be upon your guard: for assure yourself, if any thing obnoxious, in little or in much, creeps into the world through the St. James’s Chronicle, you will be esteemed personally answerable.

“ And to come nearer home at once, the dictator of these lines will take notice of it in a way very summary, and personally, very disagreeable to yourself.

“ You will please to consider the consequences of your conduct; he will not scruple to risk whatever may spring from his own.”

What effect this singular epistle had upon other printers, I know not; but Mr. Baldwin

* This copy is taken from the St. James’s Chronicle.

does not appear to have been intimidated, as a few days afterwards he admitted a short letter, in which it is asserted, and the assertion has been often repeated since, that Dr. Hawkesworth "died a deist." Of this, however, no proof can be discovered; and whatever might have been his inducement to write the preface to his voyages, there is pleasure in hoping, that "that view which predominated in his life, afforded him comfort when he came to die" *.

Of his personal character, the following appears to be a friendly sketch: "Nature had endowed him with an uncommonly fine understanding, which had been improved not only by long study, but by converse with mankind. His fertile mind teemed with ideas, which he delivered in so clear, and yet concise a manner, that no one could be at a loss perfectly to comprehend his meaning, or ever tired by hearing him speak; especially as his diction was so unaffectedly pure, and his language so simply elegant, that the learned and unlearned attended with equal pleasure to that unstudied flow of eloquence, which, without seeming to look for them, always adopted those words which were most suitable to the subject, as well as most pleasing to his hearers. It has been objected to him, that he suffered his passions to hold too strong a dominion over him; and it must be confessed, a too keen sensibility seemed to him, as indeed it ever is to all who possess it, a pleas-

* Adventurer, concluding paragraph of the last paper, which has been inscribed on his tomb at Bromley, in Kent, where he was interred.

ing but unfortunate gift. Alive to every tender sentiment of friendship, his heart dilated with joy whenever Heaven put it in his power to be beneficial to those he loved; but this feeling disposition was the means of leading him into such frequent, though transient gusts of passion, as were too much for his delicate constitution to bear, without feeling the effects of them. Yet with all these quick sensations, he was incapable of lasting resentment or revenge; and had he never found an enemy till he had done an injury, he would, we may venture to pronounce, have left the world without having known one”*.

Dr. Hawkesworth's share of the *Adventurer* amounts exactly to a half, or seventy papers. Of these some are to be distinguished for depth of reflection, some for ingenuity of narrative, and some for a kind of humour, rather placid, if not solemn. In his style, it is needless to say, he approached the nearest to Dr. Johnson of any writer of his time. Mr. Boswell informs us, that he had “the provoking effrontery” to say he was not sensible of this: he probably meant that he was not sensible he affected or laboured to imitate Dr. Johnson. That the resemblance is strong, he could not be more ignorant than the rest of the world. Yet, if his papers are examined carefully with an eye to this resemblance, it will be found that it is more close in the beginning of his essays, and in the concluding paragraphs, than in the body.

Of all his papers, those have been most ad-

* Annual Register, 1775.

mired which consist of eastern tales or domestic narratives: as the story of Melissa, Opsinous, &c. His Amurath is perhaps the most instructive tale of the kind in any language, and has been reprinted in a variety of forms in books adapted for the use of children. The stories of Opsinous, of Charlotte and Maria, of Eugenio, of Abulus, of Desdemona, and of Flavilla, are told with impressive elegance, and discover an accurate knowledge of the human heart, and an uncommon felicity in displaying the workings of the passions. That of Agamus cannot be read without exciting a powerful interest. It is to be feared it turns upon an incident more common than is generally suspected among those who extend their licentious indulgences to a late period of life. Every where, indeed, his practical morality is to be preferred to his philosophy of ethics; for the latter is frequently perplexed, and leads to erroneous conclusions.

In treating the most common topics, Dr. Hawkesworth's illustrations are peculiarly striking. Few men could have deduced the necessity of subjecting the imagination to the dominion of reason, from two incidents so apparently trifling as those in No. 96; and it must surely be an evidence of great powers of thinking, and great knowledge of the human heart, when a writer can elicit general instruction from scenes that seem restricted to the individuals who bore a part in them, as in Nos. 106, 110, 112, &c.

The incidents of which his stories consist, were probably some of them true, some borrowed, and some feigned. The masquerade

scene in the history of Desdemona is evidently borrowed from Mrs. Heywood's *Female Spectator*, vol. i. a book which must then have been in common use. No. 52, *The Distresses of an Author* invited to read his Play, without losing much of its claim to originality, may yet be compared with *The Scholar's Complaint of his own Bashfulness*, in No. 157 of the *Rambler*. The falling of the screen in Hawkesworth's story was no fiction. It happened to Gay when he was invited to read his tragedy, *The Captives*, before the Princess of Wales. When the hour came, he saw the Princess and her ladies all in expectation; and advancing with reverence, too great for any other attention, stumbled at a stool, and, falling forwards, threw down a weighty japan screen. The Princess started, the ladies screamed, and poor Gay, after all the disturbance, was still to read his play*. This was a favourite paper with Dr. Hawkesworth, who, however, did not think more highly of it than it deserves. When it came to be reprinted in 12mo, he made many additions, particularly the whole of the introductory paragraph. The original began with "That every man is happy," &c. Like Dr. Johnson, he revised all his papers with great care, and made alterations in the style and turn of the periods, although none of sufficient importance to be specified.

The stipulated price which all the authors of the *Adventurer* received, was two guineas each paper. This was advanced by the bookseller,

* Johnson's *Life of Gay*.

who risked all expenses, and was soon amply rewarded by a more quick sale than the Rambler had experienced. Besides this emolument, Dr. Hawkesworth, as we have seen, owed to this work his best fame and character, his degree from Archbishop Herring, and a rank in the literary world which he had not hitherto reached.

The early coadjutor of Dr. Hawkesworth in the Adventurer, before either Dr. Johnson or Dr. Warton had joined him, is said to have been Dr. Richard Bathurst, at that time one of the members of Dr. Johnson's Ivy-lane club, and highly esteemed by him. He was the son of a Colonel Bathurst, a West India planter, from whom Dr. Johnson received his black servant, Francis Barber. Dr. Bathurst was a physician of considerable skill, but without much practice; and embracing an opportunity of employment abroad, fell a sacrifice to the climate in the expedition against the Havannah. His death was thus tenderly lamented by Dr. Johnson in a letter to Mr. Langton: "The Havannah is taken---a conquest too dearly obtained---for Bathurst died before it.

Vix Priamus tanti totaque Troja fuit."

One sentiment of Dr. Bathurst's is upon record, which, although expressed rather extravagantly, does honour to his humanity. He declared he was glad that his father had left his affairs in total ruin, because, having no estate, he was not under the temptation of having

slaves. Dr. Johnson used to repeat this with a warmth of approbation*.

Of his share in the *Adventurer*, Mr. Boswell has given an account rather confused. He first asserts that Dr. Johnson took "an active part in the composition of the *Adventurer*, in which he began to write April 10, marking his essays with the signature T, by which most of his papers in that collection are distinguished;" and then adds, "those, however, which have that signature, and also that of *Misargyrus*, were not written by him, but, as I suppose, by Dr. Bathurst." Besides the contradictory assertions, that Dr. Johnson did write with the signature T, and immediately after that he did not, there are these two mistakes in this account. Dr. Johnson began to write in the *Adventurer*, not on April 10, but March 3, and not only most but all his papers are marked with the signature T, unless in very incorrect editions; one of which, as will appear afterwards, both Mr. Boswell and Sir John Hawkins have made use of in their assignments of these papers to their respective authors.

Mr. Boswell proceeds to say, that "it cannot be known how much Dr. Bathurst actually contributed." We have, however, the express authority of Sir John Hawkins, that Dr. Bathurst wrote the papers signed A; and without depending implicitly upon this authority, which is certainly wrong, we may safely assert, that if Dr. Bathurst did not write these papers, he did

* *Langton apud Boswell*, vol. iii. p. 275.

not write any part of the work, for all the other papers are appropriated upon undoubted authority to Drs. Hawkesworth, Johnson, and Warton, with the exception of two or three, the authors of which were unknown to the editor, or are pointed out in this edition.

Still Mr. Boswell is unwilling to give up the point that Dr. Johnson wrote for Dr. Bathurst under the signature T, although in the passages already quoted, he supposes that Dr. Bathurst wrote them himself. In Dr. Johnson's letter to Dr. Warton, mentioned in the beginning of this preface, it is said, "I have no part in the paper beyond now and then a motto." This Mr. Boswell thinks may seem inconsistent with his being the author of the papers marked T, and defends the expression in this manner: "But he had, at this time, written only one number; and besides, even at any after period, he might have used the same expression, considering it as a point of honour not to own them; for Mrs. Williams told me that, 'as he had given those essays to Dr. Bathurst, who sold them at two guineas each, he never would own them, nay he used to say he did not write them; but the fact was, that he dictated them, while Bathurst wrote.' I read to him Mrs. Williams' account; he smiled and said nothing."

Dr. Johnson, it is not improbable, smiled to see his friend puzzling himself with a difficulty which a plain question could in a moment have removed. But admitting the literal truth of Mrs. Williams' narrative, what does it amount to but this, that Dr. Johnson was the author of

the papers signed T, and by employing Dr. Bathurst as an amanuensis, gave him the profits? Dr. Bathurst could have no more share in the merit of these papers than the servant who carried them to the printing-office. The papers in question were as certainly Dr. Johnson's, as his *Ramblers*; they are acknowledged as such by Dr. Hawkesworth, and the whole set are regularly marked with a T; while Bathurst's, or what we suppose at present to have been Bathurst's, were marked with an A. To these signatures Dr. Hawkesworth was particularly attentive, and in the original edition, when by accident the A was in one instance omitted, it was noticed as an erratum in the next number.

The papers marked A amount to eight, all of the humorous cast. These formed the resource which Dr. Hawkesworth, in No. 140, says, "soon failed," probably by the author's going abroad, if indeed the author was Bathurst; but it must not be concealed that the writer of *Bonnel Thornton's* life in the *Biographical Dictionary*, has assigned these papers to him, and notwithstanding Sir John Hawkins' assertion, I have not the least doubt that they were the production of Thornton, who quitted the *Adventurer* to become a joint partner in the *Connoisseur*.

The contributions of the author of the *Rambler* come next to be considered, and concerning them there can be no dispute. He wrote twenty-nine papers, the general character of which is the same with that of his preceding work; but, being more at leisure, he appears

more easy and more lively in his selection of subjects. He did not begin to write for the *Adventurer* until No. 34, March 3, 1753. Much of the interval between the conclusion of the *Rambler* and this date, was consumed in regret for the loss of his wife; to whom, although his biographers have not represented her in a very amiable light, he was sincerely attached, and whose loss he never forgot either in conversation or prayer*. Having, however, recovered from the violence of this shock, he began to write for the *Adventurer*, with the story of *Misargyrus*, which he continued in Nos. 41, 53, and 62, and which shows an intimate acquaintance with London life. No. 84, *A Journey in a Stage Coach*, will probably never be exceeded for delicate humour. The account of the *Admirable Crichton* is one of those which he is said to have dictated, not to Bathurst, but to Dr. Hawkesworth. It is an excellent summary of *Crichton's Life* from Mackenzie's *Writers of the Scotch Nation*; but of this wonderful man, a more authentic and impartial account, drawn up by the Earl of Buchan and Dr. Kippis, has since appeared in the *Biographia Britannica*.

In Nos. 85, 95, 115, 137, and 138, we find him expatiating on his favourite topic, the concerns and interests of literature and literary men. In No. 120, he again indulges in reflections on "the bitterness of being," and indeed exhibits his whole system of human misery, concluding however, as usual, with suitable conso-

* Johnson's *Prayers and Meditations*, *passim*.

lation. It is singular that the succeeding paper by Dr. Hawkesworth contains the Adventures of a Louse, which concludes its melancholy story, with "a hope to find some dwelling, where no comb shall ever enter, and no nails scratch; which neither pincers nor razor shall approach, where the remainder of life may be passed in perfect security and repose, amidst the smiles of society and the profusion of plenty." And this hope, "so extravagant and ridiculous, uttered with such solemnity of diction and manner," is followed by the writer's reflection, "that the life of man is not less exposed to evil, and that all his expectations of security and happiness in temporal possessions, are equally chimerical and absurd." The junction of these papers was probably accidental, but the coincidence of "dolorous declamation" between the man and the reptile, has, in some degree, the mirthful air of a parody.

Dr. Johnson revised his *Adventurers* for a second edition, with the same attention he bestowed on the *Rambler*; but as he had now more leisure to write, his corrections and alterations are not so frequent, unless in the first three or four papers. Mr. Boswell has discovered from internal evidence, that No. 39, on Sleep, was written by him; but a proof of that kind would not have been wanted, if he had consulted the original, or any of the early editions, in which the paper is marked with a T. Sir John Hawkins, from neglecting this precaution when he collected Dr. Johnson's works for an uniform edition in 1786-7, has omitted no less

than five of his Adventurers, Nos. 39, 67, 74, 81, and 128*.

The next assistant in the Adventurer was Dr. Joseph Warton, to whom, in the original plan, the province of criticism and literature was consigned.

This elegant scholar was born about the year 1722: his father, Thomas Warton, B.D., was Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, poetry-professor from the year 1718 to 1728, and vicar of Basingstoke in Hampshire, and Cobham in Surrey. He married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Richardson, Rector of Dunfold in Surrey, by whom he had three children: Joseph, the object of this article; Thomas, the late poet and historian of English poetry, who died in 1790; and a daughter who died lately. He was the author of a volume of poems published by subscription in the year 1745, among which is the celebrated epigram on the king's sending a troop of horse to Oxford, at the same time he gave a collection of books to the University of Cambridge. This has usually been attributed to Dr. Trapp. Mr. Warton died in August, 1745, and was characterized by his sons as a man of learning, probity, and piety.

Mr. Joseph Warton was admitted a scholar into Winchester College, Aug. 2, 1736, and left it in 1740: he was admitted of Oriel College, Oxford, and determined his bachelor's degree in 1744, and was ordained, and immediately became his father's curate at Basingstoke, where

* They have been restored to Dr. Johnson's Works published in 1806.

he officiated till February, 1746. He proceeded M.A. by diploma, June 23, 1759, and B. and D.D. January 15, 1768. In May, 1766, he was elected head-master of Winchester College, which he resigned in 1793, soon after a kind of rebellion among the scholars, of the blame of which he appears to have had no share. Although long celebrated as a scholar, and living much among the patrons of the church, his promotions were neither numerous nor very valuable. He was rector of Wickham in Hampshire, a prebendary of Winchester and of St. Paul's, and rector of Upham in Hampshire, which last he received from the Bishop of Winchester in the year 1788*.

His earliest publication was a volume of Odes, in 1747. In 1756, without his name, appeared the *Essay on the Writings and Genius of Pope*, vol. 1; and in 1782, the second volume, of which the first two hundred pages were printed about twenty years before publication. Dr. Johnson accounted for this delay by supposing that the author was disappointed in not having been able to persuade the world to be of his opinion as to Pope. But the kindness his brother had received from Warburton is supposed, with more probability, to have delayed a work, in which Warburton was to be mentioned without much respect for his critical talents. Johnson praises it, however, as a book which teaches how the brow of criticism may be smoothed,

* A more minute account of his life has lately been published by the Rev. Mr. Wooll, with a literary correspondence, a selection from his poems, &c.

and how she may be enabled, with all her severity, to attract and to delight.

In 1753 was published, 'The Works of Virgil in English verse; the Eneid translated by the Rev. Mr. Christopher Pitt, the Eclogues and Georgics by Mr. Joseph Warton, &c.' 4 vols. octavo; dedicated to Sir George, afterwards Lord Lyttleton. Of Dr. Warton's Georgics and Eclogues, it has been said that they convey the sense of the originals with greater exactness and perspicuity than any other translation we have; that the versification is easy and harmonious, and the style correct and pure: yet that, if read for themselves, they are inferior, as pleasing poems, to the similar performances of Dryden.

In the same year, while he superintended the press during the printing of his Virgil, he was induced to engage in the Adventurer, by Dr. Johnson's persuasion. His last work, the labour of many years, an edition of the works of Pope, appeared in 1797, but the expectations of the literary world were in a great measure disappointed. It bore evident marks of haste, and the notes and illustrations were seldom new; the style was not without blemishes, and there was more of the garrulity of age than of the judicious compression of taste and genius. There was a time when, perhaps, this would have been less exceptionable, but literary history is now very generally diffused, and the public was disappointed to be told what it knew before. A more serious objection was also made to the ad-

ditions which this editor thought proper to admit, some of which are totally inconsistent with a respect for public decency.

It is said, Dr. Warton had made collections for a literary history of Leo X.; and proposals were in circulation for a history of poetry from Homer to Voltaire, but no part of these undertakings was discovered among his papers.

His personal character was allowed by all who knew him to rank high: he was cheerful in company, and even convivial; his conversation replete with information on the history of literature, and with classical knowledge. As a teacher he was ever highly venerated by his scholars, many of whom rose to eminent distinction both in the church and state. He died at Wickham in Hampshire, Feb. 23, 1800*.

His contributions to the *Adventurer* amount to twenty-four papers. Of these a few are of the humorous cast, but the greater part consist of elegant criticism; not that of cold sagacity, but warm from the heart, and powerfully addressed to the finer feelings as well as to the

* In the account of Dr. Warton, in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, it is said he had only one son, who disappointed his hopes: but he had two sons, one of whom, the Rev. John Warton, of Blandford died lately. To this gentleman I am indebted for a small part of a MS. diary written by his father, which has enabled me to correct the dates in this account. The other son, who died suddenly, was a very promising genius, and wrote, when at school, two poems, entitled *The Pyramids of Egypt*, and *Rex Pluviorum Tamesis*; the first in English, and the last in Latin, both which are highly creditable to his talents. It is easy to suppose that the loss of such a youth would disappoint his father's hopes.

judgement. His critical papers on Lear have never been exceeded for just taste and discrimination. His disposition lay in selecting and illustrating those beauties of ancient and modern poetry, which, like the beauties of nature, strike and please many who are yet incapable of describing or analysing them. No. 101, on the blemishes in the Paradise Lost, is an example of the delicacy and impartiality with which writings of established fame ought to be examined. His observations on the Odyssey, in Nos. 75, 80, and 83, are original and judicious, but it may be doubted whether they have detached many scholars from the accustomed preference given to the Iliad. If any objection may be made to Dr. Warton's critical papers, it is that his Greek occurs too frequently in a work intended for domestic instruction. His style is always pure and perspicuous, but sometimes it may be discovered, without any other information, that "he kept company with Dr. Johnson." The beginning of No. 139, if found detached, might have been attributed to Dr. Johnson. It has all his manner; not merely the "contortions of the sibyl," but somewhat of the "inspiration."

It only remains to be mentioned, that this author made many alterations and corrections in his papers, after the first publication; and two or three slight variations have been adopted into the present edition, from the manuscript on the margin of his own copy now in the possession of the writer of this article. On the blank leaf

at the end, is the following authority in his handwriting, which may be added to the preceding, if any addition be wanted, "The papers marked T, were written by Mr. S. Johnson."

The paper, No. 90, which shows more acquaintance with literary history and criticism than we usually find in young men, was written by Mr. Colman, afterwards the principal author of the *Connoisseur*. It was no trifling merit to have written such a paper at the early age of twenty.

The beautiful lines in No. 37, have been usually attributed to the pious Gilbert West; and Hawkesworth believed this, when he announced that they were communicated to him "by a gentleman, who is not only eminent for taste, literature, and virtue, but for his zeal in defence of that religion which most strongly inculcates compassion to inferior natures," which is the subject of the paper. Dr. Johnson supposes that Mr. West gave it to Hawkesworth without naming the author. It was afterwards discovered to have been the production of the Rev. Richard Jago, a poet of a very pleasing cast, who has several other pieces in Dodsley's collection, and whose works were published together by his friend Mr. Hilton.

The very interesting story of *Fidelia*, in Nos. 77, 78, 79, was written by Mrs. Chapone, a lady who has already been noticed as the writer of four billets in No. 10, of the *Rambler*. She was the daughter of Thomas Mulso, esq. of Twywell, in North Hants, was born October 27, 1727,

and at a very early age exhibited proofs of a lively imagination and superior understanding. It is said that at nine years of age she composed a romance, entitled, *The Loves of Amoret and Melissa*, which, we are told, exhibited “fertility of invention, and extraordinary specimens of genius.”

Her mother was a beauty, with all the vanity of her sex; and fearing that her daughter’s understanding might become a more attractive object than the personal charms on which she valued herself, took no pleasure in the progress which Hester seemed to make; and if she did not obstruct, took at least no extraordinary pains in promoting her education.

This mother, however, died when her daughter was yet young; and a circumstance which otherwise might have been of serious consequence, seemed to strengthen the inclination Miss Mulso had shown to cultivate her mind. She studied the French and Italian languages, and made some progress in the Latin. She read the best authors, especially those who treat of morals and philosophy. To these she added a critical perusal of the Holy Scriptures; but history, we are told, made no part of her studies until the latter part of her life.

Her acquaintance with Richardson, whose novels were the favourites of her sex, introduced her to Mr. Chapone, a young gentleman then practising law in the Temple. Their attachment was mutual, but not hasty or imprudent. She obtained her father’s consent, and a social

intimacy continued for a considerable period, before it ended in marriage.

In the mean time, Miss Mulso became acquainted with the celebrated Miss Carter; a correspondence took place between them, which increased their mutual esteem, and a friendship was thus cemented, which lasted during a course of more than fifty years.

Miss Mulso's first production appears to have been the Ode to Peace, and that addressed to Miss Carter on her intended publication of the translation of Epictetus. About the same time she wrote the story of Fidelity, which Miss Carter and her other friends who had read it, persuaded her to send to the editor of the *Adventurer*.

In 1760, she was married to Mr. Chapone, removed to London, and for some time lived with her husband in lodgings in Carey Street, and afterwards in Arundel Street. She enjoyed every degree of happiness which mutual attachment could confer, but it was of short duration. In less than ten months after they were married, Mr. Chapone was seized with a fever which terminated his life, after about a week's illness. At first, Mrs. Chapone seemed to bear this calamity with fortitude, but it preyed on her health, and for some time her life was despaired of. She recovered, however, gradually, and resigned herself to a state of life in which she yet found many friends and many consolations.

Most of her time was passed in London, or in occasional visits to her friends, among whom she had the happiness to number many distin-

guished characters of both sexes, Lord Lyttleton, Mrs. Montague, and the circle who usually visited her house. In 1770, she accompanied Mrs. Montague into Scotland.

In 1773, she published her *Letters on the Improvement of the Mind*, originally intended for the use of her niece, but given to the world at the request of Mrs. Montague, and her other literary friends. As this was her first avowed publication, it made her name more generally known, and increased the number of her admirers. This work was followed by a *Volume of Miscellanies*.

The latter years of her life were embittered by the loss of the greater part of the friends of her youth; and after the death of her brother in 1799, as London had no more charms for her, she determined to settle at Winchester, where her favourite niece was married to the Rev. Ben. Jeffreys; but the death of her niece in childbed made her relinquish this design, and remain in her cheerless lodgings in London. So many privations had now begun to affect her mind, when her sympathizing friends persuaded her to remove to Hadley, where she died Dec. 25, 1801, in the 74th year of her age*.

Such are the few particulars we have been able to collect relative to the history of the *Adventurer* †. Its pleasing variety rendered it at

* This sketch is taken from her *Memoirs* lately published, 2 vols. 12mo.

† Dr. Johnson asserted, that the Hon. Hamilton Boyle wrote in the *Adventurer*; probably one of the few papers which remain without assignment. *Boswell's Journal*, p. 240.

once more popular than the Rambler. The sale in numbers was considerable, and four large editions in volumes were published in less than nine years. The elegance, indeed, of the composition; the charms of the narrative part, and its evident tendency to promote piety and virtue, are recommendations which, it is hoped, can never lose their effect.



THE
ADVENTURER.

No. 1. TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 7, 1752.

*Hâc arte Pollux, et vagus Hercules
Innixus arces attigit igneas.*

HOR. CAR. iii. 3. 9.

Thus mounted to the towers above,
The vagrant hero, son of Jove.

FRANCIS.

As every man in the exercise of his duty to himself and the community, struggles with difficulties which no man has always surmounted, and is exposed to dangers which are never wholly escaped; life has been considered as a warfare, and courage as a virtue more necessary than any other. It was soon found, that without the exercise of courage, without an effort of the mind by which immediate pleasure is rejected, pain despised, and life itself set at hazard, much cannot be contributed to the public good, nor such happiness procured to ourselves as is consistent with that of others.

But as pleasure can be exchanged only for pleasure, every art has been used to connect such gratifications with the exercise of courage, as compensate

for those which are given up: the pleasures of the imagination are substituted for those of the senses, and the hope of future enjoyments for the possession of present; and to decorate these pleasures and this hope, has wearied eloquence and exhausted learning. Courage has been dignified with the name of heroic virtue; and heroic virtue has deified the hero: his statue, hung round with ensigns of terror, frowned in the gloom of a wood or a temple; altars were raised before it, and the world was commanded to worship.

Thus the ideas of courage, and virtue, and honour, are so associated, that wherever we perceive courage, we infer virtue and ascribe honour; without considering, whether courage was exerted to produce happiness or misery, in the defence of freedom or support of tyranny.

But though courage and heroic virtue are still confounded, yet by courage nothing more is generally understood than a power of opposing danger with serenity and perseverance. To secure the honours which are bestowed upon courage by custom, it is indeed necessary that this danger should be voluntary: for a courageous resistance of dangers to which we are necessarily exposed by our station, is considered merely as the discharge of our duty, and brings only a negative reward, exemption from infamy.

He, who at the approach of evil betrays his trust or deserts his post, is branded with cowardice; a name, perhaps, more reproachful than any other, that does not imply much greater turpitude; he who patiently suffers that which he cannot without guilt avoid, escapes infamy, but does not obtain praise. It is the man who provokes danger in its recess, who quits a peaceful retreat, where he might have slumbered in ease and safety, for peril and labour, to drive before a tempest or to watch in a camp; the man who descends from a precipice by a rope at mid-

night, to fire a city that is besieged ; or who ventures forward into regions of perpetual cold and darkness, to discover new paths of navigation, and disclose new secrets of the deep ; it is the Adventurer alone, on whom every eye is fixed with admiration, and whose praise is repeated by every voice.

But it must be confessed that this is only the praise of prejudice and of custom : reason as yet sees nothing either to commend or imitate : a more severe scrutiny must be made, before she can admit courage to belong to virtue, or entitle its possessor to the palm of honour.

If new worlds are sought merely to gratify avarice or ambition, for the treasures that ripen in the distant mine, or the homage of nations whom new arts of destruction may subdue ; or if the precipice is descended merely for a pecuniary consideration : the Adventurer is, in the estimation of reason, as worthless and contemptible, as the robber who defies a gibbet for the hire of a strumpet, or the fool who lays out his whole property on a lottery ticket. Reason considers the motive, the means, and the end ; and honours courage only, when it is employed to effect the purpose of virtue. Whoever exposes life for the good of others, and desires no superadded reward but fame, is pronounced a hero by the voice of reason ; and to withhold the praise that he merits, would be an attempt equally injurious and impossible. How much then is it to be regretted, that several ages have elapsed, since all who had the will, had also the power, thus to secure at once the shout of the multitude, and the eulogy of the philosopher ! The last who enjoyed this privilege were the heroes that the history of certain dark ages distinguishes by the name of knights errant ; beings who improved the opportunities of glory that were peculiar to their own times, in which giants were to be encountered, dragons destroyed, enchant-

ments dissolved, and captive princesses set at liberty.

These heroes, however numerous, or wherever they dwelt, had nothing more to do, than, as soon as Aurora with her dewy fingers unlocked the rosy portals of the east, to mount the steed, grasp the lance, and ride forth attended by a faithful squire: a giant or a dragon immediately appeared; or a castle was perceived with a moat, a bridge, and a horn: the horn is sounded, a dwarf first appears, and then an enchanter; a combat ensues, and the enchanter is defeated: the knight enters the castle, reads a talisman, dissolves the enchantment, receives the thanks of the princesses and encomium of the knights; then is conducted by the principal lady to the court of her father; is there the object of universal admiration, refuses a kingdom, and sets out again to acquire new glory by a series of new adventures.

But if the world has now no employment for the knight errant, the Adventurer may still do good for fame. Such is the hope, with which he quits the quiet of indolence and the safety of obscurity; for such ambition he has exchanged content, and such is his claim as a candidate for praise. It may, indeed, be objected, that he has no right to the reward; because, if it be admitted that he does good for fame, it cannot be pretended that it is at the risk of life: but honour has been always allowed to be of greater value than life. If, therefore, the Adventurer risks honour, he risks more than the knight. The ignominy which falls on a disappointed candidate for public praise, would by those very knights have been deemed worse than death; and who is more truly a candidate for public praise than an author? But as the knights were without fear of death, the Adventurer is without fear of disgrace or disappointment: he confides, like them, in the temper of his weapon, and the justice of

his cause ; he knows he has not far to go, before he will meet with some fortress that has been raised by sophistry for the asylum of error, some enchanter who lies in wait to insnare innocence, or some dragon breathing out his poison in defence of infidelity ; he has also the power of enchantment, which he will exercise in his turn ; he will sometimes crowd the scene with ideal beings, sometimes recall the past, and sometimes anticipate the future ; sometimes he will transport those who put themselves under his influence to regions which no traveller has yet visited, and will sometimes confine them with invisible bands till the charm is dissolved by a word, which will be placed the last in a paper which he shall give them.

Nor does he fear that this boast should draw upon him the imputation of arrogance or of vanity ; for the knight, when he challenged an army, was not thought either arrogant or vain ; and yet as every challenge is a boast, and implies a consciousness of superiority, the ostentation is certainly in proportion to the force that is defied ; but this force is also the measure of danger, and danger is the measure of honour. It must also be remarked, that there is great difference between a boast of what we shall do, and of what we have done. A boast, when we enter the lists, is a defiance of danger ; it claims attention and it raises expectation ; but a boast, when we return, is only an exultation in safety, and a demand of praise which is not thought to be due ; for the praise that is thought to be due is always paid. Let it be remembered, therefore, that if the Adventurer raises expectation, he proportionably increases his danger ; and that he asks nothing which the public shall desire to withhold.

No. 2. SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 11, 1752.

Palma negata macrum, donata reducit opimum.

HOR. EPIST. ii. 1. 181.

— To sink in shame, or swell with pride,
As the gay palm is granted or denied.

FRANCIS.

THE multitudes that support life by corporal labour, and eat their bread in the sweat of their brow, commonly regard inactivity as idleness; and have no conception that weariness can be contracted in an elbow-chair, by now and then peeping into a book, and musing the rest of the day: the sedentary and studious, therefore, raise their envy or contempt, as they appear either to possess the conveniences of life by the mere bounty of fortune, or to suffer the want of them by refusing to work.

It is, however, certain, that to think is to labour; and that as the body is affected by the exercise of the mind, the fatigue of the study is not less than that of the field or the manufactory.

But the labour of the mind, though it is equally wearisome with that of the body, is not attended with the same advantages. Exercise gives health, vigour, and cheerfulness, sound sleep, and a keen appetite; the effects of sedentary thoughtfulness are diseases that imbitter and shorten life, interrupted rest, tasteless meals, perpetual languor, and causeless anxiety.

No natural inability to perform manual operations, has been observed to proceed from disinclination ; the reluctance, if it cannot be removed, may be surmounted ; and the artificer then proceeds in his work with as much dexterity and exactness as if no extraordinary effort had been made to begin it : but with respect to the productions of imagination and wit, a mere determination of the will is not sufficient ; there must be a disposition of the mind which no human being can procure, or the work will have the appearance of a forced plant, in the production of which the industry of art has been substituted for the vigour of nature.

Nor does this disposition always ensure success, though the want of it never fails to render application ineffectual ; for the writer who sits down in the morning fired with his subject and teeming with ideas, often finds at night, that what delighted his imagination offends his judgement, and that he has lost the day by indulging a pleasing dream, in which he joined together a multitude of splendid images, without perceiving their incongruity.

Thus the wit is condemned to pass his hours, those hours which return no more, in attempting that which he cannot effect, or in collecting materials which he afterwards discovers to be unfit for use : but the mechanic and the husbandman know, that the work which they perform will always bear the same proportion to the time in which they are employed and the diligence which they exert.

Neither is the reward of intellectual equally certain with that of corporal labour ; the artificer, for the manufacture which he finishes in a day, receives a certain sum ; but the wit frequently gains no advantage from a performance at which he has toiled many months, either because the town is not dis-

posed to judge of his merit, or because he has not suited the popular taste.

It has been often observed, that not the value of a man's income, but the proportion which it bears to his expenses, justly denominates him rich or poor, and that it is not so much the manner in which he lives, as the habit of life he has contracted, which renders him happy or wretched. For this reason, the labour of the mind, even when it is adequately rewarded, does not procure means of happiness in the same proportion as that of the body. They that sing at the loom, or whistle after the plough, wish not for intellectual entertainment ; if they have plenty of wholesome food, they do not repine at the inelegance of their table, nor are they less happy because they are not treated with ceremonious respect, and served with silent celerity. The scholar is always considered as becoming a gentleman by his education ; and the wit as conferring honour upon his company, however elevated by their rank or fortune : they are, therefore, frequently admitted to scenes of life very different from their own ; they partake of pleasures which they cannot hope to purchase ; and many superfluities become necessary, by the gratification of wants, which in a lower class they would never have known.

Thus, the peasant and the mechanic, when they have received the wages of the day, and procured their strong beer and supper, have scarce a wish unsatisfied ; but the man of nice discernment and quick sensations, who has acquired a high relish of the elegancies and refinements of life, has seldom philosophy enough to be equally content with that which the reward of genius can purchase.

And yet there is scarce any character so much the object of envy, as that of a successful writer. But

those who only see him in company, or hear encomiums on his merit, form a very erroneous opinion of his happiness: they conceive him as perpetually enjoying the triumphs of intellectual superiority; as displaying the luxuriancy of his fancy, and the variety of his knowledge, to silent admiration; or listening in voluptuous indolence to the music of praise. But they know not, that these lucid intervals are short and few; that much the greater part of his life is passed in solitude and anxiety; that his hours glide away unnoticed, and the day, like the night, is contracted to a moment by the intense application of the mind to its object; locked up from every eye, and lost even to himself, he is reminded that he lives only by the necessities of life: he then starts as from a dream, and regrets that the day has passed unenjoyed, without affording means of happiness to the morrow.

Will Hardman the smith had three sons, Tom, Ned, and George. George, who was the youngest, he put apprentice to a tailor: the two elder were otherwise provided for: he had by some means the opportunity of sending them to school upon a foundation, and afterwards to the university. Will thought that this opportunity to give his boys good learning, was not to be missed: 'Learning,' he said, 'was a portion which the d-v-l could not wrong them of; and when he had done what he ought for them, they must do for themselves.'

As he had not the same power to procure them livings, when they had finished their studies, they came to London. They were both scholars; but Tom was a genius, and Ned was a dunce; Ned became usher in a school at the yearly salary of twenty pounds, and Tom soon distinguished himself as an author: he wrote many pieces of great excellence; but his reward was sometimes withheld by caprice,

and sometimes intercepted by envy. He passed his time in penury and labour: his mind was abstracted in the recollection of sentiment, and perplexed in the arrangement of his ideas and the choice of expression.

George in the mean time became a master in his trade, kept ten men constantly at work upon the board, drank his beer out of a silver tankard, and boasted that he might be as well to pass in a few years as many of those for whom he had made laced clothes, and who thought themselves his betters. Ned wished earnestly that he could change stations with George; but Tom, in the pride of his heart, disdained them both, and declared that he would rather perish upon a bulk with cold and hunger, than steal through life in obscurity, and be forgotten when he was dead.

No. 3. TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 14, 1752.

— *Scenis decora alta futuris.*

VIRG. ÆN. i. 429.

The splendid ornament of future scenes.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ As the business of pantomimes is become a very serious concern, and the curiosity of mankind is perpetually thirsting after novelties, I have been at great pains to contrive an entertainment, in which

every thing shall be united that is either the delight or astonishment of the present age: I have not only ransacked the fairs of Bartholomew and Southwark, but picked up every uncommon animal, every amazing prodigy of nature, and every surprising performer, that has lately appeared within the bills of mortality. As soon as I am provided with a theatre spacious enough for my purpose, I intend to exhibit a most sublime pantomime in the modern taste; but far more ostentatious in its feats of activity, its scenes, decorations, machinery, and monsters. A sketch of my design I shall lay before you; and you may possibly think it not inconsistent with the character of an Adventurer to recommend it to public notice.

“ I have chosen for my subject the Fable of Hercules, as his labours will furnish me with the most extraordinary events, and give me an opportunity of introducing many wonders of the monstrous creation. It is strange that this story, which so greatly recommends itself by its incredibility, should have hitherto escaped the search of those penetrating geniuses, who have rummaged not only the legends of antiquity, but the fictions of fairy tales and little history books for children, to supply them with materials for Perseus and Andromeda, Doctor Faustus, Queen Mab, &c. In imitation of these illustrious wits, I shall call my entertainment by the name of Harlequin Hercules.

“ In the original story, as a prelude to his future victories, we are told that Hercules strangled two serpents in the cradle: I shall therefore open with this circumstance; and have prepared a couple of pasteboard serpents of an enormous length, with internal springs and movements for their contortions, which I dare say will far exceed that most astonishing one in Orpheus and Eurydice. Any of the com-

mon-sized parti-coloured gentry, that have learned to whimper and whine after being hatched in the egg in the Rape of Proserpine, may serve for this scene ; but as the man Hercules must be supposed to be of a preternatural bulk of body, the Modern Colossus has practised the tiptoe step and tripping air for the ensuing parts. Instead of a sword of lath, I shall arm him, in conformity to his character, with a huge cork club.

“ The first labour is the killing the Nemean lion, who, in imitation of the fable, shall drop from an oiled-paper moon. We have been long accustomed to admire lions upon the stage ; but I shall vastly improve upon this, by making our conqueror flay him upon the spot, and cloak himself with the skin : I have, therefore, got a tawny-coloured hide made of coarse serge, with the ears, mane, and tip of the tail, properly bushed out with brown worsted.

“ Next to this is the destruction of the hydra, a terrible serpent with seven heads ; and as two were said to sprout up again in the place of every one that was cut off, I design by the art of my machinery to exhibit a successive regeneration of double heads, till a hundred and more are prepared to be knocked off by one stroke of the aforesaid cork club.

“ I have a beautiful canvass wild boar of Erymanthus for the third labour, which, as Harlequin is to carry it off the stage upon his shoulders, has nothing in its belly but a wadding of tow, and a little boy who is to manage its motions, to let down the wire jaw, or gnash the wooden tusks ; and though I could rather wish he were able to grunt and growl, yet, as that is impossible, I have taught the urchin to squeak prodigiously like a pig.

“ The fourth labour, his catching the hind of Mænalus, whose feet were of brass and horns of gold, I fear I must omit ; because I cannot break any com-

mon buck to run slow enough. But he is next to drive away those enormous birds of Stymphalus's lake, which were of such prodigious bigness, that they intercepted the light with their wings, and took up whole men as their prey. I have got a flock of them formed of leather covered with ravens' feathers: they are a little unwieldy, I must confess; but I have disposed my wires so as to play them about tolerably well, and make them flap out the candles; and two of the largest are to gulp down the grenadier stationed at each door of the stage, with their caps, muskets, bayonets, and all their accoutrements.

“The sixth labour is an engagement with the Amazons; to represent whom, I have hired all the wonderful tall men and women that have been lately exhibited in this town. The part of Hippolyta, their queen, is to be played by the Female Samson, who, after the company has been amazed with the vast proofs of her strength, is to be fairly flung in a wrestling bout by our invincible Harlequin.

“I shall then present you with a prospect of the Augean stable, where you will have an arrangement on each side of seven or eight cows' hides stuffed with straw; which the fancy's eye may as easily multiply into a thousand, as in a tragedy battle it has been used to do half a dozen scene-shifters into an army. Hercules's method of cleansing this stable is well known; I shall, therefore, let loose a whole river of pewter to glitter along the stage, far surpassing any little clinking cascade of tin that the playhouse or Vauxhall can boast of.

“As he is next to seize upon a bull breathing out fire and flames, I had prepared one accordingly, with the palate and nostrils properly loaded with wild-fire and other combustibles; but by the unskilfulness of the fellow enclosed in it, while he was rehearsing bull's part, the head took fire, which spread to the

carcase, and the fool narrowly escaped suffering the torment of Phalaris. This accident I have now guarded against, by having lined the roof and jaws with thin plates of painted iron.

“ To personate Geryon, who had three bodies, I have contrived to tie three men together back to back ; one of them is the famous Negro who swings about his arms in every direction ; and these will make full as grotesque a figure as the man with a double mask. As Harlequin for his eighth labour is to deliver this triple-form monster to be devoured by his cannibal oxen, I shall here, with the greatest propriety, exhibit the noted ox with six legs and two bellies : and as Diomede must be served up in the same manner as a meal for his flesh-eating horses, this will furnish me with a good pretext for introducing the beautiful panther mare.

“ After these I shall transport you to the orchard of the Hesperides, where you will feast your sight with the green paper trees and gilt apples. I have bought up the old copper dragon of Wantley as a guard to this forbidden fruit ; and when he is new burnished, and the tail somewhat lengthened, his aspect will be much more formidable than his brother dragon’s in Harlequin Sorcerer.

“ But the full display of my art is reserved for the last labour, the descent through a trap-door into hell. Though this is the most applauded scene in many of our favourite Pantomimes, I don’t doubt but my hell will outdo whatever has been hitherto attempted of the kind, whether in its gloomy decoration, its horrors, its flames, or its devils. I have engaged the engineer of Cuper’s Gardens to direct the fire-works ; Ixion will be whirled round upon a wheel of blazing saltpetre ; Tantalus will catch at a reflux flood of burning rosin ; and Sisyphus is to roll up a stone charged with crackers and squibs,

which will bound back again with a thundering explosion : at a distance you will discover black streams arising from the river Styx, represented by a stream of melted pitch : the noted fire-eater also shall make his appearance, smoking out of red-hot tobacco-pipes, champing lighted brimstone, and swallowing his infernal mess of broth. Harlequin's errand hither being only to bring away Cerberus, I have instructed the most amazing new English *chien savant* to act the part of this three-headed dog, with the assistance of two artificial noddles fastened to his throat. The sagacity of this animal will surely delight much more than the pretty trick of his rival, the human hound, in another entertainment.

“ Thus I have brought my Hercules through his twelve capital enterprises, though I purpose to touch upon some other of the Grecian hero's achievements. I shall make him kill Cacus the three-headed robber, and shall carry him to Mount Caucasus to untie Prometheus, whose liver was continually preyed upon by a vulture. This last-mentioned incident I cannot pass over, as I am resolved that my vulture shall vie in bulk, beauty, and docility, with the so-much-applauded stupendous ostrich : and towards the end, I doubt not but I shall be able to triumph over the Sorcerer's great gelding, by the exhibition of my Centaur Nessus, who is to carry off the little woman that weighs no more than twenty-three pounds, in the character of Deïanira ; a burthen great enough for the ostler who is to play the brute-half of my Centaur, as his back must be bent horizontally, in order to fix his head against the rump of the man-half.

“ The whole piece will conclude with Harlequin in a bloody shirt, skipping, writhing, and rolling, and at length expiring, to the irregular motions of the fiddle-stick ; though if any of the fire-offices will insure the house, he shall mount the kindled pile,

and be burned to ashes in the presence of the whole audience.

“ Intrigue is the soul of these dumb shows, as well as of the more senseless farces : Omphale, therefore, or Deïanira must serve for my Columbine ; and I can so far wrest the fable to my own purpose, as to suppose that these dangers were encountered by Harlequin for their sakes. Eurystheus, the persecutor of Hercules, will be properly characterized by Pantaloon, and the servant whose business it is, as Homer says, ‘ to shake the regions of the gods with laughter,’ shall be the wonderful little Norfolkman, as in all books of chivalry you never read of a giant but you are told of a dwarf. The fellow with Stentorian lungs, who can break glasses and shatter window-panes with the loudness of his vociferation, has engaged in that one scene, where Hercules laments the loss of his Hylas, to make the whole house ring again with his bawling ; and the wonderful man, who talks in his belly, and can fling his voice into any part of a room, has promised to answer him in the character of Echo.

“ I cannot conclude without informing you, that I have made an uncommon provision for the necessary embellishments of singing and dancing. Grim Pluto, you know, the black peruked monarch, must bellow in bass, and the attendant devils cut capers in flame-coloured stockings, as usual ; but as Juno cherished an immortal hatred to our hero, she shall descend in a chariot drawn by peacocks, and trill forth her rage ; Deïanira too shall vent her amorous sighs to soft airs : the Amazons with their gilt leather breast-plates and helmets, their tin-pointed spears and looking-glass shields, shall give you the Pyrrhic dance to a preamble on the kettle-drums ; and at Omphale’s court, after Hercules has resigned his club, to celebrate her triumph, I shall introduce a grand

dance of distaffs, in emulation of the witches' dance of broomsticks. Nothing of this kind shall be omitted, that may heighten either the grandeur or beauty of my entertainment: I shall therefore, I hope, find a place somewhere in this piece, as I cannot now have the wire dancer to bring on my dancing-bears.

“ I am, SIR,

“ Your humble servant,

A

“ LUN TERTIUS.”

No. 4. SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 18, 1752.

Ficta voluptatis causâ sint proxima veris.

HOR. ARS POET. 338.

Fictions, to please, should wear the face of truth.

ROSCOMMON.

No species of writing affords so general entertainment as the relation of events; but all relations of events do not entertain in the same degree.

It is always necessary that facts should appear to be produced in a regular and connected series, that they should follow in a quick succession, and yet that they should be delivered with discriminating circumstances. If they have not a necessary and apparent connection, the ideas which they excite obliterate each other, and the mind is tantalized with an imperfect glimpse of innumerable objects that just appear and vanish; if they are too minutely related, they become tiresome; and if divested of all their circumstances, insipid; for who that reads in a table

of chronology or an index, that a city was swallowed up by an earthquake, or a kingdom depopulated by a pestilence, finds either his attention engaged, or his curiosity gratified?

Those narratives are most pleasing which not only excite and gratify curiosity, but engage the passions.

History is a relation of the most natural and important events; history, therefore, gratifies curiosity, but it does not often excite either terror or pity: the mind feels not that tenderness for a falling state, which it feels for an injured beauty; nor is it so much alarmed at the migration of barbarians who mark their way with desolation, and fill the world with violence and rapine, as at the fury of a husband, who, deceived into jealousy by false appearances, stabs a faithful and affectionate wife kneeling at his feet, and pleading to be heard.

Voyages and travels have nearly the same excellences and the same defects: no passion is strongly excited except wonder; or if we feel any emotion at the danger of the traveller, it is transient and languid, because his character is not rendered sufficiently important; he is rarely discovered to have any excellences but daring curiosity; he is never the object of admiration, and seldom of esteem.

Biography would always engage the passions, if it could sufficiently gratify curiosity: but there have been few among the whole human species whose lives would furnish a single adventure; I mean such a complication of circumstances as hold the mind in an anxious yet pleasing suspense, and gradually unfold in the production of some unforeseen and important event; much less such a series of facts, as will perpetually vary the scene, and gratify the fancy, with new views of life.

But nature is now exhausted; all her wonders have been accumulated, every recess has been explored, deserts have been traversed, Alps climbed,

and the secrets of the deep disclosed ; time has been compelled to restore the empires and the heroes of antiquity ; all have passed in review ; yet fancy requires new gratifications, and curiosity is still unsatisfied.

The resources of art yet remain : the simple beauties of nature, if they cannot be multiplied, may be compounded, and an infinite variety produced, in which, by the union of different graces, both may be heightened, and the coalition of different powers may produce a proportionate effect.

The epic poem at once gratifies curiosity and moves the passions ; the events are various and important ; but it is not the fate of a nation, but of the hero in which they terminate, and whatever concerns the hero engages the passions ; the dignity of his character, his merit, and his importance, compel us to follow him with reverence and solicitude, to tremble when he is in danger, to weep when he suffers, and to burn when he is wronged ; with these vicissitudes of passion every heart attends Ulysses in his wanderings, and Achilles to the field.

Upon this occasion, the old romance may be considered as a kind of Epic, since it was intended to produce the same effect upon the mind nearly by the same means.

In both these species of writing, truth is apparently violated : but though the events are not always produced by probable means, yet the pleasure arising from the story is not much lessened ; for fancy is still captivated with variety, and passion has scarce leisure to reflect, that she is agitated with the fate of imaginary beings, and interested in events that never happened.

The novel, though it bears a nearer resemblance to truth, has yet less power of entertainment ; for it is confined within the narrower bounds of probabi-

lity, the number of incidents is necessarily diminished, and if it deceives us more, it surprises us less. The distress is indeed frequently tender, but the narrative often stands still; the lovers compliment each other in tedious letters and set speeches; trivial circumstances are enumerated with a minute exactness, and the reader is wearied with languid descriptions and impertinent declamations.

But the most extravagant, and yet, perhaps, the most generally pleasing of all literary performances, are those in which supernatural events are every moment produced by Genii and Fairies: such are the Arabian Nights' Entertainment, the Tales of the Countess d'Anois, and many others of the same class. It may be thought strange, that the mind should, with pleasure acquiesce in the open violation of the most known and obvious truths; and that relations which contradict all experience, and exhibit a series of events that are not only impossible but ridiculous, should be read by almost every taste and capacity, with equal eagerness and delight. But it is not, perhaps, the mere violation of truth or of probability that offends, but such a violation only as perpetually recurs. The mind is satisfied, if every event appears to have an adequate cause; and when the agency of Genii and Fairies is once admitted, no event which is deemed possible to such agents is rejected as incredible or absurd; the action of the story proceeds with regularity, the persons act upon rational principles, and such events take place as may naturally be expected from the interposition of superior intelligence and power; so that, though there is not a natural, there is, at least, a kind of moral probability preserved, and our first concession is abundantly rewarded by the new scenes to which we are admitted, and the unbounded prospect that is thrown open before us.

But though we attend, with delight, to the achievements of a hero who is transported, in a moment, over half the globe upon a griffin, and see, with admiration, a palace or a city vanish upon his breaking a seal, or extinguishing a lamp ; yet, if at his first interview with a mistress, for whose sake he had fought so many battles and passed so many regions, he should salute her with a box on the ear ; or if immediately after he had vanquished a giant or a dragon, he should leap into a well, or tie himself up to a tree, we should be disappointed and disgusted, the story would be condemned as improbable, unnatural, and absurd, our innate love of truth would be applauded, and we should expatiate on the folly of an attempt to please reasonable beings, by a detail of events which can never be believed, and the intervention of agents which could never have existed.

Dramatic poetry, especially tragedy, seems to unite all that pleases in each of these species of writing, with a stronger resemblance of truth, and a closer imitation of nature : the characters are such as excite attention and solicitude ; the action is important, its progress is intricate yet natural, and the catastrophe is sudden and striking ; and as we are present to every transaction, the images are more strongly impressed, and the passions more forcibly moved.

From a dramatic poem to those short pieces, which may be contained in such a periodical paper as the *Adventurer*, is a bold transition. And yet such pieces, although formed upon a single incident, if that incident be sufficiently uncommon to gratify curiosity, and sufficiently interesting to engage the passions, may afford an entertainment, which, if it is not lasting, is yet of the highest kind. Of such, therefore, this paper will frequently consist : but it should be remembered, that it is much more difficult and la-

borious to invent a story, however simple, and however short, than to recollect topics of instruction, or to remark the scenes of life as they are shifted before us.

No. 5. TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 21, 1752.

*Tunc et aves tutas movere per aëra pennas ;
Et lepus impavidus mediis erravit in agris
Nec sua credulitas piscem suspenderit hamo.
Cuncta sine insidiis, nullamque timentia fraudem,
Plenaque pacis erant.—*

OID. MET. XV. 99.

Then birds in airy space might safely move,
And tim'rous hares on heaths securely rove :
Nor needed fish the guileful hook to fear ;
For all was peaceful, and that peace sincere.

DRYDEN.

I HAVE before remarked, that it is the peculiar infelicity of those who live by intellectual labour, not to be always able equally to improve their time by application : there are seasons when the power of invention is suspended, and the mind sinks into a state of debility from which it can no more recover itself, than a person who sleeps, can, by a voluntary effort, awake. I was sitting in my study a few nights ago in these perplexing circumstances, and after long rumination, and many ineffectual attempts to start a hint which I might pursue in my lucubration of this day, I determined to go to bed, hoping that the morning would remove every impediment to study, and restore the vigour of my mind.

I was no sooner asleep, than I was relieved from

my distress by means which, if I had been waking, would have increased it ; and, instead of impressing upon my mind a train of new ideas in a regular succession, would have filled it with astonishment and terror. For in dreams, whether they are produced by a power of the imagination to combine images, which reason would separate, or whether the mind is passive and receives impressions from some invisible agent, the memory seems to lie wholly torpid, and the understanding to be employed only about such objects as are then presented, without comparing the present with the past. When we sleep, we often converse with a friend who is either absent or dead, without remembering that the grave or the ocean is between us. We float like a feather upon the wind, or we find ourselves this moment in England, and the next in India, without reflecting that the laws of nature are suspended, or inquiring how the scene could have been so suddenly shifted before us. We are familiar with prodigies, we accommodate ourselves to every event however romantic ; and we not only reason, but act upon principles which are, in the highest degree, absurd and extravagant.

In that state, therefore, in which no prodigy could render me unfit to receive instruction, I imagined myself to be still sitting in my study, pensive and dispirited, and that I suddenly heard a small shrill voice pronounce these words, ‘ Take your pen ; I will dictate an Adventurer.’ I turned to see from whom this voice proceeded, but I could discover nothing : believing, therefore, that my good genius or some favouring muse was present, I immediately prepared to write, and the voice dictated the following narrative :—

‘ I was the eldest son of a country gentleman who possessed a large estate, and when I was about nineteen years of age fell with my horse as I was hunting,

my neck was dislocated by the fall, and, for want of immediate assistance, I died before I could be carried home : but I found myself the next moment, with inexpressible grief and astonishment, under the shape of a mongrel puppy in the stable of an inn, that was kept by a man who had been butler to my father, and had married the cook.

‘ I was, indeed, greatly caressed ; but my master, in order, as he said, to increase my beauty as well as my strength, soon disencumbered me of my ears and my tail. Besides the pain that I suffered in the operation, I experienced the disadvantages of this mutilation in a thousand instances ; this, however, was but a small part of the calamity, which, in this state, I was appointed to suffer.

‘ My master had a son about four years old, who was yet a greater favourite than myself ; and his passions having been always indulged as soon as they appeared, he was encouraged to gratify his resentment against any thing, whether animate or inanimate, that had offended him, by beating me ; and when he did any mischief, for of other faults little notice was taken, the father, the mother, or the maid, were sure to chastise me in his stead.

‘ This treatment from persons whom I had been accustomed to regard with contempt, and command with insolence, was not long to be borne : early one morning, therefore, I departed. I continued my journey till the afternoon, without stopping, though it rained hard : about four o’clock I passed through a village ; and perceiving a heap of shavings that were sheltered from the wet by the thatch of a house which some carpenters were repairing, I crept, as I thought, unnoticed into the corner, and laid myself down upon them ; but a man who was planing a board, observing that I was a strange dog and of a mongrel breed, resolved to make himself and his

companions merry at my expense : for this purpose, having made a hole about two inches diameter in a piece of deal, he suddenly caught me up, and putting the remainder of my tail through this diabolical engine, he made it fast by driving in a wedge, with a heavy mallet, which, crushing the bone, put me to inexpressible torment. The moment he set me down, the wretches who had been spectators of this waggery, burst into immoderate laughter at the awkward motions by which I expressed my misery, and my ridiculous attempt to run away from that which I could not but carry with me. They hooted after me till I was out of their sight : however, fear, pain, and confusion, still urging me forward with involuntary speed, I ran with such force, between two pales that were not far enough asunder to admit my clog, that I left it with the remainder of my tail behind me. I then found myself in a farm-yard ; and fearing that I should be worried by the mastiff which I saw at a distance, I continued my flight ; but some peasants who were at work in a neighbouring barn, perceiving that I ran without being pursued, that my eyes were inflamed, and that my mouth was covered with foam, imagined that I was mad, and knocked out my brains with a flail.

‘ Soon after I had quitted this maimed and persecuted carcase, I found myself under the wings of a bullfinch with three others that were just hatched. I now rejoiced in the hope of soaring beyond the reach of human barbarity, and becoming like my mother a denizen of the sky ; but my mother, before I was perfectly fledged, was surprised in her nest by a school-boy, who grasped her so hard, to prevent her escape, that she soon after died : he then took the nest with all that it contained, which he deposited in a basket, where I presently lost my three companions in misfortune, by change of food

and unskilful management. I survived ; and soon after I could feed myself, I was taken by my tyrant's mother when she went to pay her rent, as a present to her landlord's daughter, a young lady who was extremely beautiful, and in the eighteenth year of her age.

‘ My captivity now began to lose its terrors ; I no longer dreaded the rude gripe of a boisterous urchin, whose fondness was scarce less dangerous than his resentment ; who, in the zeal of his attachment to a new plaything, might neglect me till I perished with hunger ; or who might wring off my neck, because he had some other use for the half-penny which should procure me food : the confinement of a cage became habitual ; I was placed near a pleasant window ; I was constantly fed by one of the finest hands in the world ; and I imagined, that I could suffer no misery under the patronage of smiles and graces.

‘ Such was my situation, when a young lady from London made an afternoon's visit to my mistress : she took an opportunity to caress me among her other favourites, which were a parrot, a monkey, and a lap dog ; she chirped, and holding out her finger to me, I hopped upon it ; she stroked me, put my head to her cheek, and to show my sensibility of her favours, I began to sing : as soon as my song was over, she turned to my mistress, and told her, that the dear little creature might be made absolutely the sweetest bird in the world, only by putting out its eyes, and confining it in a less cage : to this horrid proposal my fair keeper agreed, upon being again assured that my song would be very greatly improved ; and the next day performed herself the operation, as she had been directed, with the end of a hot knitting-needle. My condition was now more easily to be conceived than expressed : but I did not long

suffer the mournful solitude of perpetual darkness ; for a cat came one night into the room undiscovered, dragged me through the wires of the cage, and devoured me.

‘ I was not displeased to find myself once more at large ; delivered from blindness and captivity, and still able to sport upon the breeze in the form of a cockchafer. But I had scarce entered this new scene of existence, when a gentleman, in whose garden I was feasting on one of the leaves of a cherry-tree, caught me, and turning to his son, a boy who had just been put into his first breeches, ‘ Here, Tommy,’ says he, ‘ is a bird for you.’ The boy received me with a grin of horrid delight, and as he had been taught, immediately impaled me alive upon a corking-pin, to which a piece of thread was fastened, and I was doomed to make my young master sport, by fluttering about in the agonies of death ; and when I was quite exhausted, and could no longer use my wings, he was bid to tread upon me, for that I was now good for nothing ; a command with which he mercifully complied, and in a moment crushed me to atoms with his foot.

‘ From a cockchafer I transmigrated into an earth-worm, and found myself at the bottom of a farmer’s dunghill. Under this change of circumstances I comforted myself by considering, that if I did not now mount upon the wind, and transport myself from place to place with a swiftness almost equal to thought, yet I was not likely either to please or to offend mankind, both of which were equally fatal ; and I hoped to spend my life in peace, by escaping the notice of the most cruel of all creatures.

‘ But I did not long enjoy the comfort of these reflections. I was one morning disturbed by an unusual noise, and perceived the ground about me to shake. I immediately worked my way upward

to discover the cause ; and the moment I appeared above the surface, I was eagerly snatched up by a man who had stuck a dung-fork into the ground, and moved it backward and forward to produce the effect that had now happened. I was put into a broken pan with many other associates in misfortune, and soon after disposed of to one of those gentle swains who delight in angling. This person carried us the next morning to the brink of a river, where I presently saw him take out one of my companions, and, whistling a tune, pass a barbed hook through the whole length of his body, entering it at the head and bringing it out at the tail. The wretched animal writhed itself on the bloody hook, in torture which cannot be conceived by man, nor felt by any creature that is not vital in every part. In this condition he was suspended in the water as a bait for fish, till he was, together with the hook on which he hung, swallowed by an eel. While I was beholding this dreadful spectacle, I made many reflections on the great inequality between the pleasure of catching the prey, and the anguish inflicted on the bait. But these reflections were presently after lost, in the same agonies of which I had been a spectator.

‘ You will not have room in this paper to relate all that I suffered from the thoughtless barbarity of mankind, in a cock, a lobster, and a pig : let it suffice to say, that I suffered the same kind of death with those who are broken upon the wheel, I was roasted alive before a slow fire, and was scourged to death with small cords, to gratify the wanton appetite of luxury, or contribute to the merriment of a rabble.’

Thus far I had written as amanuensis to an invisible dictator ; when my dream still continuing, I felt something tickle my wrist, and turning my eye

from the paper to see what it was, I discovered a flea, which I immediately caught and killed, by putting it into the candle. At the same instant the flea vanished, and a young lady of exquisite beauty stood before me. 'Thoughtless wretch,' said she, 'thou hast again changed the state of my existence, and exposed me to still greater calamities than any that I have yet suffered. As a flea I was thy monitor, and as a flea I might have escaped thy cruelty if I had not intended thy instruction. But now to be concealed is impossible, and it is therefore impossible to be safe. The eyes of desire are upon me, and to betray me to infamy and guilt will be the toil of perseverance and the study of reason. But though man is still my enemy, though he assails me with more violence, and persists with more obstinacy, I have yet less power of resistance; there is a rebel in my own bosom who will labour to give me up, whose influence is perpetual, and perpetual influence is not easily surmounted. Publish, however, what I have communicated; if any man shall be reclaimed from a criminal inattention to the felicity of inferior beings, and restrained from inflicting pain by considering the effect of his actions, I have not suffered in vain. But as I am now exposed not only to accidental and casual evils, as I am not only in danger from the frolics of levity, but from the designs of cunning; to atone for the injury which thou hast done me, let the Adventurer warn the sex of every wile that is practised for their destruction; and deter men from the attempt, by displaying the aggravated guilt, and shameless dissimulation of assuming an appearance of the most ardent and tender affection, only to overwhelm with unutterable distress the beauty whom love has made credulous, and innocence keeps unacquainted with suspicion.'

While I listened to this address, my heart throbbed with impatience ; and the effort that I made to reply, awaked me.

No. 6. SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 25, 1752.

*Nunc auctionem facere decretum est mihi :
 Foras necessum est, quicquid habeo, vendere.
 Adeste sultis, præda erit præsentium.
 Logos ridiculos vendo.* PLAUT. STICH. ACT. I. SC. 3. 66.

I am obliged to part with my whole stock, and am resolved to sell it by auction : you that will buy make haste, here will be excellent pennyworths : my merchandise is jests and witticisms.

LAST Sunday morning I was disturbed very early by an old crony, a brother of the quill, as he calls himself, who burst into my chamber, and running to my bed-side, ‘ Get up, my dear friend,’ said he, pressing my hand with great eagerness ; ‘ I have such news for you ! Here’s your clothes ; make haste, let me beg of you.’

I had been used, at each return of the sabbath, to receive a visit from my old acquaintance about dinner time ; but I could not imagine what had induced him to give me this morning salutation. However, I huddled on my clothes, and had scarce seated him by the fire-side in my study, when flinging down a paper very much blotted upon the table, ‘ There,’ says he, ‘ there’s a scheme for you, my old boy ! I am made for ever—Read it—I am made for ever.’

I very well knew my friend’s foible : he has learn-

ing, a great deal of vivacity, and some judgement ; but he wants the necessary steadiness for serious application. He is continually in pursuit of new projects, but will not allow himself time to think of putting them in execution. He has contracted with every eminent bookseller in town for works of which he had only conceived the design, and scarce ever proceeded beyond the title-page and preface. He is a professed writer ; and of a genius so extensive, that all subjects are alike to him ; but as he cannot submit to the drudgery of correctness, his performances are hurried over in so slovenly a manner, that they hardly procure him a bare subsistence. He is, therefore, perpetually exclaiming against the tyranny of the trade ; and laments, that merit should be so much discouraged by the ignorance or envy of the town.

I had often experienced the fertility of his invention, in forming such projects as were easy in theory but impossible in the practice ; I therefore expected nothing less than such another whimsical contrivance as his last, ‘ for making new boards out of shavings ;’ but how was I surprised, when I took up his paper, and saw at the top of it the following advertisement !

On the day of next

Will be sold by AUCTION,

A CURIOUS AND VALUABLE COLLECTION OF
MANUSCRIPTS, WARRANTED ORIGINALS, IN PROSE
AND VERSE :

Being the entire Stock in Trade of
TIMOTHY SPINBRAIN, Author,
Leaving off Business.

As I could not help smiling at the conceit, my

friend understood it as a mark of my approbation ; and snatching the sheet out of my hand, ‘ Well,’ says he, ‘ don’t you think this will free me from the impertinence of duns, and the servility of suing to those unconscionable vultures the booksellers, for more copy-money ? Why, man, I shall raise an estate by it, I have such an infinite number of tracts on political, polemical, philosophical, physiological, economical, religious, and miscellaneous subjects. My manuscripts, let me tell you, are of greater utility, and consequently more valuable than those in the Vatican or Bodleian libraries.’ He then proceeded to descant on the particulars of his plan ; not forgetting to enliven his discourse with many sprightly sallies against the retailers of the works of the learned, those blood-suckers, as he called them, of the literary commonwealth.

‘ Sir,’ continued he, ‘ I intend to strike off an impression of twenty thousand copies of my catalogue, to be distributed among all the lovers of literature throughout the three kingdoms ; and I shall take care to circulate a sufficient number among the virtuosi in Holland, France, Italy, Spain, Germany, and elsewhere. I will just mention to you some of the chief articles that enrich my collection.

‘ In politics, I have an infallible scheme for ruining the French power, which, I suppose, will be bought up at any price, by commission from abroad, if our ministry have not spirit enough to outbid them. I have another for a coalition of parties, which will prevent all disputes at the next general election. I have another for discharging the national debt, which I contrived in gratitude for my being set at liberty by the last act of insolvency. I have several other pamphlets on the important topics of liberty, bribery, and corruption, written on both sides the question ; and a most curious collection of

speeches adapted to every kind of debate, which will be of admirable use to young members of parliament.

‘ In philosophy, I have several new systems in opposition to the present received opinions ; I have a proof that the earth is an octagon ; another that the sun is inhabited ; and a third, that the moon may, for aught we can tell to the contrary, be made of a green cheese. I have a new theory of optics ; demonstrating that darkness is caused by certain tenebrificous rays oppugning, obtunding, sheathing, and absorbing the rays of light. I have resolved the phenomena of electricity and magnetism ; and have made many surprising improvements in all the arts and sciences. These I fear will be carried off by some German professor, who will thence claim the merit to himself, and the honour of the discovery will be attributed to his nation.

‘ Those who are fond of displaying their talents in religious disputes, will find in my auction, sufficient matter for their various altercations ; whether they are Atheists, Deists, or distinguished by the modest appellation of Freethinkers. There is scarce a sect among the many hundred, whom I have not defended or attacked : but it must not be concluded from thence, that I have been biassed more towards one than another ; as you know the faith of an author is out of the question, and he only writes *pro* or *con*, as the several opinions are more or less embraced or exploded in the world. I have got, indeed, some infallible arguments against the Pope’s infallibility ; and some probable conjectures, that there never was such a person as Mahomet ; both which, I don’t doubt, will be bought up by the emissaries of Rome and Constantinople.’

Here I interrupted my friend, by asking him, if he had not something likewise against the Patriarch

of the Greek church ; or a serious admonition against the growth of Hottentotism among us. He answered very calmly, ‘ I should see in the catalogue,’ and proceeded.

‘ The emissaries of Constantinople—Well—My stock in the Belles Lettres is almost inexhaustible. I have a complete set of criticisms on all the ancient authors, and a large store of conjectural emendations on the old English classics : I have several new essays in modern wit and humour ; and a long string of papers both serious and diverting, for periodical lucubrations : I have, I know not how many original entertaining novels, as well as elegant translations from the French ; with a heap of single pamphlets on the most popular and interesting subjects. My poetry will consist of every article, whether tragedies, comedies, farces, masques, operas, sonnets, cantatas, songs, pastorals, satires, odes, elegies, or epithalamiums : and then, such a load of epigrams, anagrams, rebuses, riddles, acrostics, conundrums ! which you know will fetch a high price from the witlings, and the proprietors of monthly magazines. To wind up the whole, there shall be several distinct lots of title-pages and mottoes, and dedications, and prefaces, and plans for books.

‘ Thus, my dear friend, have I opened to you the main drift of my design ; and I believe, at a moderate computation—let me see—ay, after I have cleared myself in the world, I shall be able to retire into the country, let me tell you, with a pretty fortune in my pocket. But before I begin my sale, if you can find any thing that will suit your Adventurer, as you are an old acquaintance, you shall have it at your own price.’

I thanked Mr. Spinbrain for his genteel offer, and heartily congratulated him on the prospect of his pretty fortune : but I could not help inquiring where

all these immense stores of literature were lodged, as I never had observed any thing but loose scraps of paper scattered about his room, and one book of 'loci communes,' or 'hints,' as he called them, placed upon the chimney-piece. 'Ha!' says he, 'that's true; I forgot to mention that: why, indeed, they are none of them quite finished as yet; but I have got the rough draughts of most somewhere; besides I have it all here,' pointing to his forehead. I advised him to set about it directly; and in the evening, when we parted, he resolved not to go to bed till he had perfected his scheme. Yesterday morning I received a note from him, acquainting me that he had laid aside all thoughts of his auction; because, as he imagined, the maid had inadvertently lighted his fire with the best of his materials.

The restlessness of my friend's chimerical genius will not, however, let him entirely give up the point: and though he has been disappointed in this mighty project, yet he informs me, he has hit upon a scheme equally advantageous, which shall monopolize the whole business of scribbling, and he offers to take me into partnership with him. 'Ah,' says he, 'we shall humble those fellows—we need not care a farthing for Mr. Bibliopola.'—His design is to open a New Literary Warehouse, or Universal Register Office for Wit and Learning. The particulars he has promised to communicate to me to-morrow: in the mean time, he desires me to advance him a trifle, to buy paper for a poem on the late theatrical disputes.

A

No. 7. TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 23, 1752.

Sit mihi fas audita loqui. —

VIRG. ÆN. VI. 266.

What I have heard, permit me to relate.

I RECEIVED, a few weeks ago, an account of the death of a lady whose name is known to many, but the 'eventful history' of whose life has been communicated to few: to me it has been often related during a long and intimate acquaintance; and as there is not a single person living, upon whom the making it public can reflect unmerited dishonour, or whose delicacy or virtue can suffer by the relation, I think I owe to mankind a series of events from which the wretched may derive comfort, and the most forlorn may be encouraged to hope; as misery is alleviated by the contemplation of yet deeper distress, and the mind fortified against despair by instances of unexpected relief.

The father of Melissa was the younger son of a country gentleman, who possessed an estate of about five hundred a year; but as this was to be the inheritance of the elder brother, and as there were three sisters to be provided for, he was at about sixteen taken from Eton school, and apprenticed to a considerable merchant at Bristol. The young gentleman, whose imagination had been fired by the exploits of heroes, the victories gained by magnanimous presumption, and the wonders discovered by

daring curiosity, was not disposed to consider the acquisition of wealth as the limit of his ambition, or the repute of honest industry as the total of his fame. He regarded his situation as servile and ignominious, as the degradation of his genius and the preclusion of his hopes ; and, longing to go in search of adventures, he neglected his business as unworthy of his attention, heard the remonstrances of his master with a kind of sullen disdain, and after two year's legal slavery made his escape, and at the next town enlisted himself a soldier ; not doubting but that, by his military merit and the fortune of war, he should return a general officer, to the confusion of those who would have buried him in the obscurity of a counting-house. He found means effectually to elude the inquiries of his friends, as it was of the utmost importance to prevent their officious endeavours to ruin his project and obstruct his advancement.

He was sent with other recruits to London, and soon after quartered with the rest of his company in a part of the country, which was so remote from all with whom he had any connexion, that he no longer dreaded a discovery.

It happened that he went one day to the house of a neighbouring gentleman with his comrade, who was become acquainted with the chambermaid, and by her interest admitted into the kitchen. This gentleman, whose age was something more than sixty, had been about two years married to a second wife, a young woman who had been well educated, and lived in the polite world, but had no fortune. By his first wife, who had been dead about ten years, he had several children ; the youngest was a daughter who had just entered her seventeenth year : she was very tall for her age, had a fine complexion, good features, and was well shaped ; but her father, whose

affection for her was mere instinct, as much as that of a brute for its young, utterly neglected her education. It was impossible for him, he said, to live without her ; and as he could not afford to have her attended by a governess and proper masters in a place so remote from London, she was suffered to continue illiterate and unpolished ; she knew no entertainment higher than a game at romps with the servants ; she became their confidant, and trusted them in return, nor did she think herself happy any where but in the kitchen.

As the capricious fondness of her father had never conciliated her affection, she perceived it abate upon his marriage without regret. She suffered no new restraint from her new mother, who observed with a secret satisfaction that Miss had been used to hide herself from visitors, as neither knowing how to behave nor being fit to be seen, and chose rather to conceal her defects by excluding her from company, than to supply them by putting her to a boarding-school.

Miss, who had been told by Betty that she expected her sweetheart, and that they were to be merry, stole down stairs, and, without scruple, made one in a party at blindman's-buff. The soldier of fortune was struck with her person, and discovered, or thought he discovered, in the simplicity of nature, some graces which are polished away by the labour of art. However, nothing that had the appearance of an adventure could be indifferent to him ; and his vanity was flattered by the hope of carrying off a young lady under the disguise of a common soldier, without revealing his birth or boasting of his expectations.

In this attempt he became very assiduous, and succeeded. The company being ordered to another place, Betty and her young mistress departed early in the morning with their gallants ; and there being

a privileged chapel in the next town, they were married.

The old gentleman, as soon as he was informed that his daughter was missing, made so diligent and scrupulous an inquiry after her, that he learned with whom, and which way she was gone: he mounted his horse, and pursued her, not without curses and imprecations; discovering rather the transports of rage than the emotions of tenderness, and resenting her offence rather as the rebellion of a slave than the disobedience of a child. He did not, however, overtake them till the marriage had been consummated; of which when he was informed by the husband, he turned from him with expressions of brutality and indignation, swearing never to forgive a fault which he had taken no care to prevent.

The young couple, notwithstanding their union frequently doubled their distress, still continued fond of each other. The spirit of enterprise and the hope of presumption were not yet quelled in the young soldier; and he received orders to attend king William, when he went to the siege of Namur, with exultation and transport, believing his elevation to independence and distinction as certain as if he had been going to take possession of a title and estate. His wife, who had been some months pregnant, as she had no means of subsistence in his absence, procured a passage with him. When she came on shore, and mingled with the crowd that followed the camp, wretches who, without compunction, wade in human blood to strip the dying and the dead, to whom horror is become familiar, and compassion impossible, she was terrified: the discourse of the women, rude and unpolished as she was, covered her with confusion; and the brutal familiarity of the men filled her with indignation and disgust; her maid, Betty, who had also attended her husband, was the only person

with whom she could converse, and from whom she could hope the assistance of which she was so soon to stand in need.

In the mean time, she found it difficult to subsist ; but accidentally hearing the name of an officer, whom she remembered to have visited her mother soon after her marriage, she applied to him, told him her name, and requested that he would afford her his protection, and permit her to take care of his linen. With this request the captain complied ; her circumstances became less distressed, and her mind more easy : but a new calamity suddenly overtook her ; she saw her husband march to an engagement in the morning, and saw him brought back desperately wounded at night. The next day he was removed in a wagon with many others who were in the same condition, to a place of greater safety, at the distance of about three leagues, where proper care might be taken of their wounds. She entreated the captain to let her go in the wagon with him ; but to this he could not consent, because the wagon would be filled with those who were neither able to walk, nor could be left behind. He promised, however, that if she would stay till the next day, he would endeavour to procure her a passage ; but she chose rather to follow the wagon on foot, than to be absent from her husband. She could not, however, keep pace with it, and she reached the hospital but just time enough to kneel down by him upon some clean straw, to see him sink under the last agony, and hear the groan that is repeated no more. The fatigue of the journey, and the perturbation of her mind, immediately threw her into labour, and she lived but to be delivered of Melissa, who was thus in the most helpless state left without father, mother, or friend, in a foreign country, in circumstances which could afford no hope of reward to the tenderness that should at-

tempt the preservation of her life, and among persons who were become obdurate and insensible, by having been long used to see every species of distress.

It happened, that among those whom accident or distress had brought together at the birth of Melissa, there was a young woman, whose husband had fallen in the late engagement, and who a few days before had lost a little boy that she suckled. This person, rather perhaps to relieve herself from an inconvenience, than in compassion to the orphan, put it to her breast: but whatever was her motive, she believed that the affording sustenance to the living, conferred a right to the apparel of the dead, of which she therefore took possession; but in searching her pockets she found only a thimble, the remains of a pocket looking-glass, about the value of a penny in Dutch money, and the certificate of her marriage. The paper, which she could not read, she gave afterwards to the captain, who was touched with pity at the relation which an inquiry after his laundress produced. He commended the woman who had preserved the infant, and put her into the place of its mother. This encouraged her to continue her care of it till the captain returned to England, with whom she also returned, and became his servant.

This gentleman, as soon as he had settled his immediate concerns, sent Melissa, under the care of her nurse, to her grandfather; and enclosed the certificate of her mother's marriage in a letter containing an account of her death, and the means by which the infant had been preserved. He knew that those who had been once dear to us, by whatever offence they may have alienated our affection when living, are generally remembered with tenderness when dead; and that after the grave has sheltered them from our resentment, and rendered reconciliation impossible, we often regret, as severe, that conduct

which before we approved as just ; he therefore hoped that the parental fondness which an old man had once felt for his daughter, would revive at the sight of her offspring ; that the memory of her fault would be lost in the sense of her misfortunes ; and that he would endeavour to atone for that inexorable resentment which produced them, by cherishing a life, to which she had, as it were, transferred her own. But in these expectations, however reasonable, he was mistaken. The old man, when he was informed by the messenger that the child she held in her arms was his grand-daughter, whom she was come to put under his protection, refused to examine the contents of the letter, and dismissed her with menaces and insult. The knowledge of every uncommon event soon becomes general in a country town. An uncle of Melissa's, who had been rejected by his father for having married his maid, heard this fresh instance of his brutality with grief and indignation ; he sent immediately for the child and the letter, and assured the servant that his niece should want nothing which he could bestow ; to bestow much, indeed, was not in his power, for his father having obstinately persisted in his resentment, his whole support was a little farm which he rented of the squire ; but as he was a good economist, and had no children of his own, he lived decently ; nor did he throw away content, because his father had denied him affluence.

Melissa, who was compassionate for her mother's misfortunes, of which her uncle had been particularly informed by her maid Betty, who had returned a widow to her friends in the country, was not less beloved for her own good qualities ; she was taught to read and write, and work at her needle, as soon as she was able to learn ; and she was taken notice of by all the gentry as the prettiest girl in the place ; but

her aunt died when she was about eleven years old, and, before she was thirteen, she lost her uncle.

She was now again thrown back upon the world, still helpless, though her wants were increased, and wretched in proportion as she had known happiness : she looked back with anguish, and forward with distraction ; a fit of crying had just afforded her a momentary relief, when the squire, who had been informed of the death of his tenant, sent for her to his house.

This gentleman had heard her story from her uncle, and was unwilling that a life which had been preserved almost by miracle, should at last be abandoned to misery ; he therefore determined to receive her into his family, not as a servant but as a companion to his daughter, a young lady finely accomplished, and now about fifteen. The old gentleman was touched with her distress, and Miss received her with great tenderness and complacency : she wiped away her tears ; and of the intolerable anguish of her mind, nothing remained but a tender remembrance of her uncle, whom she loved and revered as a parent. She had now courage to examine the contents of a little box which he had put into her hand just before he expired ; she found in it only the certificate of her mother's marriage, enclosed in the captain's letter, and an account of the events that have been before related, which her uncle had put down as they came to his knowledge : the train of mournful ideas that now rushed upon her mind, raised emotions which, if they could not be suppressed by reason, were soon destroyed by their own violence.

No. 8. SATURDAY, DECEMBER 2, 1752.

Durate, et vosmet rebus servate secundis.

VIRG. ÆN. i. 207.

Endure and conquer, live for better fate.

IN this family, which in a few weeks after returned to London, Melissa soon became a favourite: the good squire seemed to consider her as his child, and Miss as her sister: she was taught dancing and music, introduced to the best company, elegantly dressed, and allowed such sums as were necessary for trivial expenses. Youth seldom suffers the dread of to-morrow to intrude upon the enjoyment of to-day, but rather regards present felicity as the pledge of future: Melissa was probably as happy as if she had been in the actual possession of a fortune, that, to the ease and splendour which she enjoyed already, would have added stability and independence.

She was now in her eighteenth year, and the only son of her benefactor was just come from the university to spend the winter with his father in town. He was charmed with her person, behaviour, and discourse; and what he could not but admire, he took every opportunity to commend. She soon perceived that he showed particular marks of respect to her, when he thought they would not be perceived by others; and that he endeavoured to recommend himself by an officious assiduity, and a diligent attention to the most minute circumstances that might contribute to her pleasure. But this behaviour of the young gentleman, however it might gratify her vanity, could not fail to alarm her fear; she foresaw, that if what

she had remarked in his conduct should be perceived by his father or sister, the peace of the family would be destroyed ; and that she must either be shipwrecked in the storm, or thrown overboard to appease it. She therefore affected not to perceive that more than a general complaisance was intended by her lover, and hoped that he would thus be discouraged from making an explicit declaration ; but though he was mortified at her disregard of that which he knew she could not but see, yet he determined to address her in such terms as should not leave this provoking neutrality in her power : though he revered her virtue, yet he feared too much the anger of his father to think of making her his wife ; and he was too deeply enamoured of her beauty to relinquish his hopes of possessing her as a mistress. An opportunity for the execution of his purpose was not long wanting : she received his general professions of love with levity and merriment ; but when she perceived that his view was to seduce her to prostitution, she burst into tears, and fell back in an agony, unable to speak. He was immediately touched with grief and remorse ; his tenderness was alarmed at her distress, and his esteem increased by her virtue ; he caught her in his arms, and as an atonement for the insult she had received, he offered her marriage : but as her chastity would not suffer her to become his mistress, neither would her gratitude permit her to become his wife ; and as soon as she was sufficiently recollected, she entreated him never more to urge her to violate the obligation she was under either to herself or to her benefactor : ‘ Would not,’ said she, ‘ the presence of a wretch whom you had seduced from innocence and peace to remorse and guilt, perpetually upbraid you ; and would you not always fear to be betrayed by a wife, whose fidelity no kindness could secure ; who had broken all the bands that restrain

the generous and the good ; and who, by an act of the most flagitious ingratitude, had at once reached the pinnacle of guilt, to which others ascend by imperceptible gradations ?'

These objections, though they could neither be obviated nor evaded, had yet no tendency to subdue desire ; he loved with greater delicacy, but with more ardour : and as he could not always forbear expostulations, neither could she always silence them in such a manner as might most effectually prevent their being repeated. Such was one morning the situation of the two lovers : he had taken her hand into his, and was speaking with great earnestness ; while she regarded him with a kind of timorous complacency, and listened to him with an attention which her heart condemned : his father, in this tender moment, in which their powers of perception were mutually engrossed by each other, came near enough to hear that his heir had made proposals of marriage, and retired without their knowledge.

As he did not dream that such a proposal could possibly be rejected by a girl in Melissa's situation, imagining that every woman believed her virtue to be inviolate, if her person was not prostituted, he took his measures accordingly. It was near the time in which his family had been used to remove into the country : he, therefore, gave orders, that every thing should be immediately prepared for the journey, and that the coach should be ready at six the next morning, a man and horse being despatched in the mean time to give notice of their arrival. The young folks were a little surprised at this sudden removal ; but though the squire was a good-natured man, yet as he governed his family with high authority, and as they perceived something had offended him, they did not inquire the reason, nor indeed did they suspect it. Melissa packed up her things as usual : and

in the morning the young gentleman and his sister having by their father's orders got into the coach, he called Melissa into the parlour; where, in a few words, but with great acrimony, he reproached her with having formed a design to marry his son without his consent, an act of ingratitude which he said justified him in upbraiding her with the favours which he had already conferred upon her, and in a resolution he had taken that a bank bill of fifty pounds, which he then put into her hand, should be the last; adding, that he expected she should within one week leave the house. To this heavy charge she was not in a condition to reply; nor did he stay to see whether she would attempt it, but hastily got into the coach, which immediately drove from the door.

Thus was Melissa, a third time, by a sudden and unexpected desertion, exposed to penury and distress, with this aggravation, that ease and affluence were become habitual; and that though she was not so helpless as at the death of her uncle, she was exposed to yet greater danger; for few that have been used to slumber upon down, and wake to festivity, can resist the allurements of vice, who still offers ease and plenty, when the alternatives are a flock bed and a garret, short meals, coarse apparel, and perpetual labour.

Melissa, as soon as she had recovered from the stupor which had seized her upon so astonishing and dreadful a change of fortune, determined not to accept the bounty of a person who imagined her to be unworthy of it; nor to attempt her justification, while it would render her veracity suspected, and appear to proceed only from the hope of being restored to a state of splendid dependence, from which jealousy or caprice might again at any time remove her, without cause and without notice: she had not, indeed, any hope of being ever able to defend herself against her

accuser upon equal terms ; nor did she know how to subsist a single day, when she had returned his bill and quitted his house ; yet such was the dignity of her spirit, that she immediately enclosed it in a blank cover, directed to him at his country seat, and calling up the maid who had been left to take care of the house, sent her immediately with it to the Post-office. The tears then burst out, which the agitation of her mind had before restrained ; and when the servant returned, she told her all that had happened, and asked her advice what she would do. The girl, after the first emotions of wonder and pity had subsided, told her that she had a sister who lodged in a reputable house, and took in plain work, to whom she would be welcome, as she could assist her in her business, of which she had often more than she could do ; and with whom she might continue till some more eligible situation could be obtained. Melissa listened to this proposal as to the voice of Heaven ; her mind was suddenly relieved from the most tormenting perplexity, from the dread of wandering about without money or employment, exposed to the menaces of a beadle, or the insults of the rabble : she was in haste to secure her good fortune, and felt some degree of pain lest she should lose it by the earlier application of another ; she therefore went immediately with the maid to her sister, with whom it was soon agreed that Melissa should work for her board and lodging : for she would not consent to accept as a gift, that which she could by any means deserve as a payment.

While Melissa was a journeywoman to a person, who but a few weeks before would have regarded her with envy, and approached her with confusion, it happened that a suit of linen was brought from the milliner's wrapt up in a newspaper : the linen was put into the work-basket, and the paper being thrown

carelessly about, Melissa, at last, caught it up, and was about to read it ; but perceiving that it had been published a fortnight, was just going to put it into the fire, when by an accidental glance she saw her father's name : this immediately engaged her attention, and with great perturbation of mind she read an advertisement, in which her father, said to have left his friends about eighteen years before, and to have entered either into the army or the navy, was directed to apply to a person in Staples Inn, who could inform him of something greatly to his advantage. To this person Melissa applied with all the ardour of curiosity, and all the tumult of expectation : she was informed that the elder brother of the person mentioned in the advertisement was lately dead, unmarried ; that he was possessed of fifteen hundred a-year, five hundred of which had descended to him from his father, and one thousand had been left him by an uncle, which, upon his death, there being no male heir, had been claimed by his sisters ; but that a mistress who had lived with him many years, and who had been treated by the supposed heiresses with too much severity and contempt, had in the bitterness of her resentment published the advertisement, having heard in the family that there was a younger brother abroad.

The conflict of different passions that were at once excited with uncommon violence in the breast of Melissa, deprived her for a time of the power of reflection ; and when she became more calm, she knew not by what method to attempt the recovery of her right : her mind was bewildered amidst a thousand possibilities, and distressed by the apprehension that all might prove ineffectual. After much thought and many projects, she recollected that the captain, whose servant had brought her to England, could probably afford her more assistance than any other

person : as he had been often pointed out to her in public places by the squire, to whom her story was known, she was acquainted with his person, and knew that within a few months he was alive : she soon obtained directions to his house, and being readily admitted to a conference, she told him with as much presence of mind as she could, that she was the person whom his compassion had contributed to preserve when an infant, in confirmation of which she produced his letter, and the certificate which it enclosed ; that by the death of her father's elder brother, whose family she had never known, she was become entitled to a very considerable estate ; but that she knew not what evidence would be necessary to support her claim, how such evidence was to be produced, nor with whom to intrust the management of an affair in which wealth and influence would be employed against her. The old captain received her with that easy politeness which is almost peculiar to his profession, and with a warmth of benevolence that is seldom found in any : he congratulated her upon so happy and unexpected an event ; and without the parade of ostentatious liberality, without extorting an explicit confession of her indigence, he gave her a letter to his lawyer, in whom he said she might with the utmost security confide, and with whom she would have nothing more to do than to tell her story : ' And do not,' said he, ' doubt of success, for I will be ready to testify what I know of the affair, whenever I shall be called upon ; and the woman who was present at your birth, and brought you over, still lives with me, and upon this occasion may do you signal service.'

Melissa departed, melted with gratitude, and elated with hope. The gentleman, to whom the captain's letter was a recommendation, prosecuted her claim with so much skill and assiduity, that

within a few months she was put into the possession of her estate. Her first care was to wait upon the captain, to whom she now owed not only life but a fortune : he received her acknowledgements with a pleasure, which only those who merit it can enjoy, and insisted that she should draw upon him for such sums as she should want before her rents became due. She then took very handsome ready furnished lodgings, and determined immediately to justify her conduct to the squire, whose kindness she still remembered, and whose resentment she had forgiven. With this view she set out in a chariot and six, attended by two servants in livery on horseback, and proceeded to his country seat, from whence the family was not returned : she had lain at an inn within six miles of the place, and when the chariot drove up to the door, as it was early in the morning, she could perceive the servants run to and fro in a hurry, and the young lady and her brother gazing through the window to see if they knew the livery : she remarked every circumstance which denoted her own importance with exultation, and enjoyed the solicitude which her presence produced among those, from whose society she had so lately been driven with disdain and indignation.

She now increased their wonder, by sending in a servant to acquaint the old gentleman, that a lady desired to speak with him about urgent business, which would not, however, long detain him ; he courteously invited the lady to honour him with her commands, hasted into his best parlour, adjusted his wig, and put himself in the best order to receive her ; she alighted, and displayed a very rich undress, which corresponded with the elegance of her chariot, and the modish appearance of her servants. She contrived to hide her face as she went up the walk, that

she might not be known too soon, and was immediately introduced to her old friend, to whom she soon discovered herself, to his great astonishment; and before he had recovered his presence of mind, she addressed him to this effect: ' You see, sir, an orphan, who is under the greatest obligations to your bounty, but who has been equally injured by your suspicions. When I was a dependant upon your liberality, I would not assert my innocence, because I could not bear to be suspected of falsehood; but I assert it now I am the possessor of a paternal estate, because I cannot bear to be suspected of ingratitude: that your son pressed me to marry him, is true, but it is also true that I refused him, because I would not disappoint your hopes, and impoverish your posterity.' The old gentleman's confusion was increased by the wonders that crowded upon him: he first made some attempts to apologize for his suspicions with awkwardness and hesitation; then doubting the truth of appearances, he broke off abruptly and remained silent; then reproaching himself, he began to congratulate her upon her good fortune, and again desisted before he had finished the compliment. Melissa perceived his perplexity, and guessed the cause; she was, therefore, about to account more particularly for the sudden change of her circumstances, but Miss, whose maid had brought her intelligence from the servants, that the lady's name who was with her papa was Melissa, and that she was lately come to a great estate by the death of her uncle, could no longer restrain the impatience of her affection and joy; she rushed into the room and fell upon her neck, with a transport that can only be felt by friendship, and expressed by tears. When this tender silence was past, the scruples of doubt were soon obviated; the reconciliation was reciprocal and

sincere ; the father led out his guest, and presented her to his son, with an apology for his conduct to them both.

Melissa had bespoke a dinner and beds at the inn, but she was not suffered to return. Within a few weeks she became the daughter of her friend, who gave her hand to his son, with whom she shared many years that happiness which is the reward of virtue. They had several children, but none survived them ; and Melissa, upon the death of her husband, which happened about seven years ago, retired wholly from town to her estate in the country, where she lived beloved, and died in peace.

No. 9. TUESDAY, DECEMBER 5, 1752.

Ἐν προτίροις θῆκε διδασκαλίην.

VET. EPIGR.

He hung th'instructive symbol o'er his door.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ I SHOULD be sorry to take off your attention from matters of greater moment, and to divert you from the speculation of faults that present themselves directly before your eyes, by desiring you to contemplate the enormities that hang over your head. It has been customary, I know, with you writers of essays, to treat the subject of signs in a very ludicrous manner : for my part, I cannot help thinking, that it

deserves a more serious consideration. The attacks of your predecessors on the absurdities which tradesmen usually commit in these pendent advertisements, have been very slight, and consequently have produced no salutary effect : blunders have to this day been handed down from master to 'prentice, without any regard paid to their remonstrances ; and it is left to the sturdy Adventurer, if he pleases, to combat these monstrous incongruities, and to regulate their Babel-like confusion.

I am at present but an humble journeyman sign-painter in Harp-alley : for though the ambition of my parents designed that I should emulate the immortal touches of a Raphael or a Titian, yet the want of taste among my countrymen, and their prejudice against every artist who is a native, have degraded me to the miserable necessity, as Shaftesbury says, ' of illustrating prodigies in fairs, and adorning heroic sign-posts.' However, as I have studied to improve even this meanest exercise of the pencil, I intend to set up for myself, and, under the favour of your countenance, to reduce the vague practice of sign-painting to some standard of elegance and propriety.

“ It cannot be doubted, but that signs were intended originally to express the several occupations of their owners, and to bear some affinity, in their external designations, with the wares to be disposed of, or the business carried on within. Hence the Hand and Shears is justly appropriated to tailors, as the Hand and Pen is to writing-masters ; though the very reverend and right worthy order of my neighbours, the Fleet-parsons, have assumed it to themselves as a mark of ' marriages performed without imposition.' The Wool-Pack plainly points out to us a woollen-draper ; the Naked Boy elegantly reminds us of the necessity of clothing ; and the

Golden Fleece figuratively denotes the riches of our staple commodity : but are not the Hen and Chickens, and the Three Pigeons, the unquestionable right of the poulterer ; and not to be usurped by the venders of silk or linen ?

“ It would be endless to enumerate the gross blunders committed in this point, by almost every branch of trade. I shall therefore confine myself chiefly to the numerous fraternity of publicans, whose extravagance in this affair calls aloud for reprehension and restraint. Their modest ancestors were contented with a plain bough stuck up before their doors ; whence arose the wise proverb, ‘ Good wine needs no bush :’ but how have they since deviated from their ancient simplicity ! They have ransacked earth, air, and seas ; called down sun, moon, and stars, to their assistance, and exhibited all the monsters that ever teemed from fantastic imagination. Their Hogs in Armour, their Blue Boars, Black Bears, Green Dragons, and Golden Lions, have already been sufficiently exposed by your brother essay-writers :

— *Sus horridus, atraque Tigris,
Squamosusque Draco, et fulvâ cervice Leæna.*
VIRG. GEORG. IV. 407.

With foamy tusks to seem a bristly boar,
Or imitate the lion’s angry roar ;
Or hiss a dragon, or a tiger stare.

DRYDEN.

“ It is no wonder that these gentlemen, who indulge themselves in such unwarrantable liberties, should have so little regard to the choice of signs adapted to their mystery. There can be no objection made to the Bunch of Grapes, the Rummer, or the Tuns ; but would not any one inquire for a

hosier at the Leg, or for a locksmith at the Cross Keys? And who would expect any thing but water to be sold at the Fountain? The Turk's Head may fairly intimate that a seraglio is kept within; the Rose may be strained to some propriety of meaning, as the business there transacted may be said to be done 'under the Rose:' but why must the Angel, the Lamb, and the Mitre, be the designations of the seats of drunkenness or prostitution?

"Some regard should likewise be paid by tradesmen to their situation; or, in other words, to the propriety of the place: and in this too the publicans are notoriously faulty. The King's Arms, and the Star and Garter, are aptly enough placed at the court end of the town, and in the neighbourhood of the Royal Palace; Shakspeare's Head takes his station by one playhouse, and Ben Jonson's by the other: Hell is a public-house adjoining to Westminster-hall, as the Devil Tavern is to the lawyers' quarters in the Temple: but what has the Crown to do by the 'Change, or the Gun, the Ship, or the Anchor, any where but at Tower-hill, at Wapping, or Deptford?

"It was certainly from a noble spirit of doing honour to a superior desert, that our forefathers used to hang out the heads of those who were particularly eminent in their professions. Hence we see Galen and Paracelsus exalted before the shops of chymists; and the great names of Tully, Dryden, Pope, &c. immortalized on the rubric posts of booksellers, while their heads denominate the learned repositories of their works. But I know not whence it happened that publicans have claimed a right to the physiognomies of kings and heroes, as I cannot find out, by the most painful researches, that there is any alliance between them. Lebec, as he was an excellent cook, is the fit representative of luxury;

and Broughton, that renowned athletic champion, has an indisputable right to put up his own head, if he pleases: but what reason can there be, why the glorious Duke William should draw porter, or the brave Admiral Vernon retail flip? Why must Queen Anne keep a gin-shop, and King Charles inform us of a skettle-ground? Propriety of character, I think, requires, that these illustrious personages should be deposed from their lofty stations; and I would recommend hereafter that the Alderman's effigy should accompany his Entire Butt Beer, and that the comely face of that public-spirited patriot, 'who first reduced the price of punch, and raised its reputation *pro bono publico*,' should be set up wherever three-pen'orth of warm rum is to be sold.

"I have been used to consider several signs, for the frequency of which it is difficult to give any other reason, as so many hieroglyphics with a hidden meaning, satirizing the follies of the people, or conveying instruction to the passer-by. I am afraid that the stale jest on our sober citizens gave rise to so many Horns in the public streets; and the number of Castles floating with the wind, was probably designed as a ridicule on those erected by soaring projectors. Tumble-down-Dick, in the Borough of Southwark, is a fine moral on the instability of greatness and the consequences of ambition; but there is a most ill-natured sarcasm against the fair sex, exhibited on a sign in Broad St. Giles's, of a headless female figure, called the Good Woman:

*Quale portentum neque militaris
Daunia in latis alit esculetis;
Nec Jubæ tellus generat, leonum
Arida nutrix.*

HOR. CAR. i. 22. 13.

No beast of such portentous size
 In warlike Daunia's forest lies,
 Nor such the tawny lion reigns
 Fierce on his native Afric's thirsty plains.

FRANCIS.

“ A discerning eye may also discover in many of our signs evident marks of the religion prevalent among us before the Reformation. Saint George, as the tutelary saint of this nation, may escape the censure of superstition: but St. Dunstan, with his tongs, ready to take hold of Satan's nose, and the legions of Angels, Nuns, Crosses, and Holy Lambs, certainly had their origin in the days of Popery.

“ Among the many signs, which are appropriated to some particular business, and yet have not the least connexion with it, I cannot, as yet, find any relation between Blue Balls and Pawnbrokers: nor could I conceive the intent of that long pole jutting out at the entrance of a barber's shop, till a friend of mine, a learned etymologist and glossariographer, assured me, that the use of this pole took its rise from the corruption of an old English word. ‘ It is probable,’ says he, ‘ that our primitive tonsors used to stick up a wooden block, or head, or poll, as it was then called, before their shop-windows, to denote their occupation; and that afterwards, through a confounding of different things with a like pronunciation, they put up that parti-coloured staff, of an enormous length, which is now called a pole, and appropriated only to barbers.’

“ The same observations might be extended to other methods that tradesmen make use of to attract the public notice. Thus, the card manufacturers stamp upon their packs the figure perhaps of Harry the Eighth, or the Great Mogul, though I cannot find in history, that either of these monarchs

played at cards ; it would, therefore, be more in character to give us a picture of the Groom-Porter, or of that master of the science the celebrated Hoyle, who has composed an elaborate treatise on every fashionable game.

“ I could point out to you many more enormities ; but lest I should exceed the limits of your paper, I shall at present conclude with assuring you, that I am,

“ Your devoted humble servant,

A

“ PHILIP CARMINE.”

No. 10. SATURDAY, DECEMBER 9, 1752.

*Da, Pater, augustam menti conscendere sedem ;
Da fontem lustrare boni ; da, luce repertâ,
In Te conspicuos animi defigere visus !*

BOETH.

Give me, O Father, to thy throne access,
Unshaken seat of endless happiness !
Give me, unveil'd, the source of good to see !
Give me Thy light, and fix mine eyes on Thee !

NOTHING has offended me more, than the manner in which subjects of eternal moment are often treated. To dispute on moral and theological topics is become a fashion ; and it is usual with persons, of whom it is no reproach to say they are ignorant, because their opportunities of gaining knowledge have been few, to determine with the utmost confidence upon questions to which no human intellect is equal.

In almost every tavern and every alehouse, illiterate petulance prates of fitness and virtue, of freedom and fate; and it is common to hear disputes concerning everlasting happiness and misery, the mysteries of religion, and the attributes of God, intermingled with lewdness and blasphemy, or at least treated with wanton negligence and absurd merriment.

For lewdness and blasphemy, it is hoped, no apology will seriously be offered: and it is probable, that if the question in debate was, which of the disputants should be hanged on the morrow, it would be conducted with decency and gravity, as a matter of some importance: that risible good humour, and that noble freedom, of which they appear to be so fond, would be thought not well to agree with their subject; nor would either of the gentlemen be much delighted, if an argument intended to demonstrate that he would within a few hours be suspended on a gibbet, should be embellished with a witty allusion to a button and loop, or a jocular remark that it would effectually secure him from future accidents either by land or water: and yet the justice and mercy of Omnipotence, the life and death of the soul, are treated with ridicule and sport; and it is contended, that with ridicule and sport they ought always to be treated.

But the effect, as well as the manner of these fashionable disputes, is always ill: they tend to establish what is called natural religion, upon the ruins of Christianity; and a man has no sooner styled himself a moral philosopher, than he finds that his duty both to God and man is contracted into a very small compass, and may be practised with the greatest facility. Yet, as this effect is not always apparent, the unwary are frequently deluded into fatal error; and imagine they are attaining the highest degree of

moral excellence, while they are insensibly losing the principles upon which, alone, temptation can be resisted, and a steady perseverance in well-doing secured.

Among other favourite and unsuspected topics is the excellency of virtue. Virtue is said necessarily to produce its own happiness, and to be constantly and adequately its own reward; as vice, on the contrary, never fails to produce misery, and inflict upon itself the punishment it deserves; propositions, of which every one is ready to affirm, that they may be admitted without scruple, and believed without danger. But, from hence, it is inferred, that future rewards and punishments are not necessary, either to furnish adequate motives to the practice of virtue, or to 'justify the ways of God'. In consequence of their being not necessary, they become doubtful; the Deity is less and less the object of fear and hope; and as virtue is said to be that which produces ultimate good below, whatever is supposed to produce ultimate good below is said to be virtue: right and wrong are confounded, because remote consequences cannot perfectly be known; the principal barrier by which appetite and passion are restrained, is broken down; the remonstrances of conscience are overborne by sophistry; and the acquired and habitual shame of vice is subdued by the perpetual efforts of vigorous resistance.

But the inference from which these dreadful consequences proceed, however plausible, is not just; nor does it appear from experience, that the premises are true.

That 'virtue alone is happiness below', is indeed a maxim in speculative morality, which all the treasures of learning have been lavished to support, and all the flowers of wit collected to recommend; it has been the favourite of some among the wisest and best

of mankind in every generation ; and is at once venerable for its age, and lovely in the bloom of a new youth. And yet if it be allowed, that they who languish in disease and indigence, who suffer pain, hunger, and nakedness, in obscurity and solitude, are less happy than those who, with the same degree of virtue, enjoy health, and ease, and plenty, who are distinguished by fame, and courted by society ; it follows, that virtue alone is not efficient of happiness, because virtue cannot always bestow those things upon which happiness is confessed to depend.

It is indeed true, that virtue, in prosperity, enjoys more than vice ; and that in adversity she suffers less : if prosperity and adversity, therefore, were merely accidental to virtue and vice, it might be granted, that, setting aside those things upon which moral conduct has no influence, as foreign to the question, every man is happy, either negatively or positively, in proportion as he is virtuous ; though it were denied, that virtue alone could put into his possession all that is essential to human felicity.

But prosperity and adversity, affluence and want, are not independent upon moral conduct : external advantages are frequently obtained by vice, and forfeited by virtue ; for, as an estate may be gained by secreting a will, or loading a die, an estate may also be lost by withholding a vote, or rejecting a job.

Are external advantages then too light to turn the scale ? will an act of virtue, by which all are rejected, ensure more happiness than an act of vice, by which all are procured ? are the advantages, which an estate, obtained by an act of vice bestows, overbalanced through life by regret and remorse ? and the indigence and contumely that follow the loss of conveniences which virtue has rejected, more than compensated by content and self-approbation ?

That which is ill gotten, is not always ill used ; nor

is that which is well rejected, always remembered without regret. It is not to be supposed that he, who, by an act of fraud, gained the possession of a thousand pounds a year, which he spends in such a gratification of his appetites and passions, as is consistent with health and reputation, in the reciprocation of civilities among his equals, and sometimes in acts of bounty and munificence, and who uses the power and influence which it gives him, so as to conciliate affection and procure respect ; has less happiness below, than if, by a stronger effort of virtue, he had continued in a state of dependence and poverty, neglected and despised, destitute of any other means to exercise the social affections than mutual condolence with those who suffer the same calamity, and almost wishing, in the bitterness of his distress, that he had improved the opportunity which he had lost.

It may indeed be urged, that the happiness and infelicity of both these states, are still in exact proportion to virtue : that the affluence, which was acquired by a single act of vice, is enjoyed only by the exercise of virtue ; and that the penury incurred by a single effort of virtue, is rendered afflictive only by impatience and discontent.

But whether this be granted or denied, it remains true that the happiness, in both these states, is not equal ; and that in one the means to enjoy life were acquired by vice, which, in the other, were lost by virtue. And, if it be possible, by a single act of vice, to increase happiness upon the whole of life ; from what rational motives can the temptation to that act be resisted ? From none, surely, but such as arise from the belief of a future state, in which virtue will be rewarded, and vice punished ; for to what can happiness be wisely sacrificed, but to greater happiness ? and how can the ways of God be justified, if a man,

by the irreparable injury of his neighbour, becomes happier upon the whole, than he would have been if he had observed the eternal rule, and done to another as he would that another should do to him ?

Perhaps I may be told, that to talk of sacrificing happiness to greater happiness, as virtue, is absurd ; and that he who is restrained from fraud or violence, merely by the fear of hell, is no more virtuous than he who is restrained merely by the fear of a gibbet.

But, supposing this to be true, yet, with respect to society, mere external rectitude of conduct answers all the purposes of virtue ; and if I travel without being robbed, it is of little consequence to me, whether the persons whom I meet on the road were restrained from attempting to invade my property by the fear of punishment, or the abhorrence of vice : so that the gibbet, if it does not produce virtue, is yet of such incontestable utility, that I believe those gentlemen would be very unwilling that it should be removed, who are, notwithstanding, so zealous to steel every breast against the fear of damnation ; nor would they be content, however negligent of their souls, that their property should be no otherwise secured, than by the power of moral beauty, and the prevalence of ideal enjoyments.

If it be asked, how moral agents became the subjects of accidental and adventitious happiness and misery ; and why they were placed in a state in which it frequently happens, that virtue only alleviates calamity, and vice only moderates delight ; the answer of Revelation is known, and it must be the task of those who reject it to give a better : it is enough for me to have proved that man is, at present, in such a state : I pretend not to trace the ‘ unsearchable ways of the Almighty,’ nor attempt to ‘ penetrate the darkness that surrounds His throne :’ but amidst this enlightened generation, in which such multi-

tudes can account for apparent obliquities and defects in the natural and the moral world, I am content with an humble expectation of that time, in which 'every thing that is crooked shall be made straight, and every thing that is imperfect shall be done away.'

No. 11. TUESDAY, DECEMBER 12, 1752.

— *Ille potens sui*
Lætusque deget, cui licet in diem
Dixisse, Vixi.— HOR. CAR. iii. 29. 41.

Happy the man, and happy he alone,
 He who can call to-day his own ;
 He, who secure within can say,
 To-morrow do thy worst, for I have lived to-day.

DRYDEN.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ IT is the fate of all who do not live in necessary or accidental obscurity, who neither pass undistinguished through the vale of poverty, nor hide themselves in the groves of solitude, to have a numerous acquaintance and few friends.

“ An acquaintance is a being who meets us with a smile and a salute, who tells us, in the same breath, that he is glad and sorry for the most trivial good and ill that befalls us, and yet who turns from us without regret, who scarce wishes to see us again, who forsakes us in hopeless sickness or adversity, and when we die remembers us no more. A friend is he with whom our interest is united, upon whose participa-

tion all our pleasures depend, who soothes us in the fretfulness of disease, and cheers us in the gloom of a prison ; to whom, when we die, even our remains are sacred, who follows them with tears to the grave, and preserves our image in his heart. A friend our calamities may grieve, and our wants may impoverish, but neglect only can offend, and unkindness alienate. Is it not, therefore, astonishing, that a friend should ever be alienated or offended ? and can there be a stronger instance of the folly and caprice of mankind, than their withholding from those upon whom their happiness is confessed to depend, that civility which they lavish upon others, without hope of any higher reward than a trivial and momentary gratification of their vanity, by an echo of their compliments, and a return of their obeisance ?

“ Of this caprice there are none who have more cause to complain than myself. That I am a person of some importance has never yet been disputed : I am allowed to have great power to please and to instruct ; I always contribute to the felicity of those by whom I am well treated ; and I must confess, that I am never abused without leaving marks of my resentment behind me.

“ I am generally regarded as a friend ; and there are few who could think of parting with me for the last time, without the utmost regret, solicitude, and reluctance. I know, wherever I come, that I have been the object of desire and hope ; and that the pleasure which I am expected to diffuse has, like all others, been enjoyed by anticipation. By the young and gay, those who are entering the world, either as a scene of business or pleasure, I am frequently desired with such impatience, that although every moment brings on wrinkles and decrepitude with irresistible rapidity, they would be willing that the time

of my absence should be annihilated, and the approach of wrinkles and decrepitude rendered yet more precipitate. There cannot surely be stronger evidence than this of my influence upon their happiness, or of their affection for me: and yet the transport with which I am at first received quickly subsides; they appear to grow weary of my company, they would again shorten life to hasten the hour of my departure, and they reflect upon the length of my visit with regret.

“ To the aged, I confess, I am not able to procure equal advantages; and yet there are some of these who have been remarkable for their virtue, among whom I experience more constant reciprocations of friendship. I never heard that they expressed an impatient expectation of me when absent, nor do they receive me with rapture when I come; but while I stay they treat me with complacency and good-humour; and in proportion as their first address is less violent, the whole tenour of their conduct is more equal; they suffer me to leave them in an evening without importunity to prolong my visit, and think of my departure with indifference.

“ You will, perhaps, imagine, that I am distinguished by some strange singularity, of which the uncommon treatment that I receive is a consequence. As few can judge with impartiality of their own character, none are believed merely upon their own evidence, who affirm it to be good: I will therefore describe to you the manner in which I am received by persons of very different stations, capacities, and employments. The facts shall be exhibited without false colouring; I will neither suppress, soften, nor exaggerate any circumstance, by which the natural and genuine state of these facts may be discovered, and I know that your sagacity will do me justice.

“ In summer I rise very early, and the first per-

son that I see is a peasant at his work, who generally regards me with a smile, though he seldom participates of my bounty. His labour is scarce ever suspended while I am with him; yet he always talks of me with complacency, and never treats me with neglect or indecorum, except perhaps on a holiday, when he has been tippling; and this I can easily overlook, though he commonly receives a hint of his fault the next morning, that he may be the more upon his guard for the future.

“ But though in the country I have reason to be best satisfied with the behaviour of those whom I first see, yet in my early walks in town I am almost sure to be insulted. As soon as the wretch, who has passed the night at a tavern or a gaming-table, perceives me at a distance, he begins to mutter curses against me, though he knows they will be fulfilled upon himself, and is impatient till he can bar his door, and hide himself in bed.

“ I have one sister, and though her complexion is very dark, yet she is not without her charms: she is, I confess, said to look best by candle-light, in her jewels, and at a public place, where the splendour of her dress, and the multiplicity of other objects, prevent too minute an examination of her person. Some good judges have fancied, though perhaps a little whimsically, that there is something inexpressibly pleasing in her by moon-light, a kind of placid ease, a gentle languor, which softens her features, and gives new grace to her manner: they say, too, that she is best disposed to be agreeable company in a walk, under the chequered shade of a grove, along the green banks of a river, or upon the sandy beach by the sea.

“ My sister's principles in many particulars differ from mine; but there has been always such a harmony between us, that she seldom smiles upon those

who have suffered me to pass with a contemptuous negligence; much less does she use her influence, which is very great, to procure any advantage for those who drive me from their presence with outrage and abuse; and yet none are more assiduous in their addresses, nor intrude longer upon her privacy, than those who are most implacably my enemies.

“ She is generally better received by the poor than the rich; and, indeed, she seldom visits the indigent and the wretched without bringing something for their relief; yet those who are most solicitous to engage her in parties of pleasure, and are seen longest in her company, are always suspected of some evil design.

“ You will, perhaps, think there is something enigmatical in all this; and lest you should not yet be able to discover my true character sufficiently to engage you in my interest, I will give you a short history of the incidents that have happened to me during the last eight hours.

“ It is now four o'clock in the afternoon: about seven I rose; soon after, as I was walking by the dial in Covent Garden, I was perceived by a man well dressed, who appeared to have been sleeping under one of the sheds, and whom a watchman had just told that I was approaching: after attempting to swear several oaths, and staggering a few paces, he scowled at me under his hat, and insulted me indirectly, by telling the watchman, as well as he could, that he had sat in company with my sister till he became too drunk to find his way home; which nevertheless he had attempted; and that he hated the sight of me as he hated the devil: he then desired that a coach or a chair might be immediately called to carry him from my presence.

“ About nine I visited a young lady who could not see me, because she was but just returned from a rout.

I went next to a student in the Temple, who received me with great joy ; but told me, that he was going to dine with a gentleman, whose daughter he had long courted, and who at length, by the interposition of friends, had been persuaded to consent to the match, though several others had offered a larger settlement. From this interview I had no desire to detain him : and about twelve I found a young prodigal, to whom I had afforded many opportunities of felicity, which he neglected to improve ; and whom I had scarce ever left without having convinced him, that he was wasting life in the search of pleasure which he could never find : he looked upon me with a countenance full of suspicion, dread, and perplexity, and seemed to wish that I had delayed my visit, or been excluded by his servant ; imagining, as I have since heard, that a bailiff was behind me. After dinner, I again met my friend the student : but he who had so lately received me with ecstasy, now leered at me with a sullen discontent, and if it had been in his power would have destroyed me, for no other reason than because the old gentleman whom he had visited had changed his mind.

“ You, may, perhaps, be told, that I am myself inconstant and capricious, that I am never the same person eight and forty hours together, and that no man knows whether at my next visit I shall bring him good or evil. But identity of person might with equal truth be denied of the Adventurer, and of every other being upon earth : for all animal bodies are in a state of perpetual decay and renovation : so ridiculous a slander does not, indeed, deserve a serious reply ; and I believe you are now ready to answer every other cavil of my enemies, by convincing the world that it is their own fault if I do not always leave them wiser and better than I find them ; and whoever has through life continued to become gra-

dually wiser and better, has obtained a source of divine felicity, a well of living water, which, like the widow's oil, shall increase as it is poured out, and which, though it was supplied by time, eternity shall not exhaust.

“ I hope, Sir, your paper will be a means of procuring me better treatment ; and that you will yourself be solicitous to secure the friendship of

“ Your humble servant,

“ TO-DAY.”

No. 12. SATURDAY, DECEMBER 16, 1752.

*Magnum pauperies opprobrium jubet,
Quidvis et facere et pati.*

HOR CAR. iii. 24. 42.

He whom the dread of want insnares,
With baseness acts, with meanness bears.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,
“ OF all the expedients that have been found out to alleviate the miseries of life, none is left to despair but complaint : and though complaint, without hope of relief, may be thought rather to increase than mitigate anguish, as it recollects every circumstance of distress, and imbitters the memory of past sufferings by the anticipation of future : yet, like weeping, it is an indulgence of that which it is pain to suppress, and soothes with the hope of pity the wretch who

despairs of comfort. Of this number is he who now addresses you: yet the solace of complaint and the hope of pity are not the only motives that have induced me to communicate the series of events, by which I have been led on in an insensible deviation from felicity, and at last plunged in irremediable calamity: I wish that others may escape perdition; and am, therefore, solicitous to warn them of the path that leads to the precipice from which I have fallen.

“ I am the only child of a wealthy farmer, who, as he was himself illiterate, was the more zealous to make his son a scholar; imagining that there was, in the knowledge of Greek and Latin, some secret charm of perpetual influence, which, as I passed through life, would smooth the way before me, establish the happiness of success, and supply new resources to disappointment. But not being able to deny himself the pleasure he found in having me about him, instead of sending me out to a boarding-school, he offered the curate of the parish ten pounds a year and his board to become my tutor.

“ This gentleman, who was in years, and had lately buried his wife, accepted the employment, but refused the salary: the work of education, he said, would agreeably fill his intervals of leisure, and happily coincide with the duties of his function: but he observed that his curacy, which was thirty pounds a year, and had long subsisted him when he had a family, would make him wealthy now he was a single man; and therefore he insisted to pay for his board: to this my father, with whatever reluctanee, was obliged to consent. At the age of six years I began to read my Accidence under my preceptor; and at fifteen had gone through the Latin and Greek Classics. But the languages were not all that I learned

of this gentleman ; besides other science of less importance, he taught me the theory of Christianity by his precepts, and the practice by his example.

“ As his temper was calm and steady, the influence which he had acquired over me was unlimited ; he was never capriciously severe ; so that I regarded his displeasure not as an effect of his infirmity, but of my own fault : he discovered so much affection in the pleasure with which he commended, and in the tender concern with which he reproved me, that I loved him as a father ; and his devotion, though rational and manly, was yet so habitual and fervent, that I revered him as a saint. I found even my passions controlled by an awe which his presence impressed ; and by a constant attention to his doctrine and his life, I acquired such a sense of my connexion with the invisible world, and such a conviction of the consciousness of Deity to all my thoughts, that every inordinate wish was secretly suppressed, and my conduct regulated by the most scrupulous circumspection.

“ My father thought he had now taken sufficient care of my education, and therefore began to expect that I should assist in overlooking the servants, and managing his farm, in which he intended I should succeed him : but my preceptor, whose principal view was not my temporal advantage, told him, that as a farmer, great part of my learning would be totally useless ; and that the only way to make me serviceable to mankind, in proportion to the knowledge I had acquired, would be to send me to the University, that at a proper time I might take orders. But my father, besides that he was still unwilling to part with me, had probably many reasons against my entering the world in a cassock : such, however, was the deference which he paid to my tutor, that he had almost implicitly submitted to his determination,

when a relation of my mother's, who was an attorney of great practice in the Temple, came to spend part of the long vacation at our house, in consequence of invitations which had been often repeated during an absence of many years.

“ My father thought that an opportunity of consulting how to dispose of me, with a man so well acquainted with life, was not to be lost ; and perhaps he secretly hoped, that my preceptor would give up his opinion as indefensible, if a person of the lawyer's experience should declare against it. My cousin was accordingly made umpire in the debate ; and after he had heard the arguments on both sides, he declared against my becoming a farmer : he said, it would be an act of injustice to bury my parts and learning in the obscurity of rural life ; because, if produced to the world, they would probably be rewarded with wealth and distinction. My preceptor imagined the question was now finally determined in his favour ; and being obliged to visit one of his parishioners that was sick, he gave me a look of congratulation as he went out, and I perceived his cheek glow with a flush of triumph, and his eye sparkle with tears of delight.

“ But he had no sooner left the room, than my cousin gave the conversation another turn ; he told my father, that though he had opposed his making me a farmer, he was not an advocate for my becoming a parson ; for that to make a young fellow a parson, without being able to procure him a living, was to make him a beggar : he then made some witty reflections on the old gentleman who was just gone out. ‘ Nobody,’ said he, ‘ could question his having been put to a bad trade, who considered his circumstances now he had followed it forty years.’ And after some other sprightly sallies, which, though they made my father laugh, made me tremble ; he clapped him

upon the shoulder, 'If you have a mind, your boy shall make a figure in life, old gentleman,' says he, 'put him clerk to me; my lord chancellor King was no better than the son of a country shopkeeper; and my master gave a person of much greater eminence many a half-crown when he was an attorney's clerk in the next chambers to mine. What say you? shall I take him up with me or no?' My father, who listened to this proposal with great eagerness, as soon as my cousin had done speaking, cried, 'A match,' and immediately gave him his hand, in token of his consent. Thus the bargain was struck, and my fate determined before my tutor came back.

"It was in vain that he afterwards objected to the character of my new master, and expressed the most dreadful apprehensions at my becoming an attorney's clerk, and entering into the society of wretches who had been represented to him, and perhaps not unjustly, as the most profligate upon earth; they do not, indeed, become worse than others, merely as clerks; but as young persons, who, with more money to spend in the gratification of appetite, are sooner than others abandoned to their own conduct: for though they are taken from under the protection of a parent, yet being scarce considered as in a state of servitude, they are not sufficiently restrained by the authority of a master. My father had conceived of my cousin as the best-natured man in the world; and probably was intoxicated with the romantic hope, of living to see me upon the Bench in Westminster Hall, or of meeting me on the circuit, lolling in my own coach, and attended by a crowd of the inferior instruments of justice. He was not therefore to be moved either by expostulation or entreaty; and I set out with my cousin on horseback, to meet the stage at a town within a few miles, after having taken leave of my father, with a tenderness that melted us both;

and received from the hoary saint his last instructions and benediction, and at length the parting embrace, which was given with the silent ardour of unutterable wishes, and repeated with tears that could no longer be suppressed or concealed.

“ When we were seated in the coach, my cousin began to make himself merry with the regret and discontent that he perceived in my countenance at leaving a cow-house, a hogsty, and two old gray-pates, who were contending whether I should be buried in a farm or a college. I, who had never heard either my father or my tutor treated with irreverence, could not conceal my displeasure and resentment: but he still continued to rally my country simplicity with many allusions which I did not then understand, but which greatly delighted the rest of the company. The fourth day brought us to our journey’s end, and my master, as soon as we reached his chambers, shook me by the hand, and bid me welcome to the Temple.

“ He had been some years a widower, and his only child a daughter being still at a boarding-school, his family consisted only of a man and maid-servant and myself: for though he had two hired clerks, yet they lodged and boarded themselves. The horrid lewdness and profaneness of these fellows terrified and disgusted me; nor could I believe that my master’s property and interest could be safely intrusted with men, who in every respect appeared to be so destitute of virtue and religion: I, therefore, thought it my duty to apprise him of his danger; and accordingly, one day when we were at dinner, I communicated my suspicion, and the reason upon which it was founded. The formal solemnity with which I introduced this conversation, and the air of importance which I gave to my discovery, threw him into a violent fit of laughter, which struck me dumb with confusion and astonishment. As soon as he recovered

himself, he told me, that though his clerks might use some expressions that I had not been accustomed to hear, yet he believed them to be very honest; and that he placed more confidence in them than he would in a formal prig, of whom he knew nothing but that he went every morning and evening to prayers, and said grace before and after meat; that as to swearing, they meant no harm; and as he did not doubt but that every young fellow liked a girl, it was better they should joke about it than be hypocritical and sly: not that he would be thought to suspect my integrity, or to blame me for practices, which he knew to be merely effects of the bigotry and superstition in which I had been educated, and not the disguises of cunning, or the subterfuges of guilt.

“ I was greatly mortified at my cousin’s behaviour on this occasion, and wondered from what cause it could proceed, and why he should so lightly pass over those vices in others, from which he abstained himself; for I had never heard him swear: and as his expressions were not obscene, I imagined his conversation was chaste; in which, however, my ignorance deceived me, and it was not long before I had reason to change my opinion of his character.”

No. 13. TUESDAY, DECEMBER 19, 1752.

— *Sic omnia fatis*
In pejus ruere, ac retrò sublapsa referri :
Non aliter quàm qui adverso vix flumine lembum
Remigiis subigit : si brachia fortè remisit,
Atque illum in præceps prono rapit abveus amni.
 VIRG. GEORG. i. 199.

Thus all below, whether by nature's curse,
Or fate's decree, degenerate still to worse.
So the boat's brawny crew the current stem,
And, slow advancing, struggle with the stream :
But if they slack their hands, or cease to strive,
Then down the flood with headlong haste they drive.

DRYDEN.

“ THERE came one morning to inquire for him at his chambers, a lady who had something in her manner which caught my attention and excited my curiosity : her clothes were fine, but the manner in which they were put on was rather flaunting than elegant ; her address was not easy nor polite, but seemed to be a strange mixture of affected state and licentious familiarity : she looked in the glass while she was speaking to me, and without any confusion adjusted her tucker : she seemed rather pleased than disconcerted at being regarded with earnestness ; and being told that my cousin was abroad, she asked some trifling questions, and then making a slight courtesy, took up the side of her hoop with a jerk that discovered at least half her leg, and hurried down stairs.

“ I could not help inquiring of the clerks, if they knew this lady ; and was greatly confounded when they told me with an air of secrecy, that she was my cousin's mistress, whom he had kept almost two years in lodgings near Covent-garden. At first I suspected this information ; but it was soon confirmed by so many circumstances, that I could no longer doubt of its truth.

“ As my principles were yet untainted, and the influence of my education was still strong, I regarded my cousin's sentiments as impious and detestable ; and his example rather struck me with horror than seduced me to imitation. I flattered myself with hopes of effecting his reformation, and took every

opportunity to hint the wickedness of allowed incontinence; for which I was always rallied when he was disposed to be merry, and answered with the contemptuous sneer of self-sufficiency when he was sullen.

“Near four years of my clerkship were now expired, and I had never yet entered the lists as a disputant with my cousin: for though I conceived myself to be much his superior in moral and theological learning, and though he often admitted me to familiar conversation, yet I still regarded the subordination of a servant to a master, as one of the duties of my station, and preserved it with such exactness, that I never exceeded a question or a hint when we were alone, and was always silent when he had company, though I frequently heard such positions advanced, as made me wonder that no tremendous token of the divine displeasure immediately followed: but coming one night from the tavern, warm with wine, and, as I imagined, flushed with polemic success, he insisted upon my taking one glass with him before he went to bed; and almost as soon as we were seated, he gave me a formal challenge, by denying all Divine Revelation, and defying me to prove it.

“I now considered every distinction as thrown down, and stood forth as the champion of religion, with that elation of mind which the hero always feels at the approach of danger. I thought myself secure of victory; and rejoicing that he had now compelled me to do what I had often wished he would permit, I obliged him to declare that he would dispute upon equal terms, and we began the debate. But it was not long before I was astonished to find myself confounded by a man, whom I saw half drunk, and whose learning and abilities I despised when he was sober; for, as I had but very lately dis-

covered, that any of the principles of religion, from the immortality of the soul to the deepest mystery, had been so much as questioned, all his objections were new. I was assaulted where I had made no preparation for defence; and having not been so much accustomed to disputation, as to consider, that in the present weakness of human intellects, it is much easier to object than answer, and that in every disquisition difficulties are found which cannot be resolved, I was overborne by the sudden onset, and in the tumult of my search after answers to his cavils, forgot to press the positive arguments on which religion is established: he took advantage of my confusion, proclaimed his own triumph, and because I was depressed, treated me as vanquished.

“As the event which had thus mortified my pride, was perpetually revolved in my mind, the same mistake still continued: I inquired for solutions instead of proofs, and found myself more and more entangled in the snares of sophistry. In some other conversations which my cousin was now eager to begin, new difficulties were started, the labyrinth of doubt grew more intricate, and as the question was of infinite moment, my mind was brought into the most distressful anxiety. I ruminated incessantly on the subjects of our debate, sometimes chiding myself for my doubts, and sometimes applauding the courage and freedom of my inquiry.

“While my mind was in this state, I heard by accident that there was a club at an alehouse in the neighbourhood, where such subjects were freely debated, to which every body was admitted without scruple or formality: to this club, in an evil hour, I resolved to go, that I might learn how knotty points were to be discussed, and truth distinguished from error.

“Accordingly, on the next club night, I mingled with the multitude that was assembled in this school of folly and infidelity: I was at first disgusted at the gross ignorance of some, and shocked at the horrid blasphemy of others; but curiosity prevailed, and my sensibility by degrees wore off. I found that almost every speaker had a different opinion, which some of them supported by arguments, that to me, who was utterly unacquainted with disputation, appeared to hold opposite probabilities in exact equipoise; so that, instead of being confirmed in any principle, I was divested of all; the perplexity of my mind was increased, and I contracted such a habit of questioning whatever offered itself to my imagination, that I almost doubted of my own existence.

“In proportion as I was less assured in my principles, I was less circumspect in my conduct: but such was still the force of education, that any gross violence offered to that which I had held sacred, and every act which I had been used to regard as incurring the forfeiture of the Divine favour, stung me with remorse. I was indeed still restrained from flagitious immorality, by the power of habit: but this power grew weaker and weaker, and the natural propensity to ill gradually took place; as the motion that is communicated to a ball which is struck up into the air, becomes every moment less and less, till at length it recoils by its own weight.

“Fear and hope, the great springs of human action, had now lost their principal objects, as I doubted whether the enjoyment of the present moment was not all that I could secure; my power to resist temptation diminished with my dependence upon the grace of God, and regard to the sanction of his law; and I was first seduced by a prostitute, in my return

from a declamation on the beauty of virtue, and the strength of the moral sense.

“ I began now to give myself up entirely to sensuality, and the gratification of appetite terminated my prospects of felicity : that peace of mind, which is the sunshine of the soul, was exchanged for the gloom of doubt and the storm of passion ; and my confidence in God and hope of everlasting joy, for sudden terrors and vain wishes, the loathings of satiety, and the anguish of disappointment.

“ I was indeed impatient under this fluctuation of opinion, and therefore I applied to a gentleman who was a principal speaker at the club, and deemed a profound philosopher, to assist the labours of my own mind in the investigation of truth, and relieve me from distraction by removing my doubts : but this gentleman, instead of administering relief, lamented the prejudice of education, which he said hindered me from yielding without reserve to the force of truth, and might perhaps always keep my mind anxious, though my judgement should be convinced. But as the most effectual remedy for this deplorable evil, he recommended to me the works of Chubb, Morgan, and many others, which I procured, and read with great eagerness ; and though I was not at last a sound deist, yet I perceived with some pleasure that my stock of polemic knowledge was greatly increased ; so that, instead of being an auditor, I commenced a speaker at the club ; and though to stand up and babble to a crowd in an ale-house, till silence is commanded by the stroke of a hammer, is as low an ambition as can taint the human mind, yet I was much elevated by my new distinction, and pleased with the deference that was paid to my judgement. I sometimes, indeed, reflected, that I was propagating opinions by which I had myself become vicious and wretched ; but it

immediately occurred, that though my conduct was changed, it could not be proved that my virtue was less ; because many things, which I avoided as vicious upon my old principles, were innocent upon my new. I therefore went on in my career, and was perpetually racking my invention for new topics and illustration ; and among other expedients, as well to advance my reputation, as to quiet my conscience, and deliver me from the torment of remorse, I thought of the following :

“ Having learned that all error is innocent, because it is involuntary, I concluded, that nothing more was necessary to quiet the mind than to prove that all vice was error. I therefore formed the following argument : ‘ No man becomes vicious, but from a belief that vice will confer happiness : he may, indeed, have been told the contrary : but implicit faith is not required of reasonable beings : therefore, as every man ought to seek happiness, every man may lawfully make the experiment : if he is disappointed, it is plain that he did not intend that which has happened : so that every vice is an error ; and therefore no vice will be punished.’

“ I communicated this ingenious contrivance to my friend the philosopher, who, instead of detecting the difference between ignorance and perverseness, or stating the limitations within which we are bound to seek our own happiness, applauded the acuteness of my penetration, and the force of my reasoning. I was impatient to display so novel and important a discovery to the club, and the attention that it drew upon me gratified my ambition to the utmost of my expectation. I had, indeed, some opponents ; but they were so little skilled in argumentation, and so ignorant of the subject, that it only rendered my conquest more signal and important ; for the chairman summed up the arguments on both sides with

so exact and scrupulous an impartiality, that as I appeared not to have been confuted, those who could not discover the weakness of my antagonists, thought that to confute me was impossible; my sophistry was taken for demonstration, and the number of proselytes was incredible. The assembly consisted chiefly of clerks and apprentices, young persons who had received a religious, though not a liberal education; for those who were totally ignorant, or wholly abandoned, troubled not themselves with such disputations as were carried on at our club: and these unhappy boys, the impetuosity of whose passions was restrained chiefly by fear, as virtue had not yet become a habit, were glad to have the shackles struck off which they were told priestcraft had put on.

“But, however I might satisfy others, I was not yet satisfied myself; my torment returned, and new opiates became necessary: they were not, indeed, easily to be found; but such was my good fortune, that an illiterate mechanic afforded me a most seasonable relief, ‘by discussing the important question, and demonstrating that the soul was not nor could be immortal.’ I was, indeed, disposed to believe, without the severest scrutiny, what I now began secretly to wish; for such was the state of my mind, that I was willing to give up the hope of everlasting happiness to be delivered from the dread of perpetual misery; and as I thought of dying as a remote event, the apprehension of losing my existence with my life, did not much interrupt the pleasures of the bagnio and the tavern.

“They were, however, interrupted by another cause; for I contracted a distemper, which alarmed and terrified me, in proportion as its progress was swift, and its consequences were dreadful. In this distress I applied to a young surgeon, who was a speaker at the

club, and gained a genteel subsistence by keeping it in repair; he treated my complaint as a trifle; and to prevent any serious reflections in this interval of pain and solitude, he rallied the deplorable length of my countenance, and exhorted me to behave like a man.

“ My pride, rather than my fear, made me very solicitous to conceal this disorder from my cousin; but he soon discovered it rather with pleasure than anger, as it completed his triumph, and afforded him a new subject of raillery and merriment. By the spiritual and corporeal assistance of my surgeon, I was, at length, restored to my health, with the same dissolute morals, and a resolution to pursue my pleasures with more caution; instead, therefore, of hiring a prostitute, I now endeavoured to seduce the virgin, and corrupt the wife.”

No. 14. SATURDAY, DECEMBER 23, 1752.

*Admonet, et magnâ testatur voce per umbras :
Discite justitiam moniti, et non temnere Divos.*

VIRG. ÆN. vi. 619.

E'en yet his voice from hell's dread shades we hear—
' Beware, learn justice, and the Gods revere.'

“ IN these attempts, my new principles afforded me great assistance: for I found that those whom I could convert, I could easily debauch; and that to convert many, nothing more was necessary than to advance my principles, and allege something in defence of them, by which I appeared to be convinced

myself ; for not being able to dispute, they thought that the argument which had convinced me, would, if they could understand it, convince them : so that, by yielding an implicit assent, they at once paid a compliment to their own judgements, and smoothed the way to the indulgence of appetite.

“ While I was thus gratifying every inordinate desire, and passing from one degree of guilt to another, my cousin determined to take his daughter, who was now in her nineteenth year, from school ; and as he intended to make her mistress of his family, he quitted his chambers, and took a house.

“ This young lady I had frequently seen, and always admired ; she was, therefore, no sooner come home, than I endeavoured to recommend myself by a thousand assiduities, and rejoiced in the many opportunities that were afforded me to entertain her alone ; and perceived that she was not displeased with my company, nor insensible to my complaisance.

“ My cousin, though he had seen the effects of his documents of infidelity in the corruption of my morals, yet could not forbear to sneer at religion in the presence of his daughter ; a practice in which I now always concurred, as it facilitated the execution of a design that I had formed of rendering her subservient to my pleasures. I might, indeed, have married her, and perhaps my cousin secretly intended that I should : but I knew women too well to think that marriage would confine my wishes to a single object ; and I was utterly averse to a state, in which the pleasure of variety must be sacrificed to domestic quiet, or domestic quiet to the pleasure of variety ; for I neither imagined that I could long indulge myself in an unlawful familiarity with many women, before it would by some accident be discovered to my wife : nor that she would be so very courteous or philosophical, as to suffer this indulgence without expostu-

lation and clamour ; and besides, I had no liking to a brood of children, whose wants would soon become importunate, and whose claim to my industry and frugality would be universally acknowledged ; though the offspring of a mistress might be abandoned to beggary, without breach of the law, or offence to society.

“ The young lady, on the contrary, as she perceived that my addresses exceeded common civilities, did not question but that my view was to obtain her for a wife ; and I could discern that she often expected such a declaration, and seemed disappointed that I had not yet proposed an application to her father : but imagining, I suppose, that these circumstances were only delayed till the fittest opportunity, she did not scruple to admit all the freedoms that were consistent with modesty ; and I drew, every day, nearer to the accomplishment of my design, by insensible approaches, without alarming her fear, or confirming her hopes.

“ I knew that only two things were necessary ; her passions were to be inflamed, and the motives from which they were to be suppressed, removed. I was, therefore, perpetually insinuating, that nothing which was natural, could be ill ; I complained of the impositions and restraints of priestcraft and superstition : and, as if these hints were casual and accidental, I would, immediately afterwards, sing a tender song, repeat some seducing verses, or read a novel.

“ But henceforward, let never insulted beauty admit, a second time, into her presence the wretch who has once attempted to ridicule religion, and substitute other aids to human frailty, for that ‘ love of God which is better than life,’ and that fear ‘ which is the beginning of wisdom :’ for, whoever makes such an

attempt, intends to betray ; the contrary conduct being, without question, the interest of every one whose intentions are good ; because, even those who profanely deny religion to be of divine origin, do yet acknowledge that it is a political institution well calculated to strengthen the band of society, and to keep out the ravager, by intrenching innocence, and arming virtue. To oppose these corrupters by argument, rather than contempt, is to parley with a murderer, who may be excluded by shutting a door.

“ My cousin’s daughter used frequently to dispute with me, and these disputes always favoured the execution of my project : though, lest I should alarm her too much, I often affected to appear half in jest ; and when I ventured to take any liberty, by which the bounds of modesty were somewhat invaded, I suddenly desisted with an air of easy negligence ; and, as the attempt was not pursued, and nothing further seemed to be intended than was done, it was regarded but as waggery, and punished only with a slap or a frown. Thus she became familiar with infidelity and indecency by degrees.

“ I once subtly engaged her in a debate, whether the gratification of natural appetites was, in itself, innocent, and whether, if so, the want of external ceremony could, in any case, render it criminal. I insisted that virtue and vice were not influenced by external ceremonies, nor founded upon human laws, which were arbitrary, temporary, and local : and that, as a young lady’s shutting herself up in a nunnery was still evil, though enjoined by such laws ; so the transmitting her beauty to posterity was still good, though, under certain circumstances, it had, by such laws, been forbidden. This she affected utterly to deny, and I proposed that the question should be referred to her papa, without informing him of our de-

bate, and that it should be determined by his opinion ; a proposal to which she readily agreed. I immediately adverted to other subjects, as if I had no interest in the issue of our debate ; but I could perceive that it sunk deep into her mind, and that she continued more thoughtful than usual.

“ I did not, however, fail to introduce a suitable topic of discourse the next time my cousin was present, and, having stated the question, in general terms, he gave it in my favour, without suspecting that he was judge in his own cause : and the next time I was alone with his daughter, without mentioning his decision, I renewed my familiarity, I found her resistance less resolute, pursued my advantage, and completed her ruin.

“ Within a few months she perceived that she was with child ; a circumstance that she communicated to me with expressions of the most piercing distress : but instead of consenting to marry her, to which she had often urged me with all the little arts of persuasion that she could practise, I made light of the affair, chid her for being so much alarmed at so trivial an accident, and proposed a medicine which I told her would effectually prevent the discovery of our intercourse, by destroying the effect of it before it could appear. At this proposition she fainted, and when she recovered, opposed it with terror and regret, with tears, trembling, and entreaty : but I continued inflexible, and at length either removed or overruled her scruples, by the same arguments that had first seduced her to guilt.

“ The long vacation was now commenced, and my clerkship was just expired : I therefore proposed to my cousin that we should all make a visit to my father, hoping that the fatigue of the journey would favour my purpose, by increasing the effect of the

medicine, and accounting for an indisposition which it might be supposed to cause.

“ The plan being thus concerted, and my cousin’s concurrence being obtained, it was immediately put in execution. I applied to my old friend the club surgeon, to whom I made no secret of such affairs, and he immediately furnished me with medicaments, which he assured me would answer my purpose ; but either by a mistake in the preparation, or in the quantity, they produced a disorder, which, soon after the dear injured unhappy girl arrived at her journey’s end, terminated in her death.

“ My confusion and remorse at this event are not to be expressed, but confusion and remorse were suddenly turned into astonishment and terror ; for she was scarce dead before I was taken into custody, upon suspicion of murder. Her father had deposed, that just before she died, she desired to speak to him in private ; and that then, taking his hand, and entreating his forgiveness, she told him that she was with child by me, and that I had poisoned her, under pretence of preserving her reputation.

“ Whether she made this declaration, or only confessed the truth, and her father to revenge the injury had forged the rest, cannot now be known ; but the coroner having been summoned, the body viewed, and found to have been pregnant, with many marks of a violent and uncommon disorder, a verdict of wilful murder was brought in against me, and I was committed to the county gaol.

“ As the judges were then upon the circuit, I was within less than a fortnight convicted and condemned by the zeal of the jury, whose passions had been so greatly inflamed by the enormity of the crime with which I had been charged, that they were rather willing that I should suffer being inno-

cent, than that I should escape being guilty ; but it appearing to the judge in the course of the trial that murder was not intended, he reprieved me before he left the town.

“ I might now have redeemed the time, and, awakened to a sense of my folly and my guilt, might have made some reparation to mankind for the injury which I had done to society ; and endeavoured to re-ignite some spark of hope in my own breast, by repentance and devotion. But, alas ! in the first transports of my mind, upon so sudden and unexpected a calamity, the fear of death yielded to the fear of infamy, and I swallowed poison : the excess of my desperation hindered its immediate effect ; for, as I took too much, great part of it was thrown up, and only such a quantity remained behind, as was sufficient to insure my destruction, and yet leave me time to contemplate the horrors of the gulf into which I am sinking.

“ In this deplorable situation, I have been visited by the surgeon, who was the immediate instrument of my misfortune, and the philosopher who directed my studies : but these are friends who only rouse me to keener sensibility, and inflict upon me more exquisite torment. They reproach me with folly, and upbraid me with cowardice ; they tell me too, that the fear of death has made me regret the errors of superstition ; but what would I now give for those erroneous hopes, and that credulous simplicity, which, though I have been taught to despise them, would sustain me in the tremendous hour that approaches, and avert from my last agony the horrors of despair !

“ I have indeed a visitor of another kind, the good old man who first taught me to frame a prayer, and first animated me with the hope of heaven ; but he

can only lament with me that this hope will not return, and that I can pray with confidence no more: he cannot by a sudden miracle re-establish the principles which I have subverted. My mind is all doubt, and terror, and confusion; I know nothing but that I have rendered ineffectual the clemency of my Judge, that the approach of death is swift and inevitable, and that either the shades of everlasting night, or the gleams of unquenchable fire are at hand. My soul in vain shrinks backward: I grow giddy with the thought: the next moment is distraction! Farewell.

“ OPSINOUS.”

No. 15. TUESDAY, DECEMBER 26, 1752.

Inventum medicina meum est.—

OID. MET. i. 521.

Medicine is mine.

DRYDEN.

As no man more abhors the maxim which affirms the lawfulness of doing evil to produce good, than myself, I shall spare no falsehood, because it has been rendered subservient to political purposes, nor concur in the deception of mankind, though for the service of the state.

When the public liberty has been thought in so much danger, as to make it necessary to expose life in its defence, we have been told that life is the in-

ferior blessing ; that death is more eligible than slavery ; and that to hold the contrary opinion, is not only absurd, but infamous.

This, however, whether it is the rant of enthusiasm or the insinuation of cunning, contradicts the voice of reason, and the general consent of mankind. The far greater part of the human species are confessed to live in a state of slavish subjection ; and there is scarce any part of the globe where that which an Englishman calls liberty, is to be found : and yet it does not appear that there is any place in which the attachment to life is dissolved, or that despotism and tyranny ever provoked suicide to depopulate their dominions. It may be said, that wretches who have never been free, suffer patiently, because they are strangers to enjoyment ; but it must be remembered, that our heroes of liberty, whether bucks or bloods, or of whatever other denomination, when by some creditor of slavish principles they have been locked up in a prison, never yet petitioned to be hanged.

But though to every individual, life is of greater value than liberty ; yet health and ease are of greater value than life : though jollity may sometimes be found in the cell of the prisoner, it never enters the chambers of the sick : over pain and sickness, the sweetness of music, the sprightliness of humour, and the delicacies of luxury have no power. Without health life is misery ; and death, as it removes positive evil, is at least a negative good. Among the many advantages, therefore, which are confessed to be peculiar to Great Britain, the highest surely is the number of medicines that are dispensed in this metropolis ; medicines which infallibly remove every disease by which the value of life is annihilated, and death rendered a blessing.

It has been observed by naturalists, that every

climate produces plants peculiarly adapted to remove its peculiar diseases; and by moralists, that good and evil are universally distributed with an equal hand: my subject affords a remarkable instance of the truth of these observations: for without this extraordinary interposition of medical power, we should not only be the most loathsome, debilitated, and diseased of all mortals; but our country would soon become desolate, or, what is yet worse, a province to France.

Of this, no doubt will remain, if it be considered, that the medicines, from which we are told almost every noble family in the kingdom has received benefit, are such as invigorate, cleanse, and beautify; for if our nobility are impotent, loathsome, and hideous, in what condition are those who are exposed to the vicissitudes of wet and dry, and cold and heat, which in this climate are sudden and frequent? In what condition are those who sweat at the furnace, or delve in the mine, who draw in pestilential fumes at every breath, and admit an enemy to life at every pore? If a being whose perspicacity could discover effects yet slumbering in their causes, would perceive the future peers of this realm corked close in a vial, or rolled up in a pill; or if, while yet more distant, they would appear rising in the vapour of an alembic, or agitated in the vortex of a mortar; from whence must we expect those who should hereafter supply the fleet, the manufactory, or the field?

But the good that would flow in a thousand streams to the community from these fountains of health, and vigour, and beauty, is in some degree intercepted, by the envy or folly of persons who have at a great expense crowded the city with buildings called hospitals; in which those who have been long taught to mangle the dead, practise the

same horrid arts upon the living; and where a cancer or a gangrene produces the amputation of a limb, though a cure for the cancer might have been purchased in Fleet-street for a shilling, and a powder that instantly stops the progress of a gangrene, upon Tower-hill, for sixpence. In hospitals diseases are not cured, but rendered incurable: and though of this the public has been often advertised by Mr. Robert Ratsey, who gives advice to the poor in Billiter-lane; yet hospitals are still filled, and new donations are made. Mr. Ratsey has indeed himself contributed to this evil; for he promises to cure even those who have been thus rendered incurable: a resource, therefore, is still left, and the vulgar will be encouraged to throw themselves into an hospital, in compliance with their prejudices, by reflecting that after all they can make the experiment which ought to have been their first choice.

I would not be thought to dictate to the legislature; but I think that all persons, especially this gentleman, should be prohibited from curing these incurable patients, by act of parliament: though I hope that he will, after this notice, restrain the first ardour of his benevolence, by reflecting that a conduct which may be mercy to one, will be cruelty to many; and that in his future advertisements this dangerous promise will not be repeated.

This island has been long famous for diseases which are not known in any other part of the world; and my predecessor, the Spectator, has taken notice of a person, who in his time, among other strange maladies, undertook to cure 'long sea-voyages and campaigns.' If I cannot acquaint my readers with any new disease that is equally astonishing, I can record a method of cure, which, though it was not success-

ful, yet deserves to be remembered for further experiments.

The minister, the overseer, and the churchwarden of a parish in Kent, after setting forth the misery of a young man who was afflicted with a rupture, proceed to address the public in the following terms:—

“ His friends applied to several gentlemen for a cure, but all proved ineffectual, and wore a truss, till we sent him to Mr. Woodward at the King’s Arms, near Half-moon-street, Piccadilly.”

It appears, therefore, that several gentlemen, in the zeal of their compassion, not only applied for advice, but actually wore a truss for this unfortunate youth; who would, notwithstanding, still have continued to languish in great misery, if they had not at last sent him to Mr. Woodward.

After this instance of generous compassion and true public spirit, it will be just to remark the conduct of persons who have filled a much more elevated station, who have been appointed guardians of the people, and whose obligation to promote their happiness was therefore more complicated and extensive.

I am told that formerly a patent could not be obtained for dispensing these infallible remedies, at a less expense than sixty pounds; and yet that, without a patent, counterfeits are imposed upon the public, by which diseases are rendered more malignant, and death precipitated. I am, however, very unwilling to believe, that the legislature ever refused to permit others to snatch sickness and decrepitude from the grave, without receiving so exorbitant a consideration.

At present a patent may be obtained for a much more reasonable sum; and it is not worth while to inquire, whether this tax upon health was ever exorbitant, as it is now too light to be felt; but our

enemies, if they cannot intercept the licence to do good, still labour to render it ineffectual.

They insinuate, that though a patent is known to give a sanction to the medicine, and to be regarded by the vulgar as a certificate of its virtue, yet that, for the customary fee, a patent may be obtained to dispense poison ; for if the nostrum itself is a secret, its qualities cannot be otherwise known than by its effects ; and concerning its effects no inquiry is made.

Thus it appears that the Jesuits, who formerly did us so much mischief, are still busy in this kingdom ; for who else could propagate so invidious a reproach for so destructive a purpose ?

But the web of subtlety is sometimes so extremely attenuated, that it is broken by its own weight ; and if these implacable enemies of our church and state had attempted less, they would have effected more : for who can believe, that those names, which should always be read with a sense of duty and obligation, were ever prostituted in public advertisements, for a paltry sum, to the purposes of wretches who defraud the poor of their money, and the sick of their life, by dispensing as remedies, drugs that are either ineffectual or pernicious, and precluding, till it is too late, more effectual assistance ? To believe this, would be as ridiculous as to doubt, whether an attempt was made to cure Mr. Woodward's patient, by applying trusses to the abdomen of his friends, after it has been so often and so publicly asserted, in an advertisement, signed by persons of unquestionable veracity ; persons who were probably among the number of those by whom trusses were worn, and might first think of applying to Mr. Woodward, upon perceiving that a remedy which was so troublesome to them, produced no apparent effect upon the patient. For my own part, I never heard the cavils of sophistry with patience ; but when they are used to

bring calamity upon my country, my indignation knows no bounds. Let us unite against the arts as well as the power of our enemies, and continue to improve all the advantages of our constitution and our climate; and we cannot fail to secure health, vigour, and longevity, from which the wreath of glory and the treasures of opulence derive all their value.

No. 16. SATURDAY, DECEMBER 30, 1752.

Gratior et pulchro veniens in corpore virtus.

VIRG. ÆN. v. 344.

More lovely virtue, in a lovely form.

I HAVE observed in a former paper, that the relation of events is a species of writing which affords more general entertainment than any other: and to afford entertainment appears to have been often the principal if not the only design of those by whom events have been related.

It must, indeed, be confessed, that when truths are to be recorded, little is left to the choice of the writer; a few pages of the book of Nature or of Providence are before him; and if he transcribes with fidelity, he is not to be blamed, if in this fragment good and evil do not appear to be always distributed as reward and punishment.

But it is justly expected of the writer of fiction, who has unbounded liberty to select, to vary, and to complicate, that his plan should be complete, that he should principally consider the moral tendency of his

work, and that when he relates events he should teach virtue.

The relation of events becomes a moral lecture, when vicious actions produce misery, and vicious characters incur contempt ; when the combat of virtue is rewarded with honour, and her sufferings terminate in felicity : but though this method of instruction has been often recommended, yet I think some of its peculiar advantages have been still overlooked, and for that reason not always secured.

Facts are easily comprehended by every understanding, and their dependence and influence upon each other are discovered by those, who would soon be bewildered in a series of logical deductions : they fix that volatility which would break away from ratiocination, and the precept becomes more forcible and striking as it is connected with example. Precept gains only the cold approbation of reason, and compels an assent which judgement frequently yields with reluctance, even when delay is impossible ; but by example the passions are roused ; we approve, we emulate, and we honour or love ; we detest, we despise, and we condemn, as fit objects are successively held up to the mind : the affections are, as it were, drawn out into the field : they learn their exercise in a mock fight, and are trained for the service of virtue.

Facts, as they are most perfectly and easily comprehended, and as they are impressed upon the mind by the passions, are tenaciously remembered, though the terms in which they are delivered are presently forgotten ; and for this reason the instruction that results from facts, is more easily propagated. Many can repeat a story, who would not have understood a declamation ; and though the expression will be varied as often as it is told, yet the moral which it was intended to teach will remain the same.

But these advantages have not been always secured by those who have professed 'to make a story the vehicle of instruction,' and 'to surprise levity into knowledge by a show of entertainment;' for instead of including instruction in the events themselves, they have made use of events only to introduce declamation and argument. If the events excite curiosity, all the fine reflections which are said to be interspersed, are passed over; if the events do not excite curiosity, the whole is rejected together, not only with disgust and disappointment, but indignation, as having allured by a false promise, and engaged in a vain pursuit. These pieces, if they are read as a task by those for whose instruction they are intended, can produce none of the effects for which they were written, because the instruction will not be necessarily remembered with the facts, and because the story is so far from recommending the moral, that the moral is detested as interrupting the story. Nor are those who voluntarily read for instruction, less disappointed than those who seek only entertainment; for he that is eager in the pursuit of knowledge, is disgusted when he is stopped by the intervention of a trivial incident or a forced compliment, when a new personage is introduced, or a lover takes occasion to admire the sagacity of a mistress.

But many writers who have avoided this error, and interwoven precept with event, though they intended a moral lecture, have yet defeated their own purpose, by taking from virtue every accidental excellence, and decorating vice with the spoils.

I can think of nothing that could be alleged in defence of this perverse distribution of graces and defects, but a design to show that virtue alone is sufficient to confer honour upon the lowest character, and that without it nothing can preserve the highest from contempt; and that those excellencies which

we can acquire by our own efforts, are of more moment than those which are the gift of nature ; but in this design, no writer, of whatever abilities, can succeed.

It has been often remarked, though not without wonder, that almost every man is more jealous of his natural than his moral qualities, and resents with more bitterness a satire upon his abilities than his practice : the fact is unquestionably true ; and perhaps it will no longer appear strange, if it be considered that natural defects are of necessity, and moral of choice : the imputation of folly, if it is true, must be suffered without hope, but that of immorality may at any time be obviated by removing the cause.

But whatever be the reason, it appears by the common consent of mankind, that the want of virtue does not incur equal contempt with the want of parts ; and that many vices are thought to be rather honourable than infamous, merely because they imply some natural excellence, some superiority which cannot be acquired by those who want it, but to which those who have it believe they can add all that others possess, whenever they shall think fit to make the attempt.

Florio, after having learned the Latin and Greek languages at Westminster, and spent three years at the university, made the tour of Europe, and at his return obtained a place at court. Florio's imagination is sprightly, and his judgement strong : he is well acquainted with every branch of polite literature, and travel has polished the sound scholar into the fine gentleman : his person is graceful, and his manner polite ; he is remarkable for the elegance of his dress ; and he is thought to dance a minuet, and understand the small sword, better than any other man in the kingdom. Among the ladies Florio has made many conquests ; and has challenged and killed

in a duel an officer, who upbraided him with the breach of a promise of a marriage, confirmed by an oath, to a young beauty whom he kept in great splendour as a mistress; his conversation is admired by all who can relish sterling wit and true humour; every private company brightens when he enters, and every public assembly becomes more splendid by his presence: Florio is also liberal to profusion, and is not, therefore, inquisitive about the merit of those upon whom he lavishes his bounty.

Benevolus has also had a liberal education: he learned the languages at Merchant-Taylor's, and went from thence to the university, where his application was greater than Florio's, but the knowledge that he acquired was less: as his apprehension is slow, and his industry indefatigable, he remembers more than he understands; he has no taste either for poetry or music; mirth never smiled at a sally of his imagination, nor did doubt ever appeal to his judgement: his person, though it is not deformed, is inelegant; his dress is not slovenly, but awkwardly neat; and his manner is rather formal than rude; he is the jest of an assembly, and the aversion of ladies; but he is remarkable for the most uniform virtue and unaffected piety: he is a faithful friend and a kind master; and so compassionate, that he will not suffer even the snails that eat his fruit to be destroyed; he lays out annually near half his income in gratuities, not to support the idle, but to encourage the industrious; yet there is rather the appearance of parsimony than profusion in his temper; and he is so timorous, that he will turn pale at the report of a musket.

Which of these two characters wouldst thou choose for thy own? whom dost thou most honour, and to whom hast thou paid the tribute of involuntary praise? Thy heart has already answered with spontaneous fidelity in favour of Florio. Florio thou hast

not considered as a scoundrel, who, by perjury and murder, has deserved the pillory and the gibbet ; as a wretch who has stooped to the lowest fraud for the vilest purpose ; who is continually insnaring the innocent and the weak ; who conceals the ruin that he brings by a lie, and the lie by an oath ; and who, having once already justified a sworn falsehood at the expense of life, is ready again to lie and to kill, with the same aggravation and the same cause.

Neither didst thou view Benevolus as having merited the divine eulogium bestowed upon him ‘ who was faithful over a few things ;’ as employing life in the diffusion of happiness, with the joy of angels, and in imitation of God.

Surely, if it is true that

Vice to be hated needs but to be seen,

POPE.

she should not be hidden with the ornaments, and disguised in the apparel, which in the general estimation belong to virtue. On the contrary, it should be the principal labour of moral writers, especially of those who would instruct by fiction, the power of which is not less to do evil than good, to remove the bias which inclines the mind rather to prefer natural than moral endowments ; and to represent vice with such circumstances of contempt and infamy, that the ideas may constantly recur together. And it should be always remembered, that the fear of immediate contempt is frequently stronger than any other motive : how many may have, even in their own opinion, incurred the guilt of blasphemy, rather than the sneer of an infidel, or the ridicule of a club ? and how many have rushed not only to the brink of the grave but of hell, to avoid the scorn, with which the foolish and the profligate regard those who have refused a challenge ?

Let it, therefore, be the united effort of genius and

learning to deter from guilt by the dread of shame; and let the time past suffice to have saved from contempt those vices which contempt only can suppress.

No. 17. TUESDAY, JANUARY 2, 1753.

— *Scopulis surdior Icari*
Voces audit.—

HOR. CAR. iii. 7. 21.

— He hears no more
 Than rocks, when winds and waters roar.

CREECH.

PERHAPS few undertakings require attention to a greater variety of circumstances, or include more complicated labour, than that of a writer who addresses the public in a periodical paper, and invites persons of every station, capacity, disposition, and employment, to spend, in reading his lucubrations, some of those golden moments which they set apart from toil and solicitude.

He who writes to assist the student, of whatever class, has a much easier task and greater probability of success; for the attention of industry is surely more easily fixed than that of idleness: and he who teaches any science or art, by which wealth or honour may be acquired, is more likely to be heard than he who only solicits a change of amusement, and proposes an experiment which cannot be made without danger of disappointment.

The author who hopes to please the public, or, to use a more fashionable phrase, the town, without

gratifying its vices, should not only be able to exhibit familiar objects in a new light, to display truths that are not generally known, and break up new veins in the mines of literature ; he must have skill to select such objects as the town is willing to regard, such truths as excite its curiosity, and such knowledge as it is solicitous to acquire.

But the speculative and recluse are apt to forget that the business and the entertainment of others are not the same with their own ; and are often surprised and disappointed to perceive, that what they communicate with eagerness and expectation of applause, is heard with too much indifference to be understood, and wearies those whom it was expected to delight and instruct.

Mr. George Friendly, while he was a student at Oxford, became possessed of a large estate by the death of his elder brother : instead, therefore, of going up to London for preferment, he retired to the family seat in the country ; and as he had acquired the habit of study, and a strong relish for literature, he continued to live nearly in the same manner as at college ; he kept little company, had no pleasure in the sports of the field, and, being disappointed in his first addresses, would never marry.

His sister, the wife of a gentleman who farmed his own estate, had one son whose name was John. Mr. Friendly directed that John should be put to a reputable school in the country, and promised to take care of his fortune. When the lad was about nineteen, his uncle declared his intention to send him to the university ; but first desired to see him, that he might know what proficiency he had made in the languages. John, therefore, set out on a visit to his uncle, and was received with great affection : he was found to have acquired a reasonable knowledge of Latin and Greek ; and Mr. Friendly formed a very

favourable opinion of his abilities, and determined to reward his diligence, and encourage him to perseverance.

One evening, therefore, he took him up into his study, and, after directing him to sit down, 'Cousin John,' said he, 'I have some sentiments to communicate to you, with which I know you will be pleased; for truth, like virtue, is never perceived but with delight.' John, whose heart did not give a full assent to the truth of this proposition, found himself in circumstances which, by the mere force of habit, caused him to draw in a long breath through his nose, and at the same time, with a grin of exquisite sensibility, to scratch his head. 'But my observations, cousin,' said his uncle, 'have a necessary connexion with a purpose that I have formed, and with which you shall also be acquainted. Draw your chair a little nearer. The passions, cousin John, as they are naturally productive of all pleasure, should by reasonable beings be also rendered subservient to a higher purpose. The love of variety which is found in every breast, as it produces much pleasure, may also produce much knowledge. One of the principal advantages that are derived from wealth, is a power to gratify and improve this passion. The rich are not confined by labour to a particular spot, where the same ideas perpetually recur; they can fill the mind, either by travel or by study, with innumerable images, of which others have no conception. But it must be considered, that the pleasure of travelling does not arise from the sight of a dirty town, or from lodging at an inn; nor from any hedge or cottage that is passed on the road; nor from the confused objects that are half discovered in the distant prospect; nor from the series of well-built houses in a city, or the busy multitudes that swarm in the streets: but from the rapid succession of these objects to each

other, and the number of ideas that are thrown in upon the mind.' Mr. Friendly here paused for John's reply: and John, suddenly recollecting himself, said, 'Very true.' 'But how,' said Mr. Friendly, 'can this love of variety be directed to the acquisition of knowledge?' Here John wriggled in his seat, and again scratched his head: he was, indeed, something embarrassed by the question; but the old gentleman quickly put him out of his pain by answering it himself. 'Why, by a judicious choice of the variety that is to produce our entertainment. If the various doublings of a hare only, or the changes of a game at whist, have afforded the variety of the day, whatever has been the pleasure, improvement has been wanting. But if the different customs, the policy, the trade of nations, the variety of soils, the manner of culture, the disposition of individuals, or the rise or fall of a state, have been impressed upon the mind; besides the pleasure of the review, a power of creating new images is acquired. Fancy can combine the ideas which memory has treasured; and when they have been reviewed and regulated by judgement, some scheme will result, by which commerce may be extended, agriculture improved, immorality restrained, and the prosperity of the state secured; of this, cousin John, you was not wholly ignorant before.' John acquiesced with a bow; for though he had been a little bewildered, yet he understood by the tone of voice with which his uncle concluded the last sentence, that such acquiescence was expected. 'Upon this occasion,' continued Mr. Friendly, 'I must remark, though it is something foreign to my purpose, that variety has by some philosophers been considered, as affording not only the pleasure and improvement, but even the measure of life; for of time in the abstract we have no idea,

and can conceive it only by the succession of ideas to each other ; thus, if we sleep without dreams, the moment in which we awake appears immediately to succeed that in which we began to slumber.'

A thicker gloom now fell upon John, and his countenance lengthened in proportion to his uncle's lecture, the end of which he perceived was now become more remote ; for these remarks, with respect to John, were not impressed with the signature of truth, nor did they reflect any idea of his own ; they were not

Something whose truth convinced at sight we find,
That gives us back the image of our mind :

POPE'S ESSAY ON CRIT.

with respect to John, therefore, they had no characteristic of wit ; and if they contain knowledge, it was knowledge which John had no wish to acquire ; the old gentleman, however, proceeded thus with great deliberation :

' But though curiosity should be principally directed to useful purposes, yet it should not always be repressed or diverted, when the use is not immediate or apparent : for he who first perceived the magnetic attraction, and applied it to various experiments, probably intended nothing more than amusement ; and when the polarity of the needle was discovered, it was not in the pursuit of any project to facilitate navigation. I am, therefore, now about to gratify your curiosity, cousin, with a view of London, and all the variety that it contains.' Here John's countenance brightened, he roused himself on his seat, and looked eager with attention.

' As you have,' continued his uncle, ' applied with great diligence to your grammar learning, I doubt not but you have also read many of our best English

authors, especially our immortal Shakspeare ; and I am willing that, before you enter upon a course of academic study, you should see the theatre.' John was going to express his joy, when his uncle increased it, by putting into his hand a bank note of fifty pounds. ' This, said he, ' under the direction of a gentleman, to whom I shall recommend you, will furnish you with proper apparel, bear your expenses for a couple of months, and gratify you with all the entertainments of the town.'

John could now bear some part in the conversation : he was much obliged to his uncle, and hoped he should live to make him amends ; ' for,' says he, ' one of our ushers, who was just returned from London before I left school, has made me long to see it : he says there is a man there who dances upon a wire no bigger than a packthread ; and that there is a collection of all the strange creatures in the world.'

John, who had uttered this with a broad grin, and expressed his delight from head to foot, was somewhat disconcerted when his uncle told him coolly, that though he would not have him leave London without seeing every thing in it that might justly raise curiosity ; yet he hoped his notice was not principally attracted by objects, which could convey no instruction, inspire no noble sentiment, nor move one tender passion. ' I mentioned,' says he, ' Shakspeare, that mighty genius, whose sentiment can never be exhausted, and in whom new beauties are discovered at every view. That you may derive yet greater delight and advantage from the representation of his pieces, I will read you some historical and critical notes that I have been making during twenty years, after having read the first edition of his works, and every commentator that has either illustrated or ob-

scured his meaning.' The old gentleman then taking out and wiping his spectacles, opened his bureau and produced the manuscript. 'I am now,' said he, 'about to confer a favour upon you, which I do not yet intend for any other; for as I shall continually enlarge this work, it will not be printed till I am dead.' He then began to read, and John sat very silent, regaling himself with the anticipation of his own finery, the dexterity of the wire dancer, and the variety of the savages that he was to visit in London. The old gentleman, who imagined that he was held motionless with attention, wonder, and delight, proceeded long in his lecture without once adverting to John for his explicit eulogium: but at the end of a favourite passage, which closed with a distich of his own poetry, he ventured to steal his eyes from the paper, and glancing them upon John, perceived that he was fast asleep with his mouth open and the bank note in his hand.

Friendly, after having gazed upon him a few moments with the utmost astonishment and indignation, snatched away the note; and having roused him with a denunciation of resentment that touched those passions which Shakspeare could not touch, he thrust him out of the room and shut the door upon him: he then locked up his manuscript; and, after having walked many times backward and forward with great haste, he looked at his watch, and perceiving it to be near one in the morning, retired to bed with as little propensity to sleep as he had now left to his nephew.

No. 18. SATURDAY, JANUARY 6, 1753.

*Duplex libelli dos est ; quod risum movet,
Et quod prudenti vitam consilio monet.*

PHÆDRUS.

A twofold gift in this my volume lies ;
It makes you merry, and it makes you wise.

AMONG the fictions which have been intended for moral purposes, I think those which are distinguished by the name of fables deserve a particular consideration.

A story or tale, in which many different characters are conducted through a great variety of events, may include such a number and diversity of precepts, as, taken together, form almost a complete rule of life: as these events mutually depend upon each other, they will be retained in a series; and, therefore, the remembrance of one precept will almost necessarily produce the remembrance of another, and the whole moral, as it is called, however complicated, will be recollected without labour and without confusion.

In this particular, therefore, the story seems to have the advantage of the fable, which is confined to some single incident: for though a number of distinct fables may include all the topics of a moral instruction, caution, and advice, which are contained in a story, yet each must be remembered by a distinct effort of the mind; and they will not recur in a series, because they have no connexion with each other.

The memory of them may, however, be more frequently revived by those incidents in life to which

they correspond; and they will, therefore, more readily present themselves, when the lessons which they teach should be practised.

Many, perhaps the greater number of those fables which have been transmitted to us as some of the most valuable remains of the simplicity and wisdom of antiquity, were spoken upon a particular occasion; and then the occasion itself was an index to the intent of the speaker, and fixed the moral of the fable: so when the Samians were about to put to death a man who had abused a public trust, and plundered the commonwealth, the counsel of Æsop could not be overlooked or mistaken, when he told them, that ‘a fox would not suffer a swarm of flies, which had almost satiated themselves by sucking his blood, to be driven away; because a new swarm might then come, and their hunger drain him of all the blood that remained.’

Those which are intended for general use, and to general use it is perhaps easy to accommodate the rest, are of two kinds: one is addressed to the understanding, and the other to the passions.

Of the preceptive kind is that of the ‘Old Man, who, to teach his sons the advantage of unanimity, first directed them to break a number of rods that were bound up together; and when they found it impossible, bade them divide the bundle, and break the rods separately, which they easily effected.’ In this fable no passion is excited; the address is to the understanding, and the understanding is immediately convinced.

That of the Old Hound belongs to the other class. When the toothless veteran had seized the stag, and was not able to hold him, he deprecates the resentment of his master, who had raised his arm for the blow, by crying out, ‘Ah! do not punish the impotence of age! strike me not, because my will to please

thee has survived my power ! If thou art offended with what I am, remember what I have been, and forgive me.' Pity is here forcibly excited ; and injurious resentment may be repressed, when an instance not equally strong recalls this to the mind.

Fables of the preceptive kind should always include the precept in the event, and the event should be related with such circumstances as render the precept sufficiently evident. As the incident should be simple, the inference should be in the highest degree natural and obvious.

Those that produce their effect upon the passions, should excite them strongly, and always connect them with their proper objects.

I do not remember to have seen any collection, in which these rules have been sufficiently observed : in far the greater number there is a deficiency of circumstance, though there is a redundancy of language ; there is, therefore, something to be added, and something to be taken away. Besides that, the peculiar advantages of this method of instruction are given up, by referring the precept to a long discourse, of which the fable is no more than the text, and with which it has so little connexion, that the incident may be perfectly remembered, and the laboured inference totally forgotten. A boy, who is but six years old, will remember a fable after having once heard it, and relate it in words of his own ; but it would be the toil of a day to get the terms in which he heard it by heart ; and, indeed, he who attempts to supply any deficiency in a fable, by tacking a dissertation to the end of it, appears to me to act just as wisely, as if, instead of clothing a man whom he found naked, he should place a load upon his shoulders.

When the moral effect of fable had been thus brought to depend, not upon things, but upon words ;

the arrangement of these words into verse, was thought to be a happy expedient to assist the memory ; for in verse words must be remembered in a regular series, or the measure and cadence will not be preserved : the measure and cadence, therefore, discover any confusion or defect, not to the understanding, but to the ear ; and show how the confusion may be regulated, and the defect supplied. The addition of rhyme was another advantage of the same kind ; and this advantage was greater, as the rhyme was more frequently repeated. But if the fable is perfect in its kind, this expedient is unnecessary ; and much less labour is required to include an evident precept in an incident, than to measure the syllables in which it is related, and place two words of a similar sound at the end of every couplet. Besides, in all verse, however familiar and easy, the words are necessarily thrown out of the order in which they are commonly used ; and, therefore, though they will be more easily recollected, the sense which they contain will not be equally perspicuous.

I would not, however, be thought to deny, that verse is at least an ornament to this species of writing ; nor to extend my censure to those short stories, which, though they are called fables, are written upon a more extensive plan, and are intended for more improved understandings.

But as fables have been told by some in verse, that they might be more easily remembered ; they have been related by others in a barbarous jargon of hackneyed phrases, that they might be more easily understood.

It has been observed of children, that they are longer before they can pronounce perfect sounds, because perfect sounds are not pronounced to them ; and that they repeat the gibberish of the nurse, be-

cause nothing better has been proposed to them for imitation; and how should the school-boy write English in grammatical purity, when all that he reads, except a foreign language and a literal translation, is written with all the license of extempore expression, without propriety of idiom or regularity of combination, and abounds with absurdities that haste only can excuse in a speaker?

The fables of *Æsop*, for so they are all called, are often first exhibited to youth as examples of the manner in which their native language is written; they should therefore be pure in the highest degree, though not pompous: and it is surely an affront to understanding to suppose, that any language would become more intelligible by being rendered less perfect.

But the fables that are addressed to the passions, besides the imperfections which they share in common with those that are addressed to the understanding, have others peculiar to themselves: sometimes the passion is not moved with sufficient force, and sometimes it is not connected with a fit object.

When the Fox decoys the poor Goat into a well, in order to leap out from his horns, and leaves him to perish with a witty remark, that 'if his wisdom had been proportioned to his beard, he would not have been so easily overreached,' the goat is not so much the object of pity as contempt; but of contempt, guileless simplicity, caught in the snares of cunning, cannot surely be deemed a proper object. In the fox there appears a superiority which not only preserves him from scorn, but even from indignation: and indeed the general character of Reynard is by no means fit for imitation; though he is frequently the hero of the fable, and his conduct affords the precept for which it was written.

But though I have made a general division of fable into two kinds, there is yet a third, which, as it is addressed both to the understanding and the passions, is consequently more forcible and perfect.

Of this number is that of the Sick Kite, who requested of his mother to petition the gods for his recovery, but was answered, ‘ Alas ! to which of the gods can I sacrifice ? for which of their altars hast thou not robbed ? ’ The precept that is here inculcated, is early piety ; and the passion that is excited, is terror ; the object of which is the despair of him who perceives himself to be dying, and has reason to fear that his very prayer is an abomination.

There are others, which, though they are addressed to the understanding, do yet excite a passion which condemns the precept.

When the melodious complaint of the nightingale had directed a hungry hawk to the thorn on which she sung, and he had seized her with his talons, she appealed from his hunger to his mercy : ‘ I am,’ said she, ‘ little else than voice ; and if you devour me, there will be no proportion between my loss and your gain ; your hunger will be rather irritated than appeased by so small a morsel, but all my powers of enjoyment will cease for ever ; attack, therefore, some larger bird.’—Here the hawk interrupted her : ‘ He was not disposed,’ he said, ‘ to controvert what she had advanced ; but he was too wise to suffer himself to be persuaded by any argument, to quit a certain for a contingent good.’

Who that reads this fable does not pity the nightingale, and in his heart condemn the hawk, whose cruel prudence affords the lesson ?

Instruction, in the strong language of Eastern metaphor, is called, ‘ a light to our paths.’ The fables of Pagan mythologists may, therefore, be con-

sidered as a cluster of stars of the first magnitude, which, though they shine with a distinct influence, may be taken as one constellation: but, like stars, they only break the obscurity of night; they do not diffuse round us the splendours of day: it is by the Sun of Righteousness alone that we discover completely our duty and our interest, and behold that pattern of divine perfection which the Christian aspires to imitate, by 'forgiving injuries, and returning good for evil.'

By many of the fables which are still retained in our collections, revenge is encouraged as a principle, and inculcated as a practice. 'The hare triumphs in the destruction of the sparrow who had insulted him, and the thunny, in his last agonies, rejoices at the death of the dolphin, whose pursuit had driven him upon a rock.' These, if they will not admit of another turn, should without question be omitted; for the mischievous effect of the fable will be remembered as an example that justifies the violence of sudden resentment, and cannot be prevented by a laboured comment, which is never read but as a task, and therefore immediately forgotten.

I think many others may be greatly improved; the practice of virtue may be urged from higher motives, the sentiments may be elevated, and the precepts in general rendered more striking and comprehensive.

I shall conclude this paper with the fable of the Dog and Shadow; which, as it is commonly told, censures no quality but greediness, and only illustrates the trite proverb, 'All covet, all lose.'

'A dog, who was crossing a rivulet with a piece of flesh in his mouth, perceived his shadow in the water, which he mistook for another dog with another piece of flesh. To this he knew he had no

right; and yet he could not forbear catching at it; but instead of getting a new prize, he dropped that which he possessed into the water. He saw the smooth surface break into many waves, and the dog whom he had attempted to injure, disappear: he perceived at once, his loss, his folly, and his fault; and in the anguish of regret cried out, How righteous and how wise are the gods! since whatever seduces to evil, though but a shadow, becomes the instrument of punishment.'

No. 19. TUESDAY, JANUARY 9, 1753.

Quodcumque ostendis mihi sic, incredulus odi.

HOR. ARS POET. 188.

The monstrous tale, incredulous I hate.

THE repeated encomiums on the performances of the Animal Comedians, exhibited at Mrs. Midnight's Oratory, induced me the other evening to be present at her entertainment. I was astonished at the sagacity of the monkeys; and was no less amazed at the activity of the other quadrupeds;—I should have rather said, from a view of their extraordinary elevations, bipeds.

It is a peculiar happiness to me, as an Adventurer, that I sally forth in an age, which emulates those heroic times of old, when nothing was pleasing but what was unnatural. Thousands have gaped at a wire-dancer daring to do what no one else would at-

tempt ; and thousands still gape at greater extravagancies in pantomime entertainments. Every street teems with incredibilities : and if the great mob have their little theatre in the Hay-market, the small vulgar can boast their cheaper diversions in two enormous bears that jauntily trip it to the light tune of a Caledonian jig.

The amazing docility of these heavy animals made me at first imagine, that they had been placed under the tuition of certain artists, who by their advertisements profess to instruct 'grown gentlemen in the modern way of footing ;' but I have been since informed, that the method of teaching them this modern way of footing was, by placing red-hot iron plates alternately under each hind leg, and in quicker or slower succession as the variations of the tune required.

That the intellectual faculties of brutes may be exerted beyond the narrow limits which we have hitherto proudly assigned to their capacities, I saw a sufficient proof in Mrs. Midnight's dogs and monkeys. Man differs less from beasts in general, than these seem to approach to man in rationality. But while I applaud their exalted genius, I am in pain for the rest of their kindred, both of the canine and cercopithecian species. The price of monkeys has been considerably raised since the appearance of Signor Ballard's cavaliers : and I hear, that this imitable preceptor gives lectures to the monkeys of persons of quality at their own houses. Lady Bridget has destroyed three sets of china in teaching her pug to hand about the cups, and sip tea with the air of Beau Blossom ; and Miss Fanny has been labouring incessantly to qualify her dear pretty creature to make one at the brag-table.

But as these animals are of foreign extraction, I must confess my concern is yet greater for my fel-

low-natives. English liberty should be universal as the sun; and I am jealous even for the prerogative of our dogs. Lady Bright's lap-dog, that used to repose on downy cushions, or the softer bosom of its mistress, is now worried every hour with begging on its diminutive hind-legs, and endeavouring to leap over fan-sticks: Captain Storm's little grayhound is made to ape the fierce fellows of the cockade in a red coat and a sword: whilst Mrs. Fanciful's Chloe is swathed up in a long sack, and sinking beneath the weight of an enormous hoop. Every boarding-house romp, and wanton school-boy, is employed in perverting the end of the canine creation; and I wish the prevalence of Mrs. Midnight's example may not extend so far, that hounds shall be no longer broke to the field-service, but instructed only to climb up ladders, and troul wheelbarrows.

After what has been said, I shall make no apology for printing the following letter, as it was elegantly done into English at Stockholm, and transmitted to me by the publisher of the **Swedelandte Magazine**, an ingenious gentleman, who has done me the honour of inserting several of my lucubrations in his most comprehensive monthly undertaking.

“ TO MR. ———, THE GRAND ADVENTURER IN
BRITAIN.

“ MOST LEARNED SIR,

“ MY worthy good friend Isaac Gilderstein, book-merchant, having engaged to further this to your excellency, I most humbly request that you would make known to your polite, &c. &c. &c. nation, that I intend shortly to come over, and to entertain you in a new and most inimitable manner.

“ Seeing that the *chien savant*, and other most amazing learned animals, have met with so gracious a reception in your grand city ; I propose to exhibit unto your good nation a concert of vocal and instrumental music, to be performed by animals only ; and afterwards to entertain you with several grand feats of activity ; as also with the balance and the dance.

“ My performers of instrumental music, great Sir, will consist of a select number of Italian cats, for the violin, violincello, and bass-viol ; a German ass for the kettle-drum ; and a complete set of Spanish hogs, of different age and tone of voice, for the organ concertos.

“ But my vast labour was to procure harmonious voices, and to confine them to proper time and measure. I have taught some of your English mastiffs to bark in bass, and some Guinea-pigs to squeak in treble ; my cats also join in the vocal parts. I contrived divers means of deaths for swans ; but though the ancients are so full of praises on their expiring melody, I could not get a single note from them, better than the squall of a goose. However, I shall have a most charming grand chorus of frogs from the fens of Holland : the words, profound Sir, you too well know, Aristophanes has furnished to my hand in Greek—*Βρεκεκεκεξ κοαξ κοαξ*—which a Leyden professor translated for me, ‘ Brekekekex koax koax.’ Besides these, I shall present you with a duet in recitativo, between a parrot and a magpie.

“ My entertainments of dancing, and the like, will consist of a company of Norway rats, who are to move in a coranto, while my cats fiddle to them. A fox will dance a minuet with a goose ; and a grayhound the rigadoon with a hare. I have trained up an elephant who will perform several tricks in what you do call the sleight of hand ; he will

tumble with a castle on his back, and show several balances upon the slack-rope with his trunk. Many other surprising feats will my animals perform, too tedious to mention in this address ; and, therefore, great Adventurer, I shall trouble your tired patience with the mentioning of one only. I have instructed the tamest of my cats to open her jaws at the word of command, into which I put a bit of toasted cheese, and the least of my mice jumps in and nibbles the bait : at that instant my cat closes her mouth upon him : after which, to the great astonishment of all beholders, my cat opens her jaws again, and the mouse leaps out alive upon the stage ; and then they both present the good company with a jig.

“ As I am determined my whole theatre shall consist of only animal performers, I must acquaint you likewise, that I am teaching two squirrels to sweep the stage with their tails ; and, if it be allowed me to call in assistance from fishes, I shall not despair of being able, though it will require much time and practice, to make a lobster snuff the candles with his claw.

“ Other particulars, most worthy Sir, I shall beg leave to defer, till I have the extreme honour of kissing your hands in England, and am,

“ Most reverend and respectable patron,

“ With the profoundest humiliation,

“ Your devoted slave and servant,

“ GUSTAVUS GOOTENRUYSCHÉ.”

“ Stockholm, 23d Dec. 1752.”

A

No. 20. SATURDAY, JANUARY 13, 1753.

— *Quid violentius aure tyranni.*

JUV. SAT. iv. 86.

Rough truth soon irritates a tyrant's ear.

By which of the Indian sages of antiquity the following story was written, or whether the people of the East have any remote tradition upon which it is founded, is not known; but it was probably related in the first person, to give it an air of greater dignity, and render its influence more powerful: nor would it, perhaps, appear altogether incredible, to people among whom the Metempsychosis is an article of faith, and the visible agency of superior beings admitted without scruple.

Amurath, Sultan of the East, the judge of nations, the disciple of adversity, records the wonders of his life: let those who presumptuously question the ways of Providence, blush in silence and be wise; let the proud be humble and obtain honour; and let the sensual reform and be happy.

The angel of death closed the eyes of the Sultan Abradin my father, and his empire descended to me in the eighteenth year of my age. At first my mind was awed to humility, and softened with grief: I was insensible to the splendour of dominion, I heard the addresses of flattery with disgust, and received the homage of dependent greatness with indifference. I had always regarded my father not only with love but reverence; and I was now perpetually recollect-

ing instances of his tenderness, and reviewing the solemn scene, in which he recommended me to Heaven in imperfect language, and grasped my hand in the agonies of death.

One evening, after having concealed myself all day in his chamber, I visited his grave: I prostrated myself on his tomb: sorrow overflowed my eyes, and devotion kindled in my bosom. I felt myself suddenly smitten on the shoulder as with a rod; and looking up, I perceived a man whose eyes were piercing as light, and his beard whiter than snow. 'I am,' said he, 'the genius Syndarac, the friend of thy father Abradin, who was the fear of his enemies, and the desire of his people; whose smile diffused gladness like the lustre of the morning, and whose frown was dreadful as the gathering of a tempest: resign thyself to my influence, and thou shalt be like him.' I bowed myself to the earth in token of gratitude and obedience, and he put a ring on the middle finger of my left hand, in which I perceived a ruby of a deep colour and uncommon brightness. 'This ring,' said he, 'shall mark out to thee the boundaries of good and evil; that, without weighing remote consequences, thou mayst know the nature and tendency of every action. Be attentive, therefore, to the silent admonition; and when the circle of gold shall by a sudden contraction press thy finger, and the ruby shall grow pale, desist immediately from what thou shalt be doing, and mark down that action in thy memory as a transgression of the rule of right: keep my gift as a pledge of happiness and honour, and take it not off for a moment.' I received the ring with a sense of obligation which I strove to express, and an astonishment that compelled me to be silent. The genius perceived my confusion, and turning from me with a smile of complacency, immediately disappeared.

During the first moon I was so cautious and circumspect, that the pleasure of reflecting that my ring had not once indicated a fault, was lessened by a doubt of its virtue. I applied myself to public business ; my melancholy decreased as my mind was diverted to other objects ; and lest the youth of my court should think that recreation was too long suspended, I appointed to hunt the lion. But though I went out to the sport rather to gratify others than myself, yet my usual ardour returned in the field ; I grew warm in the pursuit, I continued the chase, which was unsuccessful, too long, and returned fatigued and disappointed.

As I entered the seraglio, I was met by a little dog that had been my father's, who expressed his joy at my return by jumping round me, and endeavouring to reach my hand ; but as I was not disposed to receive his caresses, I struck him in the fretfulness of my displeasure so severe a blow with my foot, that it left him scarce power to crawl away and hide himself under a sofa in a corner of the apartment. At this moment I felt the ring press my finger, and looking upon the ruby, I perceived the glow of its colour abated.

I was at first struck with surprise and regret ; but surprise and regret quickly gave way to disdain. ' Shall not the Sultan Amurath,' said I, ' to whom a thousand kings pay tribute, and in whose hand is the life of nations, shall not Amurath strike a dog that offends him, without being reproached for having transgressed the rule of right ?' My ring again pressed my finger, and the ruby became more pale : immediately the palace shook with a burst of thunder, and the genius Syndarac again stood before me.

' Amurath,' said he, ' thou hast offended against thy brother of the dust ; a being who, like thee, has received from the Almighty a capacity of pleasure

and pain ; pleasure which caprice is not allowed to suspend, and pain which justice only has a right to inflict. If thou art justified by power, in afflicting inferior beings, I should be justified in afflicting thee : but my power yet spares thee, because it is directed by the laws of sovereign goodness, and because thou mayest yet be reclaimed by admonition. But yield not to the impulse of quick resentment, nor indulge in cruelty the frowardness of disgust, lest by the laws of goodness I be compelled to afflict thee ; for he that scorns reproof, must be reformed by punishment, or lost for ever.'

At the presence of Syndarac I was troubled, and his words covered me with confusion : I fell prostrate at his feet, and heard him pronounce, with a milder accent, ' Expect not henceforth that I should answer the demands of arrogance, or gratify the security of speculation : confide in my friendship, and trust implicitly to thy ring.'

As the chace had produced so much infelicity, I did not repeat it ; but invited my nobles to a banquet, and entertained them with dancing and music. I had given leave that all ceremony should be suspended, and that the company should treat me not as a sovereign, but an equal, because the conversation would otherwise be encumbered or restrained ; and I encouraged others to pleasantry, by indulging the luxuriancy of my own imagination. But though I affected to throw off the trappings of royalty, I had not sufficient magnanimity to despise them. I enjoyed the voluntary deference which was paid me, and was secretly offended at Alibeg my vizier, who endeavoured to prevail upon the assembly to enjoy the liberty that had been given them, and was himself an example of the conduct that he recommended. I singled out as the subject of my raillery, the man who alone deserved my approbation : he be-

lieved my condescension to be sincere, and imagined that he was securing my favour by that behaviour which had incurred my displeasure ; he was, therefore, grieved and confounded to perceive that I laboured to render him ridiculous and contemptible : I enjoyed his pain, and was elated at my success ; but my attention was suddenly called to my ring, and I perceived the ruby change colour. I desisted for a moment ; but some of my courtiers having discovered and seconded my intention, I felt my vanity and my resentment gratified : I endeavoured to wash away the remembrance of my ring with wine ; my satire became more bitter, and Alibeg discovered yet greater distress. My ring again reproached me ; but I still persevered : the vizier was, at length, roused to his defence ; probably he had discovered and despised my weakness ; his replies were so poignant, that I became outrageous, and descended from railery to invective : at length, disguising the anguish of his mind with a smile, ‘ Amurath,’ said he, ‘ if the sultan should know, that after having invited your friends to festivity and merriment, you had assumed his authority, and insulted those who were not aware that you disdained to be treated with the familiarity of friendship, you would certainly fall under his displeasure.’ The severity of this sarcasm, which was extorted by long provocation from a man warmed with wine, stung me with intolerable rage : I started up, and spurning him from the table, was about to draw my poniard : when my attention was again called to my ring, and I perceived, with some degree of regret, that the ruby had faded almost to a perfect white.

But, instead of resolving to be more watchful against whatever might bring me under this silent reproof, I comforted myself, that the genius would no more alarm me with his presence. The irregulari-

ties of my conduct increased almost imperceptibly, and the intimations of my ring became proportionably more frequent, though less forcible, till, at last, they were so familiar, that I scarce remarked when they were given, and when they were suspended.

It was soon discovered that I was pleased with servility; servility, therefore, was practised, and I rewarded it sometimes with a pension, and sometimes with a place. Thus the government of my kingdoms was left to petty tyrants, who oppressed the people to enrich themselves. In the mean time, I filled my seraglio with women, among whom I abandoned myself to sensuality, without enjoying the pure delight of that love which arises from esteem. But I had not yet stained my hands with blood, nor dared to ridicule the laws which I neglected to fulfil.

My resentment against Alibeg, however unjust, was inflexible, and terminated in the most perfect hatred: I degraded him from his office; but I still kept him at court, that I might imbitter his life by perpetual indignities, and practise against him new schemes of malevolence.

Selima, the daughter of this prince, had been intended by my father for my wife; and the marriage had been delayed only by his death; but the pleasure and the dignity that Alibeg would derive from this alliance, had now changed my purpose. Yet such was the beauty of Selima, that I gazed with desire; and such was her wit, that I listened with delight. I therefore resolved, that I would, if possible, seduce her to voluntary prostitution; and that when her beauty should yield to the charm of variety, I would dismiss her with marks of disgrace. But in this attempt I could not succeed; my solicitations were rejected, sometimes with tears, and sometimes with reproach. I became every day more wretched, by seeking to bring calamity upon others; I considered

my disappointment as the triumph of a slave, whom I wished but did not dare to destroy ; and I regarded his daughter as the instrument of my dishonour. Thus the tenderness, which before had often shaken my purpose, was weakened ; my desire of beauty became as selfish and as sordid an appetite as my desire of food ; and as I had no hope of obtaining the complete gratification of my lust, and my revenge, I determined to enjoy Selima by force, as the only expedient to alleviate my torment.

She resided, by my command, in an apartment of the seraglio, and I entered her chamber at midnight by a private door, of which I had a key ; but with inexpressible vexation I found it empty. To be thus disappointed in my last attempt, at the very moment in which I thought I had insured success, distracted me with rage ; and instead of returning to my chamber, and concealing my design, I called for her women. They ran in pale and trembling : I demanded the lady ; they gazed at me astonished and terrified, and then, looking upon each other, stood silent : I repeated my demand with fury and execration, and to enforce it called aloud for the ministers of death : they then fell prostrate at my feet, and declared, with one voice, that they knew not where she was ; that they had left her, when they were dismissed for the night, sitting on a sofa pensive and alone ; and that no person had since, to their knowledge, passed in or out of her apartment.

No. 21. TUESDAY, JANUARY 16, 1753.

*Si genus humanum et mortalia temnitis arma ;
At sperate Deos memores fandi atque nefandi.*

VIRG. ÆN. i. 542.

Of mortal justice if thou scorn the rod—
Believe and tremble, thou art judged of God.

IN this account, however incredible, they persisted without variation ; and having filled the palace with alarm and confusion, I was obliged to retire without gaining any intelligence by what means I had been baffled, or on whom to turn my resentment. I reviewed the transactions of the night with anguish and regret, and bewildered myself among the innumerable possibilities that might have produced my disappointment. I remembered that the windows of Selima's apartment were open, and I imagined that she might that way have escaped into the gardens of the seraglio. But why should she escape who had never been confined ? If she had designed to depart, she might have departed by day. Had she an assignation ? and did she intend to return, without being known to have been absent ? This supposition increased my torment ; because, if it was true, Selima had granted to my slave, that which she had refused to me. But as all these conjectures were uncertain, I determined to make her absence a pretence to destroy her father.

In the morning, I gave orders that he should be seized, and brought before me ; but while I was yet speaking, he entered, and prostrating himself, thus

anticipated my accusation: 'May the Sultan Amurath, in whose wrath the angel of death goes forth, rejoice for ever in the smile of Heaven! Let the wretched Alibeg perish; but let my lord remember Selima with mercy: let him dismiss the slave in whom he ceases to delight.' I heard no more, but cried out, 'Darest thou to mock me with a request, to dismiss the daughter whom thou hast stolen! thou whose life, that has been so often forfeited, I have yet spared! Restore her within one hour, or affronted mercy shall give thee up.' 'O,' said he, 'let not the mighty sovereign of the East sport with the misery of the weak: if thou hast doomed us to death, let us die together.'

Though I was now convinced that Alibeg believed I had confined Selima, and decreed her death, yet I resolved to persist in requiring her at his hands: and therefore dismissed him with a repetition of my command, to produce her within an hour upon pain of death.

My ring, which, during this series of events, had given perpetual intimations of guilt, which were always disregarded, now pressed my finger so forcibly, that it gave me great pain, and compelled my notice. I immediately retired, and gave way to the discontent that swelled my bosom. 'How wretched a slave is Amurath to an invisible tyrant! a being, whose malevolence or envy has restrained me in the exercise of my authority as a prince, and whose cunning has contrived perpetually to insult me by intimating that every action of my life is a crime! How long shall I groan under this intolerable oppression! This accursed ring is the badge and the instrument of my subjection and my dishonour: he who gave it, is now, perhaps, in some remote region of the air; perhaps, he rolls some pla-

net in its orbit, agitates the southern ocean with a tempest, or shakes some distant region with an earthquake; but wherever he is, he has surely a more important employ than to watch my conduct. Perhaps he has contrived this talisman, only to restrain me from the enjoyment of some good, which he wishes to withhold. I feel that my desires are controlled; and to gratify these desires is to be happy.' As I pronounced these words I drew off the ring, and threw it to the ground with disdain and indignation; immediately the air grew dark; a cloud burst in thunder over my head, and the eye of Syn-darac was upon me. I stood before him motionless and silent; horror thrilled in my veins, and my hair stood upright. I had neither power to deprecate his anger, nor to confess my faults. In his countenance there was a calm severity; and I heard him pronounce these words: 'Thou hast now, as far as it is in thy own power, thrown off humanity, and degraded thy being: thy form, therefore, shall no longer conceal thy nature, nor thy example render thy vices contagious.' He then touched me with his rod; and while the sound of his voice yet vibrated in my ears, I found myself in the midst of a desert, not in the form of a man, but of a monster with the fore parts of my body like a wolf, and the hinder parts like a goat. I was still conscious to every event of my life, and my intellectual powers were continued, though my passions were irritated to frenzy. I now rolled in the sand in an agony not to be described; and now hastily traversed the desert, impelled only by the vain desire of flying from myself. I now bellowed with rage, and now howled in despair; this moment I breathed execrations against the Genius, and the next reproached myself for having forfeited his friendship.

By this violent agitation of mind and body, the powers of both were soon exhausted: I crawled into a den which I perceived near me, and immediately sunk down in a state of insensibility. I slept, but sleep, instead of prolonging, put an end to this interval of quiet. The genius still terrified me with his presence; I heard his sentence repeated, and felt again all the horrors of my transformation. When I awaked, I was not refreshed: calamity, though it is compelled to admit slumber, can yet exclude rest. But I was now roused by hunger; for hunger, like sleep, is irresistible.

I went out in search of prey; and if I felt any alleviation of misery, beside the hope of satisfying my appetite, it was in the thought of tearing to pieces whatever I should meet, and inflicting some part of the evil which I endured; for though I regretted my punishment, I did not repent of my crimes: and as I imagined Syndarac would now neither mitigate nor increase my sufferings, I was not restrained, either by hope or fear, from indulging my disposition to cruelty and revenge. But while I was thus meditating the destruction of others, I trembled lest by some stronger savage I should be destroyed myself.

In the midst of this variety of torment, I heard the cry of dogs, the trampling of horses, and the shouts of the hunters; and such is the love of life, however wretched, that my heart sunk within me at the sound. To hide myself was impossible, and I was too much enfeebled either to fly or resist. I stood still till they came up. At first they gazed at me with wonder, and doubted whethery they should advance: but at length a slave threw a net over me, and I was dragged to the city.

I now entered the metropolis of my empire, amidst the noise and tumult of a rabble, who the

day before would have hid themselves at my presence. I heard the sound of music at a distance: the heralds approached, and Alibeg was proclaimed in my stead. I was now deserted by the multitude, whose curiosity was diverted by the pomp of the procession; and was conducted to the place where other savages are kept, which custom has considered as part of the regalia.

My keeper was a black slave whom I did not remember ever to have seen, and in whom it would indeed have been a fatal presumption to have stood before me. After he had given me food, and the vigour of nature was restored, he discovered in me such tokens of ferocity, that he suffered me to fast many hours before I was again fed. I was so enraged at this delay, that forgetting my dependence, I roared horribly when he again approached me: so that he found it necessary to add blows to hunger, that he might gain such an ascendancy over me, as was suitable to his office. By this slave, therefore, I was alternately beaten and famished, till the fierceness of my disposition being suppressed by fear and languor, a milder temper insensibly stole upon me; and a demeanour that was begun by constraint, was continued by habit.

I was now treated with less severity, and strove to express something like gratitude, that might encourage my keeper to yet greater kindness. His vanity was flattered by my submission: and, to show as well his courage as the success of his discipline, he ventured sometimes to caress me in the presence of those whose curiosity brought them to see me. A kind of friendship thus imperceptibly grew between us, and I felt some degree of the affection that I had feigned. It happened that a tiger, which had been lately taken, broke one day into my den, while my keeper was giving me my provision, and leaping

upon him, would instantly have torn him to pieces, if I had not seized the savage by the throat, and dragged him to the ground: the slave presently despatched him with his dagger, and turned about to caress his deliverer: but starting suddenly backward, he stood motionless with astonishment, perceiving that I was no longer a monster but a dog.

I was myself conscious of the change which had again passed upon me, and leaping out of my den, escaped from my confinement. This transformation I considered as the reward of my fidelity, and was, perhaps, never more happy than in the first moments of my escape; for I reflected, that as a dog my liberty was not only restored, but insured; I was no longer suspected of qualities which rendered me unfit for society; I had some faint resemblance of human virtue, which is not found in other animals, and, therefore, hoped to be more generally caressed. But it was not long before this joy subsided in the remembrance of that dignity from which I had fallen, and from which I was still at an immeasurable distance. Yet I lifted up my heart in gratitude to the Power, who had once more brought me within the circle of nature. As a brute I was more thankful for a mitigation of punishment, than as a king I had been for offers of the highest happiness and honour. And who, that is not taught by affliction, can justly estimate the bounties of Heaven?

As soon as the first tumult of mind was past, I felt an irresistible inclination once more to visit the apartments of my seraglio. I placed myself behind an Emir whom I knew to have been the friend of Alibeg, and was permitted to follow him into the presence. The persons and the place, the retrospection of my life which they produced, and the comparison of what I was with what I had been, almost

overwhelmed me. I went unobserved into the garden, and lay down under the shade of an almond-tree, that I might indulge those reflections which though they oppressed me with melancholy, I did not wish to lose.

I had not been long in this place, before a little dog, which I knew to be the same that I spurned from me when he caressed me at my return from hunting, came and fawned at my feet. My heart now smote me, and I said to myself, 'Dost thou know me under this disguise? Is thy fidelity to thy lord unshaken? Cut off as I am from the converse of mankind, hast thou preserved for me an affection, which I once so lightly esteemed, and requited with evil! This forgetfulness of injury, and this steady friendship, are they less than human, or are they more?' I was not prevented by these reflections from returning the caresses that I received; and Alibeg, who just then entered the garden, took notice of me, and ordered that I should not be turned out.

In the seraglio I soon learned, that a body, which was thought to be mine, was found dead in the chamber; and that Alibeg had been chosen to succeed me, by the unanimous voice of the people: but I gained no intelligence of Selima, whose apartment I found in the possession of another, and for whom I had searched every part of the palace in vain. I became restless; every place was irksome; a desire to wander prevailed; and one evening I went out at the garden gate, and, travelling till midnight, I lay down at the foot of a sycamore-tree, and slept.

In the morning I beheld, with surprise, a wall of marble that seemed to reach to heaven, and gates that were sculptured with every emblem of delight. Over the gate was inscribed, in letters of gold,

‘ Within this wall liberty is unbounded, and felicity complete: nature is not oppressed by the tyranny of religion, nor is pleasure awed by the frown of virtue. The gate is obedient to thy wish, whosoever thou art; enter therefore, and be happy.’

When I read this inscription, my bosom throbb'd with tumultuous expectation; but my desire to enter was repressed by the reflection, that I had lost the form in which alone I could gratify the appetites of a man. Desire and curiosity were notwithstanding predominant: the door immediately opened inward; I entered, and it closed after me.

No. 22. SATURDAY, JANUARY 20, 1753.

Rursus et in veterem fato revoluta figuram.

VIRG. ÆN. vi. 449.

His native form at length by fate restored.

BUT my ears were now stunned with the dissonance of riot, and my eye sickened at the contortions of misery: disease was visible in every countenance, however otherwise impressed with the character of rage, of drunkenness, or of lust. Rape and murder, revelling and strife, filled every street and every dwelling.

As my retreat was cut off, I went forward with timidity and circumspection; for I imagined that I could no otherwise escape injury, than by eluding the notice of wretches, whose propensity to ill was re-

strained by no law, and I perceived too late, that to punish vice is to promote happiness.

It was now evening, and that I might pass the night in greater security, I quitted the public way, and perceiving a house that was encircled by a mote, I swam over to it, and chose an obscure corner of the area for my asylum. I heard from within the sound of dancing and music ; but after a short interval, was alarmed with the menaces of rage, the shrieks of terror, and the wailings of distress. The window of the banqueting room flew open, and some venison was thrown out, which fell just at my feet. As I had eaten nothing since my departure from the se-raglio, I regarded this as a fortunate accident ; and after the pleasure of an unexpected repast, I again lay down in expectation of the morning, with hope and fear, but in a short time many persons rushed from the house with lights, and seemed solicitous to gather up the venison which had been thrown out, but not being able to find it, and at the same time perceiving me, they judged that I had devoured it. I was immediately seized and led into the house ; but as I could not discover that I was the object either of malignity or kindness, I was in doubt what would be the issue of the event. It was not long before this doubt was resolved ; for I soon learned from the discourse of those about me, that I was suspected to have eaten poison which had been intended for another, and was secured, that the effect might either remove or confirm the suspicion. As it was not expected that the poison would immediately operate, I was locked up in a room by myself, where I reflected upon the cause and the event of my confinement, with inexpressible anguish, anxiety, and terror.

In this gloomy interval, a sudden light shone round me, and I found myself once more in the pre-

sence of the genius. I crawled towards him trembling and confounded, but not utterly without hope. 'Yet a few moments,' said he, 'and the Angel of Death shall teach thee, that the wants of nature cannot be supplied with safety, where the inordinate appetites of vice are not restrained. Thy hunger required food, but the lust and revenge of others have given thee poison.' My blood grew chill as he spake: I discovered and abhorred my folly; but while I wished to express my contrition, I fell down in an agony; my eyes failed me, I shivered, was convulsed, and expired.

That spark of immaterial fire which no violence can quench, rose up from the dust which had thus been restored to the earth, and now animated the form of a dove. On this new state of existence I entered with inexpressible delight: I imagined that my wings were not only a pledge of safety, but of the favour of Syndarac, whom I was now more than ever solicitous to please. I flew immediately from the window, and turning towards the wall through which I had entered, I endeavoured to rise above it, that I might quit for ever a place in which guilt and wretchedness were complicated in every object, and which I now detested as much as before I had desired. But over this region a sulphureous vapour hovered like a thick cloud, which I had no sooner entered than I fell down panting for breath, and had scarce strength to keep my wings sufficiently extended to break my fall. It was now midnight, and I alighted near the mouth of a cave, in which I thought there appeared some faint glimmerings of light. Into this place I entered without much apprehension, as it seemed rather to be the retreat of penitence, than the recess of luxury; but lest the noise of my wings should discover me to any hateful or mischievous inhabitant of this gloomy solitude, I entered in silence

and upon my feet. As I went forward the cave grew wider ; and by the light of a lamp which was suspended from the roof, I discovered a hermit listening to a young lady, who seemed to be greatly affected with the events which she was relating. Of the hermit I had no knowledge ; but the lady I discerned to be Selima. I was struck with amazement at this discovery : I remembered with the deepest contrition my attempts upon her virtue, and I now secretly rejoiced that she had rendered them ineffectual. I watched her lips with the utmost impatience of curiosity, and she continued her narrative :

‘ I was sitting on a sofa one evening after I had been caressed by Amurath, and my imagination kindled as I mused. Why, said I aloud, should I give up the delights of love with the splendour of royalty ? Since the presumption of my father has prevented my marriage, why should I not accept the blessings that are still offered ? Why is desire restrained by the dread of shame ? and why is the pride of virtue offended by the softness of nature ? Immediately a thick cloud surrounded me : I felt myself lifted up and conveyed through the air with incredible rapidity. I descended, the cloud dissipated, and I found myself sitting in an alcove, by the side of a canal that encircled a stately edifice and a spacious garden. I saw many persons pass along, but discovered in all something either dissolute or wretched ; something that alarmed my fears, or excited my pity. I suddenly perceived many men with their swords drawn, contending for a woman, who was forced along irresistibly by the crowd, which moved directly towards the place in which I was sitting. I was terrified, and looked round me with eagerness, to see where I could retreat for safety. A person richly dressed perceived my distress, and invited me into the house which the canal surrounded. Of this in-

vation I hastily accepted with gratitude and joy ; but I soon remarked several incidents which filled me with new perplexity and apprehension. I was welcomed to a place, in which infamy and honour were equally unknown ; where every wish was indulged without the violation of any law, and where the will was therefore determined only by appetite. I was presently surrounded by women, whose behaviour covered me with blushes ; and though I rejected the caresses of the person into whose power I was delivered, yet they became jealous of the distinction with which he treated me : my expostulations were not heard, and my tears were treated with merriment : preparations were made for revelling and jollity ; I was invited to join the dance, and upon my refusal was entertained with music. In this dreadful situation, I sighed thus to myself : How severe is that justice, which transports those who form licentious wishes, to a society in which they are indulged without restraint ! Who shall deliver me from the efforts of my own folly ? who shall defend me against the vices of others ? At this moment, I was thus encouraged by the voice of some invisible being : ‘ The friends of virtue are mighty : reject not their protection, and thou art safe.’ As I renounced the presumptuous wish which had once polluted my mind, I exulted in this intimation with an assurance of relief, and when supper was set before me, I suffered the principal lady to serve me with some venison ; but the friendly voice having warned me that it was poisoned, I fell back in my seat and turned pale : the lady inquired earnestly what had disordered me ? but instead of making a reply, I threw the venison from the window, and declared that she had intended my death. The master of the table, who perceived the lady to whom I spoke change countenance, was at once convinced

that she had indeed attempted to poison me, to preserve that interest which as a rival she feared I should subvert. He rose up in a rage, and commanded the venison to be produced: a dog that was supposed to have eaten it was brought in; but before the event could be known, the tumult was become general, and my rival, after having suddenly stabbed her patron, plunged the same poniard in her own bosom.

‘ In the midst of this confusion, I found means to escape, and wandered through the city in search of some obscure recess, where, if I received not the assistance which I hoped, death at least might secure my person from violation, and close my eyes on those scenes, which, wherever I turned, filled me not only with disgust but with horror. By that Benevolent Power, who, as a preservative from misery, has placed in us a secret and irresistible disapprobation of vice, my feet have been directed to thee, whose virtue has participated in my distress, and whose wisdom may effect my deliverance.’

I gazed upon Selima, while I thus learned the ardour of that affection which I had abused, with sentiments that can never be conceived but when they are felt. I was touched with the most bitter remorse, for having produced one wish that could stain so amiable a mind, and abhorred myself for having used the power which I derived from her tenderness, to effect her destruction. My fondness was not less ardent, but it was more chaste and tender: desire was not extinguished, but it was almost absorbed in esteem. I felt a passion, to which, till now, I had been a stranger: and the moment love was kindled in my breast, I resumed the form proper to the nature in which alone it can subsist, and Selima beheld Amurath at her feet. At my sudden and unexpected appearance, the colour faded from

her cheeks, the powers of life were suspended, and she sunk into my arms. I clasped her to my breast, and, looking towards the hermit for his assistance, I beheld in his stead the friendly genius, who had taught me happiness by affliction. At the same instant Selima recovered. 'Arise,' said Syndarac, 'and look round.' We looked round: the darkness was suddenly dissipated, and we perceived ourselves in the road to Golconda, and the spires of the city sparkled before us. 'Go,' said he, 'Amurath, henceforth the husband of Selima, and the father of thy people! I have revealed thy story to Alibeg in a vision: he expects thy return, and the chariots are come out to meet thee. Go, and I will proclaim before thee, Amurath the Sultan of the East, the judge of nations, the taught of Heaven! Amurath, whose ring is equal to the ring of Solomon, returns to reign with wisdom, and diffuse felicity.' I now lifted up my eyes, and beheld the chariots coming forward. We were received by Alibeg with sentiments which could not be uttered, and by the people with the loudest acclamations. Syndarac proclaimed our return in thunder that was heard through all the nations of my empire, and has prolonged my reign in prosperity and peace.

For the world I have written, and by the world let what I write be remembered: for to none who hear of the ring of Amurath, shall its influence be wanting. Of this, is not thy heart a witness, thou whose eye drinks instruction from my pen? Hast thou not a monitor who reproaches thee in secret, when thy foot deviates from the path of virtue? Neglect not the first whispers of this friend to thy soul; it is the voice of a greater than Syndarac, to resist whose influence is to invite destruction.

No. 23. TUESDAY, JANUARY 23, 1753.

— *Quo fit, ut omnis
Votivâ pateat veluti descripta tabellâ
Vita.*—

HOR. SAT. ii. l. 32.

In books the various scenes of life he drew,
As votive tablets give the wreck to view.

AMONG the many Pocket Companions, New Memorandum Books, Gentlemen and Tradesmen's Daily Assistants, and other productions of the like nature, calculated for the use of those who mix in the bustle of the world, I cannot but applaud those polite and elegant inventions, The Ladies' Memorandum Books, as these seem chiefly adapted to the more important businesses of pleasure and amusement: I shall not take upon me to determine which is the most preferable; each of them being, if you believe the solemn asseverations of their proprietors, 'the best and most complete of its kind that has hitherto been published.'

The utility of these little books, with respect to the fair sex, is on the first view apparent; as they are divided for each day of the week into distinct columns, allotted to the several branches of engagements, expenses, and occasional memorandums. These, indeed, comprehend every thing that can either attract their regard, or take up their time: I shall therefore point out some particular advantages that will arise from a right use and regulation of them.

With regard to engagements, it is very well

known what embarrassments, jealousies, and quarrels, have arisen from an erroneous management in that most essential part of female transactions, the paying and receiving of visits. It has hitherto been usual to trust entirely in this point to the care of an illiterate footman, or heedless porter, who is to take account of all the raps at the door, and to enter the names of the several visitants in a regular journal. Hence it frequently happens, that the bond of amity is dissolved, and perpetual variance created between families, by the mistake or forgetfulness of a servant. Lady Formal and Mrs. Prim were once the most intimate females living: they courtesied to one another regularly at church and the playhouse, talked together wherever they met, and left their names once a month alternately at each other's house for several years, till it happened that Lady Formal's Swiss forgot to set down Mrs. Prim's last visit to her ladyship; which occasions them now to stare at one another like perfect strangers, while each considers the other as guilty of the most atrocious crime, the owing a visit. A card was sent two months beforehand to invite Mrs. Gadabout to a rout; but by the negligence of the maid it unfortunately miscarried before the date of it was posted in the day-book, and consequently she was prevented from going. The affront was unpardonable; her absence rendered one whist-table useless; the neglect was told every where; and the innocent Mrs. Gadabout wonders at the reason why she is so seldom invited as a party in card-assemblies. These lamentable mistakes are, therefore, effectually guarded against by the use of the Memorandum Book, which puts it in every lady's power to keep a more exact register of all her engagements, and to state the balance of visits fairly between debtor and creditor.

And as there is certainly no virtue more amiable, or of greater emolument, than female economy, to which nothing contributes more than a just knowledge of expenses, the Memorandum Book has also wisely provided for this; in which, under the article of expenses, the lady may set down the particular sums laid out in masquerade tickets, subscription concerts, wax-lights for routs, drums, or hurricanes, birth-day suits, chair-hire, and the like; she may also know the true balance between her winnings and losings, and make a due registry of her debts of honour. For want of this method many widows of distinction have imperceptibly run out the whole income of their jointures in a few months, and been forced to retire the rest of the year into country lodgings; and many married ladies have been constrained to petition the brutes their husbands for the advance of a quarter's pin-money, to satisfy the importunate dunnings of a needy honourable gamester.

The blank allotted for Occasional Memorandums may be filled up from time to time with the lie of the day, topics of scandal, names and abodes of milliners, descriptions of new fashions, and a hundred other circumstances of equal importance. This will greatly relieve the memory, and furnish an inexhaustible store of matter for polite conversation.

There is another very pleasing advantage arising from the use of these books, as we are informed by one of the compilers, who acquaints us, that 'if preserved, they will enable any lady to tell what business she has transacted, and what company [she has] been in, every day, during any period of her life.' How enchanting, how rapturous, must such a review prove to those who make a figure in the polite world! to live over their days again! to recall the transporting ideas of masquerades, plays, concerts, cards, and

dress! to revive lost enjoyments, and in imagination to tread over again the delightful round of past pleasures!

I was led to the consideration of this subject by a visit I the other day made a polite lady, whom I found earnestly employed in writing. I would have withdrawn immediately; but she told me she was only entering some particulars in her Memorandum Book, which would soon be finished, and desired me to take a chair. I expressed some curiosity to know her method; upon which she very frankly put the book into my hand, bidding me peruse it; 'for,' says she, 'I do nothing that I *need* be ashamed of.' As she was soon after called out of the room, I took the opportunity of transcribing her first week's account, which I shall faithfully present to my fair readers, as a further illustration of the use of these books, and, if they please, as a pattern for their practice.

ENGAGEMENTS.

January.

1. Monday. To call at Deard's in the morning. To dine with my husband's uncle, the city merchant.

2. Tuesday. In the morning with the Miss Flareits, to drive to the silk mercer's, &c. At night to go to the Genii.

OCCASIONAL MEMORANDUMS.

City politeness intolerable! Crammed with mince-pies, and fatigued with compliments of the season; play at Pope Joan for pence; O the creatures!

A beautiful new French brocade at Silver-tongue's on Ludgate hill. Mem. To tease my husband to buy me a suit of it. Engaged the stage-box for Woodward's night.

ENGAGEMENTS.

January.

3. Wednesday. Expect Mademoiselle la Toure to try on my French head. In the evening to pay forty-three visits.

4. Thursday. My own day. At home. To have a drum-major and seventeen card-tables.

5. Friday. To go to the auction with Lady Nicknack. To dine at home with a parcel of my husband's city relations.

6. Saturday. Monsieur Le Frise all the morning to dress my head. At night, being Twelfth-night, at court. To dance, if I can, with the handsome Bob Brilliant.

OCCASIONAL MEMORANDUMS.

Mademoiselle the milliner tells me lady Z's in the straw, and Captain X is supposed to be the cause of it—Told it as a great secret at lady F's, the countess of L's, Mrs. R's, &c. &c. &c.

Miss Sharp is a greater cheat than her mamma. Company went before five. Stupid creature, Mrs. Downright! never to have read Hoyle!

Lady Nicknack finely taken in. The whole day a blank. Head-ach. Could not dress. Went to bed horrid soon;—before one. Husband drunk. Lay alone, my maid sat by me.

My left temple singed with the curling iron. Several fine French dresses at court; but lady Homebred's, paltry English! Sir John Dapperwit whispered me, that Miss Bloom was almost as charming as myself. She must paint I am certain.

ENGAGEMENTS.
 January.
 7. Sunday. If I rise soon enough, St. James's Church. In the afternoon to write a defence of Hoyle to Miss Petulant at Bath, who has controverted some of his principles. Lady Brag's in the evening.

OCCASIONAL MEMORANDUMS.
 Not up till two. Finished my letter at six, and sent John express with it. Bad luck at night. Never could win on Sundays. Miss Serious, who hates cards, says it is a judgement.

Among the articles under **EXPENSES** I found the following.

January.	<i>L.</i>	<i>s</i>	<i>d.</i>
1. Bought at Deard's a bauble for a new year's gift to my little god-child.....	5	5	0
3. To Mrs. La Toure in part of her bill	31	10	0
To ditto for extraordinary trouble	3	12	0
5. Bought at the auction, a china lap-dog.....	4	9	0
6. Monsieur le Frise, for dressing my head, &c.	0	10	6
7. Lost at cards, at Lady Brag's.....	47	5	0

I intend in a future paper to take notice of some other advantages to be drawn from such a use of these Memorandum Books, as above stated; and shall at present conclude with desiring my female readers to supply themselves immediately, and to send me an account of the use they make of them.

A

NO. 24. SATURDAY, JANUARY 27, 1753.

*Longa mora est, quantum noxæ sit ubique repertum,
Enumerare.—*

OVID. MET. i. 214.

The various ills ordain'd to man by fate,
Where'er he turns, 'tis tedious to relate.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ You have lately remarked, that the sedentary and recluse, those who have not acquired an extensive and experimental knowledge of mankind, are frequently warmed with conceptions, which, when communicated, are received with the most frigid indifference. As I have no pretensions to this knowledge, it is probable that the subject of my letter, though it pleased me in the fervour of my imagination, may yet appear to others trite and unimportant: to your judgement, therefore, I appeal, as the substitute of the public, and leave you to determine both for them and for me.

“ I have a small estate in a remote and sequestered part of the kingdom, upon which I have constantly resided. As in this place I was not seduced to entertainments that endangered either my virtue or my fortune, I indulged my inclination to books; and by reading I could always prevent solitude from becoming irksome. My library consisted chiefly of books of entertainment, but they were the best of their kind; and, therefore, though I was most delighted with dramatic writers, I had no plays but

Shakspeare's. Shakspeare was, indeed, my favourite author ; and after my fancy had been busied in attempting to realize the scenes that he drew, I sometimes regretted the labour, and sometimes repined that it was ineffectual. I longed to see them represented on a theatre ; and had formed romantic ideas of the force they would derive from proper actions, habits, and machinery.

“ The death of a wealthy relation of my wife's who has made my little boy his heir, called me this winter to London. I set out alone : and as I had been used to that reciprocation of affection and duty, which constitutes the happiness of a family ; as we all met together in the evening, after having been separated by the different employments of the day, with smiles of complacency and good humour, and mutually rejoiced in the satisfaction which each derived from the presence of the other ; I found myself, after my first day's journey, in a very forlorn and comfortless situation at an inn. My evening was passed among people, with whom I had no tender connexion ; and when I went to bed, I reflected, that there was not within many miles a single person, who cared whether I should be found living or dead in the morning.

“ The melancholy which this situation, and these reflections, however whimsical, brought upon me, increased as my home became more distant. But the moment I entered London, speculation was at an end ; the innumerable objects which rushed upon my senses, left me power only to hear and see.

“ When I turned into the inn yard, the first thing that caught my attention was a large sheet of paper, printed in characters that differed not only in size but colour, some being red and others black. By the perusal of this pompous page, I learned that a comedy and a pantomime were to be performed at the

theatre in the evening. It was now two o'clock ; and I resolved to atone for the want of enjoyments which I had left behind me, by securing what I had been used to think the highest intellectual entertainment which art could furnish : the play was not indeed a tragedy, nor Shakspeare's ; but if it was not excellent, it was new to me, and therefore equally excited my curiosity. As soon as I had taken possession of a room, and safely deposited my portmanteau, I communicated my purpose to my host, who told me I could not have a better opportunity ; for that both the play and entertainment were thought by the best judges to be very fine, and the principal parts were to be performed by the most celebrated actors of the age. My imagination was fired with this account ; and being told that the house would be so soon full, that to secure a good place I must be there by four o'clock, I hastily swallowed my dinner, and getting into a hackney coach, was driven to the theatre, and by the coachman conducted to the door that leads to the pit.

“ At this door I waited near half an hour with the utmost impatience ; and the moment it was open rushed in, driven forward by the crowd that had gathered round me. Following the example of others, I paid my three shillings, and entering the pit among the first that gained admittance, seated myself as near as I could to the centre. After having gazed once or twice round me with wonder and curiosity, my mind was wholly taken up in the anticipation of my entertainment, which did not, however, much alleviate the torments of delay. At length, the stage was illuminated, the last music was played, and I beheld the curtain rise with an emotion, which, perhaps, was little inferior to that of a lover, when he is first admitted to the presence of his mistress.

“ But just at this moment a very tall man, by the

contrivance of two ladies, who had kept a seat for him by spreading their hoops, placed himself so exactly before me, that his head intercepted great part of the stage, and I could now see the actors no lower than the knee. This incident, after all my care and solicitude to secure an advantageous situation, was extremely vexatious: my attention to the play was for some time suspended, and I suffered much more than I enjoyed: but it was not long before the scenery and the dialogue wholly possessed my mind; I accommodated myself the best I could to the inconvenience of my seat, and thought of it no more. The first act, as it was little more than a prelude to the action, pleased me rather by what it promised, than by what it gave: I expected the sequel with yet more ardour, and suffered the interval with all the fretfulness of suspended curiosity. The second act gratified my imagination with a greater variety of incidents; but they were such as had a direct tendency to render appetite too strong for the curb of reason: I this moment rioted in the luxurious banquet, that was by a kind of enchantment placed before me; and the next reflected with regret and indignation upon those arts, under the influence of which I perceived my virtue to be enervated, and that I became contemptible even to myself. But this struggle did not last long: these images, which could not be seen without danger, were still multiplying before me: my resistance grew proportionably more languid; and at length I indulged every sensation without inquiring whether I was animated to the imitation of virtue, or seduced by the blandishments of vice.

“ In the third act, I was become acquainted with the characters which the author intended to exhibit; and discerned that, though some of them were sustained with great judgement and address, yet others

were mistaken : I had still some person before me, whose manner was that of a player, and who, when I had been introduced into scenes of real life by the skill of another, immediately brought me back to a crowd and a theatre ; I found that upon the whole, I was not so constantly present to the events of the drama, as if I had read them silent in my study, though some circumstances might be more forcibly represented : but these critical remarks, as they lessened my pleasure, I resolved to remit. In the fourth act, therefore, I endeavoured to supply every defect of the performer by the force of my own fancy, and in some degree I succeeded : but my pleasure was now interrupted by another cause ; for though my entertainment had not been equal to my expectation, yet I now began to regret that it was almost at an end, and earnestly wished that it was again to begin. In the fifth act, curiosity was no longer excited ; I had discovered in what events the action would terminate, and what was to be the fate of the persons : nothing remained but the forms necessary to the conclusion of the play ; the marriage of lovers, their reconciliation with offended parents, and the sudden reformation of a rake, who had, through the whole representation, been employed to produce incidents which might render his vices contagious, and to display qualities that might save them from contempt. But though the last act was thus rendered insipid, yet I was sorry when it was over : I reflected with a sigh, that the time was at hand, in which I must return to the comfortless solitude of my inn.

“ But this thought, however mortifying, was transient ; I pleased myself with the expectation of the pantomime, an entertainment of which I had no conception, and of which I had heard the highest encomiums from those about me : I, therefore, once more sat down upon the rising of the curtain, with an

attention to the stage which nothing could divert. I gazed at the prodigies which were every moment produced before me with astonishment ; I was bewildered in the intricacies of enchantment ; I saw woods, rivers, and mountains, alternately appear, and vanish ; but I knew not in what cause, or to what end. The entertainment was not adapted to my understanding, but to my senses ; and my senses were indeed captivated with every object of delight ; in particular, the dress of the women discovered beauties which I could not behold without confusion : the wanton caresses which they received and returned, the desire that languished in their eyes, the kiss snatched with eagerness, and the embrace prolonged with reciprocal delight, filled my breast with tumultuous wishes, which, though I feared to gratify, I did not wish to suppress. Besides all these incentives to dissolute pleasure, there was the dance, which indulged the spectators with a view of almost every charm that apparel was intended to conceal ; but of the pleasure of this indulgence I was deprived by the head of the tall man who sat before me, and I suffered again all the vexation which had interrupted my attention to the first act of the play. But before the last scene, my mind had been so violently agitated, and the inconveniences of so long a confinement in a multitude were become so sensible, I was so much oppressed with heat, and offended with the smell of the candles that were either burning in the sockets or expiring in smoke, that I grew weary of my situation ; my faculties were suspended as in a dream, and I continued to sit motionless, with my eyes fixed upon the curtain, some minutes after it fell. When I was roused from my reverie, I found myself almost alone ; my attachment to the place was dissolved, the company that had surrounded me were gone out, and,

without reflecting whither I was to go, I wished to follow them.

“ When I was returned to the inn, and had locked myself into my room, I endeavoured to recover that pleasing tranquillity in which I had been used to resign myself to sleep, and which I now regretted to have once changed for tumult and dissipation: of my theatrical adventure, I remembered no incident with pleasure, but that, which, when it happened, I regarded as a misfortune, the stature of the person who sat before me, which intercepted the more gross indecencies, and defended me from their influence. This reflection immediately opened a new vein of thought; I considered the evening which I had just spent as an epitome of life, and the stage as an emblem of the world.

“ The youth is all ardour and expectation; he looks around with wonder and curiosity, and is impatient for the time in which the world is to be thrown open before him. This time arrives; but he finds some unexpected obstacle to enjoyment, and in the first act of life he discovers, that his hopes are rather transferred to more distant objects, than fulfilled by those which are present. As he proceeds, the scene grows more busy, and his attachments to life increase in number and in strength; he is now seduced by temptation; and the moment its influence is suspended, and the pleasure which it promised is at an end, he abhors it as debasing his nature, disappointing his highest hopes, and betraying him to remorse and regret.

“ This is the crisis of life, the period upon which immortality depends. Some continue the contest, and become more than conquerors: they reflect, with gratitude to Providence, upon circumstances which intercepted temptation by adversity, and perceive that they owe their safety to incidents which

they laboured to prevent. Others abandoned themselves to sensuality; and, affecting to believe all things uncertain, eagerly catch at whatever is offered by the present moment, as the whole of their portion: but at length novelty, that mighty charm, that beauty of perpetual influence, novelty is no more! every object that gave delight is become familiar; and is therefore beheld, not with desire, but with disgust.

“ Thus life at length almost ceases to be a positive good; and men would scarce desire to live, but that they fear to die. Yet the same enjoyments which are despised, are also regretted; in time they are remembered without the circumstances that diminished their value; and the wretch who has survived them, wishes that they would return. Life, from this period, is more wearisome in proportion as it is prolonged; nothing is expected with ardour, because age has been too often cheated to trust to the promises of time, and because to-day has anticipated the enjoyment of to-morrow. The play is now over, the powers of the mind are exhausted, and intellectual pleasure and pain are almost at an end. The last stage, the stage of dotage remains, and this is the pantomime of life; the images are new only in proportion as they are extravagant, and please only because the imagination is distempered or infirm: but the sensibility of corporal misery remains; infirmities multiply; the hours of pain and imbecility pass in anguish which none can alleviate, and in fretfulness which none regard: the palsied dotard looks round with impotent solicitude: he perceives himself to be alone, he has survived his friends, and he wishes to follow them; his wish is fulfilled, he drops torpid and insensible into that gulf which is deeper than the grave, and it closes over him for ever. From this dreadful picture I

started with terror and amazement: it vanished; and I was immediately relieved by reflecting that life and the joys of life were still before me; that I should soon return to my paternal inheritance; that my evenings would no more be passed in tumult, and end in satiety; but that they would close upon scenes of domestic felicity, felicity which is pure and rational, and which is still heightened by the hope that it will be repeated to-morrow. And is not the human mind a stranger and a sojourner upon earth? has it not an inheritance in a better country that is 'incorruptible and undefiled'? an inheritance to which all may return, who are not so foolish as, after perpetual disappointment in the search of pleasure which they never found, still to continue the pursuit till every hope is precluded, and life terminates either in the stupor of insensibility or the agonies of despair."

No. 25. TUESDAY, JANUARY 30, 1753.

*Sic visum Veneri; cui placet impares
Formas atque animos sub juga ahenea
Sævo mittere cum joco.*

HOR. CAR. I. 33. 10.

In brazen yokes thus Venus binds
Ill-coupled forms and jarring minds,
And, gaily cruel, joys to see
The restless lovers disagree.

LOGIE.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ THERE are some subjects upon which a man is better qualified to write by having lived in the world

than in a study; and many of these are of the highest importance. Of the infelicities of matrimony, I have been often a spectator; and of some of them I think I have discovered the cause, though I have never entered into a philosophical inquiry concerning the nature of the passions, or the power of reason. The facts from which I have derived my knowledge, I shall state with as much perspicuity as I can, and leave others to make what inferences they please.

“ Flippanta, a young coquette, whose love of the fashionable follies was perpetually disappointed by the severe authority of a father, threw herself into the arms of a lover of sixty-four; believing that she could with ease impose upon the fondness of dotage, that youth and beauty would render her power absolute and unlimited, and that she would therefore be no longer the slave of formality and caprice. Flippanta was, however, disappointed; and in a very few weeks discovered that the economy of a father was now complicated with the jealousy of a husband; that he was fretful, selfish, and diseased, and expected less from her as a wife, than a nurse. Infirmities which she had never felt, she knew not how to pity: he exerted his authority, in proportion as he discovered her want of tenderness; and their misery is alleviated only by the hope of surviving each other; in which, it must be confessed, the lady has greatly the advantage.

“ Sophron, by his insinuating eloquence, prevailed on the mother of Modesta, to devote her as a sacrifice to learned importance. Love is beneath the dignity of gray-headed wisdom; they have therefore separate beds; while the unhappy victim repines in public, under the pomp of ornaments with which she is decorated, to flatter the pride, and proclaim the triumph of her lord and master.

“ Senilis, to keep up the family name, married a young girl of a ruddy complexion and a cheerful temper. He is fond of her to distraction ; but at the same time so intolerably jealous, that he questions whether the boy, who has fulfilled the hope with which he married, is his own.

“ Urbana was contracted to Rusticus by the contrivance of their parents, that their family interests, together with their estates, might be united. She had all the passions of a thorough-bred town lady ; he the indifference of a downright country squire ; they therefore never met without mutual upbraidings, in which she was accused of extravagance, and he of brutality. At length they agreed in this one point, a separate maintenance.

“ Pervicax and Tetrica have, during twenty years, been continually thwarting each other. As the husband is hasty, positive, and overbearing ; the wife is whimsical, vain, and peevish. They can never agree whether their mutton shall be boiled or roasted ; and the words ninny-hammer, noodle, and numscull, are frequently bandied to and fro betwixt them. Their very servants are encouraged in impertinence, and their children protected in disobedience ; because, as one chides, the other is sure always to excuse or defend.

“ Mercator was desirous of ennobling the blood of his posterity, and therefore, married a fine lady from the court end of the town. He had been brought up in the arts of amassing money, she, in contriving new methods to squander it ; he had been accustomed to a settled uniform practice of business, she to an irregular restless course of pleasure. It was impossible to reconcile their different habits of life ; they, therefore judged it best for their mutual quiet, that each should pursue their favourite schemes without molestation. Consequently, while the good man is in-

tent upon bargains at 'Change, she is slumbering in bed ; when the family are at dinner, she is drinking her chocolate ; and while he is adjusting his account-books, she is discharging her visiting debts. He is often reeling home from the club, when his wife is set down to a whist-table, or dressing for the ridotto ; and just as the clerks are entering upon business in the counting-house, she is, perhaps, retiring to rest. Thus do they live as far asunder as persons in the different antipodes : while my lady is the astonishment of the grave aldermen at their city balls ; and Mercator is allowed to be a quiet, inoffensive, good-natured kind of beast, among madam's acquaintance.

“ Urania married a man who was deemed a wit and a scholar, because, as she valued herself upon these qualities, she was not willing they should be overlooked. Between Urania and her husband, there was a perpetual contest for superiority : they regarded-each other with all the malignity of rivals ; every conversation terminated in a debate, and every debate in contemptuous insult, sullenness, or rage. But if she had married a person whose chief ambition was not literary excellence, he might have admired her qualities, and she might have approved of his ; there would have been a mutual deference paid to each other, and their life would not only have been peaceful but happy.

“ Theophila, who, for the practice of that virtue which is sublimed by religion, had been called the devotee, obviated the scruple which her own mind suggested against marrying a Freethinker, for whom she could not suppress her inclination, by flattering herself that she should be able to convert him. Accordingly, she at first expostulated, then reasoned, and at length upbraided ; but without producing any other effects than altercations, coldness, and aversion. As his home became irksome, and he had no steady

principles of virtue, he took to drinking ; and now, while he is cursing the hypocrisy of prudes over his bottle, she is weeping in her closet, regretting the folly of her presumption, and dreading the brutality of drunkenness.

“ The blind wonder-working boy, who reconciles contradictions, and even breaks down the mounds of party, brought a couple of fond creatures secretly together, at a time when their parents were irreconcilably divided about the names Whig and Tory. The mist of love, which before blinded their understandings, has been long dissipated ; and they are perpetually ripping up the dissensions of their grandfathers, and discussing the propriety of the word abdication. The wife looks upon her husband as a mean-spirited time-server ; and he often rails at her, for teaching her children to lisp treason, and bringing them up with a bias to popery and arbitrary power.

“ Deborah was advanced from the kitchen to the parlour, by the unrestrained passion of her inconsiderate master : but she was only exalted to a more splendid servitude, and condemned to drudge all her life in the double capacity of wife and maid.

“ Lascivia, to secure herself a pretence for indulging a scandalous licentiousness, ran away with her father’s footman. She has been forced, at the expense of a considerable annuity, and the reversion of her estate after death, to lay him under articles never to come near her while she is living.

“ Parcus, a city plum, from a principle of frugality, took unto himself a plain neighbour’s daughter without a penny ; as he thought it would be cheaper than to espouse a fine courtly lady, though with a mint of money. Tis true she costs him but a trifle in clothes ; she has no taste for nicknacks and kickshaws, and whim-whams ; she hates company, and never touches a card ; but then she is always

sending hot plates of meat to one neighbour who is sick ; bottles of wine to another who lies-in ; and gives away, every week, such a load of broken victuals, bread, butter, cheese, coals, candles, and small beer, that the expenses of house-keeping would almost ruin a Lord Mayor. She is, besides, eternally teasing him to bind an uncle's son 'prentice, to set up a fifth cousin, and to fit out an old acquaintance's child to sea, or to buy clothes for another ; and Parcus complains, that he is ate out of house and home, by the daily visits of his wife's poor relations.

“ Pray, Mr. Adventurer, do not these infelicities arise principally from an injudicious choice, rather than from the vices and follies of the parties ? Will you, who are a philosopher, give us a proper lecture upon these facts, or demonstrate, *à priori*, how misery may be avoided in that state, which is generally agreed to be capable of more happiness than any other ?

“ I am, SIR,

“ Your humble servant,

“ JOHN TOWNLEY.”

A

No. 26. SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 3, 1753.

*Est ardelionum quædam Romæ natio,
Gratis anhelans.—*

PHÆD.

Through all the town the busy triflers swarm,
Fix'd without proof, and without interest warm.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ THE character which you have assumed, encourages me to hope, that you will not be deterred either

by toil or danger, from entering the lists as the champion of distressed beauty. That the sufferers may possibly be unknown, and the scene of action is remote, are circumstances, of no moment ; for neither seas nor deserts are insuperable to perseverance and valour ; and the hero's country is circumscribed only by the limits of the world. Nothing more, therefore, is necessary, than to acquaint you with the wrong which you are to redress, and the offender whom you are to punish.

“ Two virgin princesses, the daughters of a mighty monarch, who, in the pompous language of the East, is styled lord of the whole earth, discovered, while they were yet very young, something singular in their natural temper and disposition. One of them was remarkable for cheerfulness, which was not, however, so much excited by external objects, as by scenes of pleasantry, with which she was continually entertained, by the strength of her own imagination ; her countenance was dimpled with a perpetual smile ; and her eyes, yet more expressive, seemed to sparkle with laughter. The deportment of the other was solemn, and her walk majestic : her eyes looked equally piercing, but less active ; they appeared not often to change, but long to contemplate their object : she delighted equally in the pleasures of imagination, but they were of a different kind ; her fancy did not form objects of ridicule, but of pity ; and she would imagine herself leaning her whole weight on a shrub that projected from the brow of a precipice, till it gave way, and she started with horror at the danger, merely that she might suddenly reflect upon her safety, and enjoy the pleasure of awaking from a terrifying dream.

“ As these were enjoyments that promiscuous company rather interrupted than improved, both these ladies, however different in other respects, agreed in

the love of solitude ; and having obtained the consent of their father, they retired to a rural situation, which was healthful, pleasant, and romantic. It was the summit of a high hill, which was watered by a fine spring ; from hence they had an unbounded prospect ; and the air on this spot is said to have a peculiar quality, that excites pleasing dreams, impresses new ideas upon the mind, and illuminates with intuitive knowledge. The ladies were here visited by their sisters, and a young prince of extraordinary beauty, who was celebrated for his skill in all science, but chiefly in music and poetry. The enjoyment of wit, literature, and harmony, excluded from this select society every desire that contaminates the mind of idleness, and degrades reason by sensuality : the prince was received by the royal virgins, not as a lover, but a friend ; and he visited them, not as beauties but as wits.

“ The place of their retreat was soon known, and their presence rendered it illustrious. Here they received the cheerful homage of voluntary subjection ; and from hence they diffused an influence, which not only polished but ennobled mankind. Such would long have been their felicity and glory ; but the grim tyrant of a northern climate, a region of cold and darkness, at the head of a numerous band of desperate savages, suddenly invaded the country. No force was found sufficient to oppose those who had been driven forward by famine ; the fury of hunger and rapine was irresistible ; the princesses fled with the utmost precipitation ; and the barbarians, who regarded every thing with malignity by which they were excelled, razed the palace so completely, that scarce a vestige appeared, and obliterated all traces of the royal influence wherever they were discovered.

“ The princesses directed their course westward ; and after having long wandered from place to place,

and passed through great varieties of fortune, they at last took refuge in a small island, which was governed by a prince whose consort was their half sister, being the daughter of their father, though by another wife. The prince received them with peculiar marks of distinction, and appointed a great officer, one of the principal lords of his court, to superintend the measures that were immediately taken for their accommodation. Two sumptuous palaces were soon prepared for their residence, and their household was immediately settled: they were frequently visited by the king; the queen often declared that she considered them as being more particularly under her patronage; they quickly became extremely popular, and were scarce less happy there than upon their favourite hill. As they greatly excelled in all the arts of conversation, as their eloquence could always command the passions, and their knowledge improve the understanding, every one was solicitous to be admitted to their presence; and that they might gratify a people, among whom they had received so many favours, they resolved to have a certain number of public days, on which every one should be admitted without scruple.

“ But that all their conveniences and splendour might be procured, though at a great expense, yet without imposing a general tax or burthening the public, it was contrived that the servants of the princesses should be paid by their vails; and, that the reward of their labour might not depend wholly upon caprice, it was ordered, that those who attended the princesses only on public days, and did not pretend to have a right to visit by their intimacy or station, should receive a ticket, for which they should pay a certain fee to the porter.

“ There is in this island, a certain person, said to be descended from a race of giants that were its ori-

ginal inhabitants, who has such power and influence, though he has often been suspected to be mad, that the king himself treats him with great deference. In the height of his phrensy he has boasted, that his voice is the voice of God, and that all the sovereign princes in the world are his vicegerents. Of this person every one stands in awe; the queen is his principal favourite: and for her sake he is well affected to the king, whom he has often defended, when every other power would have been ineffectual. He has a natural son who possesses all his ill qualities, but of his virtues is wholly destitute; he assumes the name, the deportment, and the style of his father, whose fondness has encouraged him to commit many enormities, from which he would have been otherwise deterred.

“ This person, of whom every body is afraid, not only because his own power is very great, but because to repress his insolence might give offence to his father, comes frequently to the palaces of the princesses, and makes no scruple to purchase a ticket with the customary fee: but he is subject to fits of sudden and outrageous phrensy; in which he pretends, that the servants of the princesses become his own, by receiving his fee for admittance to their presence; and he treats them with the cruel insolence of a capricious tyrant, and introduces the wildest tumult and confusion. The rest of the company are terrified and disappointed; he perceives it, and compels them to depart: nay, he has sometimes offered violence to the ladies themselves; he has, either by menaces or by bribery, gained some of their servants over to his own interest; and, to gratify an unaccountable humour, he has prevailed upon them to admit a kind of necromancer, with whose feats he is greatly delighted, into the public room, where in-

numerable effects of his art are exhibited ; and it is said that by the same influence one of the palaces has been made a receptacle for wild beasts ; and that all the gambols of folly have been played in a place, that was intended for the asylum of beauty and wit, and for the school not only of wisdom but of virtue.

“ With the author of this confusion the Adventurer is requested to engage ; and if his zeal and his abilities are equal to his boast, he is expected immediately to declare himself the champion of the princesses, by publishing his defiance to the following effect :

“ ‘ That the princesses alone have a right to the palaces, which have been allotted to them by the munificence of the sovereign of the island ; that their servants are accountable only to them, to the sovereign, or to the lord whom he has appointed to superintend the household ; that every man is at liberty to be absent, who thinks the entertainment not worthy of his attendance, or the fee for his admittance too exorbitant ; but that no man has a right to disturb, to terrify, or to disappoint an assembly, which is supposed to be in the immediate presence of the sovereign, to whom they owe allegiance : and I challenge to single combat, whoever shall affirm the contrary.’

“ I am SIR,
“ Yours,” &c.

Flavilla, a lady who sometimes honours me with a visit, was present when I received this letter. Flavilla, though she has all the sprightliness of a coquette, has been a great reader, and is not behind those who discovered a political satire under the Rape of a Lock, in resolving a riddle or penetrating

an allegory. I put the letter into her hand, and threw myself back in my easy chair with an air of importance; 'There,' says I, 'read that; and see what rank I hold in the estimation even of those, by whom my province is mistaken.'

I fixed my eyes upon her, and waited with impatience till she had read it. But how was I disappointed to hear her cry out, 'Good Sir, your province and your importance are mistaken by none but yourself. Could not your sagacity discover this letter to be an allegory?' 'Pray, madam,' said I, 'will you be pleased to communicate to me, what you imagine to be the hidden meaning which that allegory envelopes?' 'La,' says she, 'you are so dull to day! Why, are not the comic and the tragic muse the daughters of Jupiter; and did they not, with the rest of the muses, their sisters, reside on Parnassus, a lofty hill that was watered by the Castalian spring? Were they not there visited by Apollo, the patron of all science, and in particular of poetry and music? Did they not fly westward at the approach of barbarians, who, though they left behind the glooms of the inhospitable north, yet brought with them the "Cimmerian darkness of ignorance," and scarce left any traces of science in the countries through which they passed? Did not the lovely fugitives find refuge in Britain?'—'But, pray, madam,' said I, shaking my right foot which hung over my left knee, 'will you condescend to tell me, who is the consort of the king who afforded them protection? My letter says, she was half-sister to the ladies whom you suppose to be two of the muses.' 'Who,' replied Flavilla pertly, 'but Liberty: is not Liberty the perpetual consort of the kings of Britain; and will any dispute, that liberty is derived from Jove, the parent of good?' 'Go on, Madam,' said

I. 'The great officer,' said she, 'is the lord chamberlain; the palaces are the theatres, which by royal authority are appropriated to the use of tragedy and comedy; their attendants, the players, are, indeed, the servants of the king, and are paid by the stated fees for admittance into the house. The public is the most potent and venerable body upon earth; and the town, its illegitimate offspring is insolent, capricious, and cruel: the town is perpetually insulting the players as its servants; though as servants to the town, the law considers them as enemies to society; and it is as servants to the king only, that they are permitted to exhibit public entertainments. It is to humour the town, that the necromancer harlequin has associated with tumblers and savages, to profane the place, which, under proper regulation, would, indeed, be the school of wisdom and virtue. Every one present at a theatrical performance is supposed to be in the royal presence; or at least the players are under his more immediate protection: as every man has a right in common with others to the dramatic entertainment of the evening, when he has purchased an admittance to the house, it follows that no man has a right to monopolize or to destroy it. An empty house is by the players deemed the most dreadful sign of popular disapprobation; and when the public are displeased with the entertainment that is offered them, to neglect it will be the most effectual means to procure a better: and as a full, or a thin house, will indubitably express the sentiment of a majority, the complaints of a faction should be wholly disregarded.'

Flavilla, as she concluded this speech, in which she began to grow very warm, cast her eyes upon me, and expected my reply. But as I continued to gaze with great gravity at the fire, and remained silent,

she gave me a smart stroke with her fan, accompanied with this interrogation: ' You sullen monster, why don't you speak? Do you hear me? publish the letter, with my exposition, in your next paper, or—' ' Madam,' says I, bowing, ' it shall be done.' In obedience, therefore, to her command, and in justice to myself, I lay the state of our controversy before the public, and doubt not but that we shall be both satisfied with their determination.

No. 27. TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 28, 1753.

Νυκτὸς—Αιθέρει καὶ Ἡμέραι ἐξεγένοντο.

HESIOD.

From night arose the sun-shine and the day.

THE following letter was the first voluntary contribution I received; and if it had been longer, it would have been sooner communicated to my readers. It is written in the name of a lady, to whom I am, indeed, under many obligations; to whom I owe great part of the knowledge which I have acquired, and under whose influence many of these lucubrations were written: her character is assumed by my correspondent with great art; but I discovered that it was not real, by the conclusion of the letter, in which I am invited to an intimacy that I have long enjoyed.

" TO THE ADVENTURER.

" SIR,

" WITHOUT detracting from the merits of your correspondent of Tuesday last *, whose pretensions to public regard are undoubtedly well founded, I beg leave to make your paper my channel to fame ; and am persuaded the judicious reader will admit of my claim, when he is acquainted with my history ; and notwithstanding my sister has artfully enough insinuated her superiority, and indeed hinted reflections capable of wounding the most innocent character, as the first story is generally well told, I shall appeal to the impartial examiner, and expect my share of honour from his decision.

" I shall begin then with informing you, that I am the elder, a circumstance my sister's pride made her suppress, and in the opinion of the best judges the handsomer ; this her own vanity will hardly deny, nor does she attempt to shine but in my absence. She is indeed fairer ; but dark beauties are not only more agreeable, but more durable ; and as she has little to recommend her but her face, the indifference and neglect she complains of is the less to be wondered at. Besides, the glare she affects in public, the fickleness of her behaviour, the pleasure she takes in discovering the secrets intrusted to her ; and above all, the fraud she practises by continual promises of being always the same, are sufficient reasons, why half who know her pay her so little regard.

" For my own part, ostentation is my aversion ; and my pride, which makes me fond of admiration, prevents my using a mean condescension to procure it. Though I dress well, I am never gaudy ; and

* No. 11.

when I appear in my blue robe, with gold spangles, and a crescent on my forehead, I have the satisfaction of seeing myself ogled even by philosophers. Some of my sex may think this a triumph of small importance, and prefer the unmeaning applauses of a coxcomb to the approbation of a man of understanding ; but experience, the mother of true wisdom, has long since convinced me, that real beauty is best discerned by real judges, and the addresses of a sensible lover imply the best compliment to the understanding of his mistress.

“ The affability of my temper, indeed, exposes me to the visits of all parties ; and my easiness of access too frequently engages me in the disagreeable company of fools and sharpers : nay more, sometimes I am the unwilling spectator of riot and intemperance ; but when this happens, I generally throw in some reproof, and make the libertine, though he curses me, repent his excess : nor is it the least of my praise, that my approach strikes terror to the soul of the villain.

“ I might rise in the reputation I so justly demand by recounting the many important services I have done mankind : I have conducted armies in safety, inspired politicians, rescued the distressed, and blessed the brightest eyes in Britain ; I have industriously concealed the scandal my sister has propagated ; and received, with a condescension scarce found in a rival, the wretch whom her follies had made weary of her service.

“ By this time you may be desirous of my name, and I think it no vanity to add, ambitious of my acquaintance. I formerly was a friend to the Rambler, nor will the Adventurer’s intimacy with me lessen him in the opinion of his readers. For a proof of this, a great genius of the present age courted my assistance : and in gratitude for the favours he re-

ceived from me, placed my name in the title-page of the best book in the language. After this explanation, it is almost unnecessary to subscribe myself, at your service,

“ Dec. 15, 1752.”

“ NIGHT.”

S

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ IT has been long my opinion, that a man's general reputation rather sinks than rises, upon his being first distinguished by a public encomium ; for one voice that echoes the praise, there are a hundred which, to indulge the spleen that it excites, are employed in detraction. But of this perverseness and malignity I have never remarked a stronger instance than in the effects of your recommendation of Mr. Ratsey and Mr. Woodward, two gentlemen, who almost every day, at a considerable expense, generously repeat their offers to save the poor from the miseries of an hospital, by curing them gratis, with much more ease, expedition, and safety.

“ Some persons, rather than admit the uncommon merit of these gentlemen, have invidiously represented your encomium as an irony ; and others have even ventured to deny the facts upon which it is founded. But though every paragraph which was intended to reward ingenuity is thus opposed or perverted ; yet that, in which you have inadvertently disgraced it, is, from the same motives, received in its genuine sense, and readily admitted to be true. It is denied, that Mr. Ratsey ever removed an incurable disease, and that Mr. Woodward is more successful in the cure of ruptures than the hospital surgeons ; but it is universally believed, that the youth whom you mention received no benefit from the trusses that were worn by his friends ; this, how-

ever, is a fact in which you are yourself egregiously mistaken, and which you have greatly misrepresented. You tell us, indeed, that this method deserves to be remembered for further experiments; but you insinuate, that it was among those which had been practised without success, before the patient was put under Mr. Woodward's care: on the contrary, it was directed by that great artist himself; and is one of the most useful improvements that he has made in surgery, though it is not to be depended upon alone. As an incontestable proof of your mistake, and of the mischief which it has produced, I shall recite another address to the public in the behalf of Mr. Woodward, by which it appears, that he now wears trusses for his patients himself. It is entitled, 'The humble thanks of Elizabeth Tipping, for her cure in a rupture, gratis.'

'A gentleman,' says Mrs. Tipping, 'recommended me to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and in their* goodness gave me a truss to wear; and in wearing it, to my grief, I found more pain than ever I felt before; and I must have laboured under this great misfortune all the days of my life, had not Mr. Woodward, through charity, took me under his care: by his tender compassion towards me, in giving me his powders with drops, and wearing his new-invented bandages, my pains left me.'

"It appears, therefore, that Mr. Woodward, instead of giving Mrs. Tipping a truss to wear, as the gentleman or the hospital had done, gave her only his powders with drops, and wore the truss himself. As the facts, however strange, will be attested at Mr. Russel's toy-shop in the Haymarket, and Mrs. Petro's, the corner of Spring-Gardens, it must follow

* It cannot certainly be known, whether by *their* is meant the gentleman or the hospital.

as an inevitable consequence, that when, by the old erroneous custom of applying trusses or bandages to the patient, their malady is increased, it may be wholly removed by medicaments, properly administered to them, and a truss judiciously applied to another. In Mrs. Tipping's case, indeed, there appears to have been something critical, because Mr. Woodward would trust none but himself with the management of the bandage, by which he intended to effect her cure, though the truss for his Kentish patient was worn by the minister and churchwardens of the parish. There is, however, another reason for this conduct, which I am unwilling to suggest: your paper may have discouraged others from concurring in this method of cure, by insinuating that it was troublesome, and had been practised without success. If this should be true, how have you increased the labour of this beneficent surgeon, and at the same time circumscribed his power of doing good! It is scarce possible that he should be able, by any contrivance, to wear more than ten of his bandages at one time; and how small a number is ten, compared to the multitudes that apply for his assistance!

“ Upon the whole, whatever was your intention, I am afraid your paper has produced but one good effect. As modesty is always the concomitant of merit, Mr. Ratsey no longer offers health to those who have suffered others to render their diseases incurable, but leaves them to perish, for the preservation of those that survive.

“ I am, SIR,

“ Your humble servant,

“ T. FRIENDLY.”

As it is the opinion of Mr. Friendly, that I have conferred no honour by my panegyric, I shall now attempt to effect my purpose by censure. As phy-

sic is, perhaps, the most difficult of all the sciences, no man more honours those who excel in it than myself: if I cannot, therefore, animate them in the race, I may at least clear the way about them, and afford merit a fairer chance, by lessening the number of competitors, who may obstruct others, though they cannot run themselves.

It is frequently admitted, among persons whose judgement is not otherwise contemptible, that a man without parts and without literature may practise physic with success; or, in other words, that an illiterate blockhead may be a good physician. But as this maxim appears to me to be little less formidable than a pestilence, I think I shall do considerable service to mankind if I can prevent it from spreading.

That the following argument may be more easily comprehended and remembered, I have laboured to contract it into a small compass, and to express my thoughts with the utmost plainness and perspicuity.

I. Medicines are not specific antidotes for certain diseases, which we hear distinguished by known and general names:—For,

II. Twenty persons may be ill of a fever; and this fever may be so much a different disease in each, that an application which would certainly cure one of them, would certainly kill another: so that the very efficacy of the medicine, if it is unskilfully administered, increases the danger.

III. The investigation of diseases, the discovery of their causes by their symptoms, and the adaption of the remedy, not to the disease only, with all its accidental complications, but to the habit, age, sex, and constitution of the patient, require such skill as can result only from extensive knowledge, sound judgement, and critical inquiry.

IV. This skill cannot be exerted, if the patient is not seen.

V. Gross ignorance of the propriety of language, in a man who pretends to have studied physic, is an incontestable proof of insolence and stupidity.

VI. He, therefore, who does not see the absurdity of professing to cure incurable diseases, cannot possibly have acquired sufficient knowledge to cure any.

VII. To detect a man in deliberately writing and publishing gross nonsense, in an advertisement of his medical skill, written in his native language, is to arrest 'the foe of mankind in his walk,' and to intercept the 'arrow that flies in darkness.'

This task is at present left to the Adventurer; and this task he will continue to perform, till the legislature shall take it out of his hands.

No. 28. SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 10, 1753.

*Cælo supinas si tuleris manus
Nascente Lunâ, rustica Phidyle;—
Nec pestilentem sentiet Africum
Fœcunda vitis.—*

HOR. CAR. iii. 23.

If rustic Phidyle her prayer renews,
Her artless prayer, when sacred hours return,
Her vines shall droop beneath no blighting dews,
Nor southern storms her yellow harvest burn.

THAT mankind have any natural propensity to ill, or that their minds are subject to the influence of any

invisible and malevolent being, are notions that of late have been treated with the utmost contempt and disdain. And yet I have remarked that men frequently neglect to practise those duties of religion, without which they believe the divine favour cannot be secured, though by such neglect they do not obtain any immediate advantage.

The miserable wretches who swarm in the streets of this metropolis, covered with filth and rags, pining with cold and hunger, and rotting with diseases, will be found to have a general belief, that by going to church men please God, and obtain the pardon of their sins; and yet those who expect to be relieved by the congregation, will linger at the church door till the service is at an end. In this instance, surely, they become, in their own opinion, the servants of sin, for no other wages than death. To the rich, irreligion, as well as vice, sometimes offers immediate pleasure; and it is easy to conceive why they should rather sink in a luxurious slumber on a bed of down, than kneel at the altar; but why does the beggar in the severity of winter, shiver at the porch, when he might take shelter in the aisle? If he was as near to any other building which he could as easily enter, he would not hesitate a moment; but rather than become a candidate for the blessing of God, he will forego the advantage of exciting the charity of the devout, by an appearance of devotion.

Of the duties and the privileges of religion, prayer is generally acknowledged to be the chief; and yet I am afraid, that there are few who will not be able to recollect some seasons, in which their unwillingness to pray has been more than in proportion to the labour and the time that it required; seasons in which they would have been less willing to repeat a prayer than any other composition; and rather than have spent five minutes in an address to God, would

have devoted an equal space of time wholly to the convenience of another, without any enjoyment or advantage to themselves.

These facts, I believe, will scarce be controverted by any ; and those who cannot show that they have adequate natural causes, must allow that they have some other. It also must be acknowledged, that if men are tempted to neglect the worship of God by any spiritual enemy, to worship God is by such an enemy known to be their interest ; but because I would not rest much upon this argument in favour of religion, I shall only say, that it has more force than any that I have heard against it.

I believe, indeed, there are some who, with whatever reluctance, punctually conform to the rituals of religion, as an atonement for an allowed and perpetual neglect of virtue ; who dream, that, by going to church on Sunday, they balance the account of the week, and may again lie, defraud, swear, and be drunken, with impunity. These wretches, although in spite of indignation they move my pity, I shall not here reprove, because their conduct does not only imply the grossest ignorance, but the most deplorable stupidity ; and it is hopeless to write for those, of whom it cannot be expected that they should read.

There are others, who, believing that neither virtue nor religion alone is sufficient to secure immortality, neglect religion as useless, because they cannot resolve to practise virtue : so the purchase of a telescope would be a superfluous expense to a man that is blind, though all the advantages of sight cannot be obtained without it by those who can see.

Upon these slaves of sensuality, it is to be feared little effect can be produced, by an address either to their reason or their passions, for their reason is already convinced, and their passions alarmed ; they

live in a perpetual violation of the dictates of conscience ; purposes of amendment are every moment formed and broken ; they look backward with remorse, and forward with terror ; and they accumulate guilt, even while they are anticipating judgement. Nor can I press them to put on an appearance of religion for mere temporary purposes ; not only because it would be an aggravation of their wickedness, but because it would conceal their true character, and might therefore injure society.

A man who lives apparently without religion, declares to the world that he is without virtue, however he may otherwise conceal his vices ; for when the obstacles to virtue are surmounted, the obstacles to religion are few. What should restrain him who has broken the bonds of appetite, from rising at the call of devotion ? Will not he who has accomplished a work of difficulty, secure his reward at all events, when to secure it is easy ? Will not he who has panted in the race stretch forth his hand to receive the prize ?

It may, perhaps, be expected, that from this general censure I should except those who believe that all religion is the contrivance of tyranny and cunning ; and that every human action which has Deity for its object, is enthusiastic and absurd. But of these there are few, who do not give other evidence of their want of virtue, than their neglect of religion ; and even of this few it must be acknowledged, that they have not equal motives to virtue, and therefore to say that they have not equal virtue, is only to affirm that effects are proportionate to their causes ; a proposition which, I am confident, no philosopher will deny.

By these motives, I do not mean merely the hope and fear of future reward and punishment, but such

as arise from the exercise of religious duties, both in public and in private, and especially of prayer.

I know, that concerning the operation and effects of prayer, there has been much doubtful disputation, in which innumerable metaphysical subtleties have been introduced, and the understanding has been bewildered in sophistry, and affronted with jargon. Those who have no other proofs of the fitness and advantage of prayer than are to be found among these speculations, are but little acquainted with the practice.

He who has acquired an experimental knowledge of this duty, knows that nothing so forcibly restrains from ill, as the remembrance of a recent address to Heaven for protection and assistance. After having petitioned for power to resist temptation, there is so great an incongruity in not continuing the struggle, that we blush at the thought, and persevere, lest we lose all reverence for ourselves. After fervently devoting our souls to God, we start with horror at immediate apostasy : every act of deliberate wickedness is then complicated with hypocrisy and ingratitude : it is a mockery of the Father of Mercy ; the forfeiture of that peace in which we closed our address, and a renunciation of the hope that is inspired.

For a proof of this, let every man ask himself, as in the presence of ‘ Him who searches the heart,’ whether he has never been deterred from prayer, by his fondness for some criminal gratification, which he could not with sincerity profess to give up, and which he knew he could not afterwards repeat without greater compunction. If prayer and immorality appear to be thus incompatible, prayer should not surely be lightly rejected by those, who contend that moral virtue is the summit of human perfection ; nor should it be encumbered with such circumstances, as

must inevitably render it less easy and less frequent : it should be considered as the wings of the soul, and should be always ready, when a sudden impulse prompts her, to spring up to God. We should not think it always necessary to be either in a church, or in our closet, to express joy, love, desire, trust, reverence, or complacency, in the fervour of a silent ejaculation. Adoration, hope, and even a petition, may be conceived in a moment, and the desire of the heart may ascend, without words, to ‘ Him by whom our thoughts are known afar off.’ He who considers himself as perpetually in the presence of the Almighty, need not fear that gratitude or homage can ever be ill-timed, or that it is profane thus to worship in any circumstances that are not criminal.

There is no preservative from vice, equal to this habitual and constant intercourse with God ; neither does any thing equally alleviate distress, or heighten prosperity : in distress it sustains us with hope, and in prosperity it adds to every other enjoyment the delight of gratitude.

Let those, therefore, who have rejected religion, as they have given up incontestable advantages, try whether they cannot yet be recovered ; let them review the arguments by which their judgement has been determined, and see whether they compel the assent of reason ; and let those who, upon this recollection, perceive, that though they have professed infidelity, they do indeed believe and tremble, no longer sacrifice happiness to folly, but pursue that wisdom ‘ whose ways are pleasantness and peace.’

No. 29. TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 13, 1753.

— *Damnosa senem iuvat alea, ludit et hæres.*

JUV. SAT. XIV. 4.

If gaming does an aged sire entice,
Then my young master swiftly learns the vice,
And shakes, in hanging sleeves, the little box and dice.

DRYDEN.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ IT is a remark of some philosophers, that there is a malignity in human nature, which urges every man to depress him who is already sinking. The gamester is a character, at which the artillery of the legislature has been long levelled: the practice of his profession has been rendered extremely difficult, and the instruments of it have been destroyed wherever they could be found; he has been persecuted by justices, constables, and watchmen; he has languished in Newgate, and toiled in Bridewell. Under this accumulated distress, he is not the object of pity, but contempt; every mouth is open against him; he is cursed by the mechanic and the trader, derided by wits, and hooted by the mob. In defence of this injured character, which I have long borne, and of which I am not yet ashamed, permit me to appear in your paper.

“ In the first place, Sir, the gamester is a gentleman; and though he has been insulted by beggars and cits, the polite world is still in his interest; and

he has still friends at Westminster, from the gray-headed general to the beardless senator. With the character of a gentleman, there is but one vice which is now believed to be wholly incompatible; and such is the malice of our enemies, that we have been degraded by the imputation of it, and our ruling passion is said to be avarice.

“ But, can he be avaricious who trusts his whole property to chance? who immediately circulates what he wins, with a liberality that has been censured by others as profusion? Can avarice be his motive to play, who, with twenty thousand pounds in the funds, sits down with a man whose whole estate he knows to be in his pocket, and to amount to no more than ten pieces? As the love of money appears incontestably not to govern one of these persons, it cannot be proved to govern the other. The charge of avarice is, indeed, so ridiculous and absurd, that I am ashamed of an attempt to confute it.

“ This charge might with great justice be retorted upon trade, which, when put in competition with gaming, must appear to great disadvantage. Trade has besides introduced all the superfluities that have enervated and corrupted mankind. Trade has even produced opposite evils; it has pampered luxury, and wearied labour; but gaming has done neither.

“ Trade, indeed, circulates property; but property might with greater advantage be circulated by gaming. If it be asked, how the persons employed in this delightful circulation of property, are to be furnished with the necessaries of life, when trade is at an end? I answer, that the necessaries of life, in the estimation of virtue and the gamester, are few; a sheep-skin, a hovel, and a dice-box, would furnish the gamester with sufficient apparel, shelter, and entertainment; and with these he would be as

happy as he is now ; for he has no power of acquiring happiness that is not exerted in play, and of other happiness he has indeed no conception.

“ If play was then universally pursued as at once comprehending all business and all pleasure, one man might not only grow rich and another poor, but the same person might alternately pass through all the vicissitudes of fortune, while he sat upon the ground in the sun, without toiling in the manufactory or sweating at the forge, without the perplexity of accounts or the perils of a voyage.

“ If it be again asked when life is reduced to this state of primitive simplicity, what would be the advantage of wealth ? I answer, the same as it is at present to those who possess more than they spend, a consciousness that they are wealthy ; and those who are capable of more exalted felicity, would enjoy in the acquisition the transport of winning, without considering money to have any power, quality, or use, but as a stake.

“ These, indeed, are Utopian scenes ; and I return, with a sigh, to vindicate my profession from other imputations, which are equally false and injurious. It has been said that we are strangers to reciprocal felicity ; and that the happiness of one gamester is produced by the misery of another, the pain of him who loses being always proportioned to the pleasure of the winner. But this is only the cavil of popular prejudice. If I am happy, what is it to me who else is miserable ? Every man, whatever he may pretend, is concerned only for himself ; and might, consistent with right reason, cut any other man's throat if he could escape punishment, and secure to himself any advantage by the act. If any of your readers have still scruples, and desire to see this doctrine further illustrated, I refer them to the great Dr. Mandeville's Fable of the Bees.

“ Among other enemies, that have been encouraged to fall upon the gamester in his distress, is bigotry or religion ; for I consider both these terms as expressions of the same idea. Bigotry, then, accuses us with exercising our employment on a Sunday ; but this accusation is the effect of such complicated folly, ignorance, and malice, that it could have had no other author. Not to insist that a gentleman is under no moral obligation to regard one day more than another, is he to be insulted for doing that, which has a direct tendency to destroy luxury root and branch, on a Sunday ? Shall virtue, in this enlightened age, be given up to ceremony ; and patriotism be stigmatized as impiety ? I have, on every other article, been able to keep my temper ; but I can never hear the cant of bigotry with patience.

“ There is, however, another charge, which I shall not obviate as an imputation of profaneness, but of folly. It is said that we utter the most horrid oaths and imprecations ; that we invoke beings whom we do not believe to exist, and denounce curses that can never be fulfilled. This has, indeed, been practised in our assemblies ; but by those only who are novices in the profession : for among other advantages that arise from gaming, is such a silent acquiescence in the will of fortune, as would do honour to a stoic ; or, at least a calm philosophical immutability of countenance, by which all that passes in the bosom is concealed.

“ This acquisition, it must be confessed, requires some parts, and long practice ; but there have been many illustrious examples of it among us. A gentleman, my particular friend, who had the honour to be many years an eminent gamester, being without money, committed a robbery upon the highway, to procure another stake, that he might return to his

profession. It happened unfortunately that he was taken ; and though he had great interest with some persons that shall be nameless, yet he was convicted and hanged. This gentleman's ill luck continued all the while he was in gaol ; so that he was compelled to dispose of his body to the surgeons, and lost the money to a friend who visited him in the cells, the night before execution. He appeared, however, next morning with great composure ; no reflection on the past, no anticipation of the future, caused him once to change countenance during his passage to the gallows ; and though he was about to receive death from a greasy scoundrel, whom he knew once to have been a butcher, yet he swore but two oaths in the cart ; and was so indifferent as to what should afterwards befall him, that he bravely refused to say Amen to the prayers.

“ If, by your communication of these hints, the clamour of slander shall be silenced, and the true character of a gamester shall be more generally known,—I have secrets, which may be communicated *entre nous*,—and the next dead set—you understand me—I am a man of honour, and you may command,

“ SIR, YOURS, &c.

“ TIM. COGDIE.”

No. 30. SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 17, 1753.

Felices ter et ampliùs

Quos irrupta tenet copula : nec malis

Divulsus querimoniis

Supremâ citiùs solvet amor die.

HOR. CAR. i. 13. 17.

Thrice happy they, in pure delights
 Whom Love with mutual bonds unites ;
 Unbroken by complaints or strife,
 And binding each to each for life.

FRANCIS.

THOUGH I devote this lucubration to the ladies, yet there are some parts of it which I hope will not be wholly useless to the gentlemen; and, perhaps, both may expect to be addressed upon a subject, which to both is of equal importance; especially after I have admitted the public recommendation of it by my correspondent Mr. Townly.

It has been universally allowed, and with great reason, that between persons who marry there should be some degree of equality, with respect to age and condition. Those who violate a known truth, deserve the infelicity they incur: I shall, therefore, only labour to preserve innocence by detecting error.

With the ladies it is a kind of general maxim, that 'the best husband is a reformed rake;' a maxim which they have probably derived from comedies and novels, in which such a husband is commonly the reward of female merit. But the belief of this maxim is an incontestable proof, that with the true character of a rake the ladies are wholly unacquainted. 'They have,' indeed, 'heard of a wild young gentleman, who would rake about the town, and take up his lodging at a bagnio; who had told many a girl a pretty story that was fool enough to believe him; and had a right to many a child that did not call him father: but that in some of these frolics he thought no harm, and for others he had sufficiently suffered.' But let the Adventurer be believed, these are words of dreadful import, and should always be thus understood:

'To rake about town, and lodge at a bagnio, is to associate with the vilest and most abandoned of

human beings; it is to become familiar with blasphemy and lewdness, and frequently to sport with the most deplorable misery: to tell pretty stories to credulous girls, is to deceive the simplicity of innocence by cunning and falsehood: to be the father of a nameless progeny, is to desert those whose tears only can implore the protection to which, of all others, they have the strongest and the tenderest claim; it is more than to be a man without affection, it is to be a brute without instinct. To think no harm in some of these frolics, is to have worn out all sensibility of the difference between right and wrong; and to have suffered for others, is to have a body contaminated with diseases, which, in some degree, are certainly transmitted to posterity.'

It is to be hoped, that the mere exhibition of this picture will be sufficient to deter the ladies from precluding happiness by marrying the original; and from discouraging virtue, by making vice necessary to the character which they prefer.

But they frequently act upon another principle, which, though not equally fatal and absurd, may yet produce great infelicity.

When the rake is excluded, it will be generally supposed, that superior intellectual abilities ought always to determine the choice. 'A man of fine sense' is, indeed, a character of great dignity; and the ladies have always been advised to prefer this to every other, as it includes a capacity to bestow 'that refined, exalted, and permanent felicity, which alone is worthy of a rational being.' But I think it probable that this advice, however specious, has been often given for no other reason than because to give it flattered the vanity of the writer, who fondly believed he was drawing his own character, and exciting the envy and admiration of his readers. This advice, however, the ladies universally affect to ap-

prove, and probably for a similar reason; since every one imagines, that to hold intellectual excellence in high estimation is to demonstrate that she possesses it.

As he that would persuade should be scrupulously careful not to offend, I will not insinuate that there are any ladies, by whom the peculiar beauties of an exalted understanding cannot be discerned, and who have not, therefore, a capacity for half the pleasure which it can bestow. And yet, I think, there is another excellence which is much more essential to conjugal felicity, good nature.

I know that good nature has, like Socrates, been ridiculed in the habit of folly; and that folly has been dignified by the name of good nature. But by good nature, I do not mean that flexible imbecility of mind which complies with every request, and inclines a man at once to accompany an acquaintance to a brothel at the expense of his health, and to keep an equipage for a wife at the expense of his estate. Persons of this disposition have seldom more benevolence than fortitude, and frequently perpetrate deliberate cruelty.

In true good nature, there is neither the acrimony of spleen, nor the sullenness of malice; it is neither clamorous nor fretful, neither easy to be offended, nor impatient to revenge; it is a tender sensibility, a participation of the pains and pleasures of others; and is, therefore, a forcible and constant motive to communicate happiness and alleviate misery.

As human nature is, from whatever cause, in a state of great imperfection, it is surely to be desired, that a person whom it is most our interest to please, should not see more of this imperfection than we do ourselves.

I shall, perhaps, be told, that 'a man of sense can never use a woman ill.' The latter part of this pro-

position is a phrase of very extensive and various signification ; whether a man of sense can ' use a woman ill, I will not inquire, but I shall endeavour to show, that he may make her extremely wretched.

Persons of keen penetration and great delicacy of sentiment, as they must necessarily be more frequently offended than others ; so, as a punishment for the offence, they can inflict more exquisite pain, because they can wound with more poignant reproach : and by him whom good nature does not restrain from retaliating the pain that he feels, the offence, whether voluntary or not, will always be thus punished.

If this punishment is suffered with silence, confusion, and tears, it is possible that the tyrant may relent ; but this, like the remorse of a murderer, is too late ; the dread of incurring the same anguish by a like fault, will substitute for the smile of cheerfulness, that sunshine of beauty, the glooms of doubt, solicitude, and anxiety. The offence will, notwithstanding, be again repeated ; the punishment, the distress, and the remorse will again return ; because error is involuntary, and anger is not restrained. If the reproach is retorted, and whether it was deserved becomes the subject of debate ; the consequences are yet more dreadful : after a vain attempt to show an incongruity, which can no more be perceived than sounds by the deaf, the husband will be insulted for causeless and capricious displeasure, and the wife for folly, perverseness, and obstinacy. In these circumstances, what will become of ' the refined, the exalted, and the permanent felicity, which alone is worthy of reasonable beings, and which elevated genius only can bestow ?'

That this conduct is, by a man of sense, known to be wrong, I am content to allow : but it must also be granted, that the discernment of wrong is not

always a propensity to right ; and that if pain was never inflicted, but when it was known to produce salutary effects, mankind would be much more happy than they are.

Good nature, therefore, if intellectual excellence cannot atone for the want of it, must be admitted as the highest personal merit. If without it, wisdom is not kind ; without it, folly must be brutal. Let it, therefore, be once more repeated, ‘ The quality most essential to conjugal felicity is good nature.’ And, surely, whatever accidental difference there may happen to be in the conceptions or judgement of a husband and wife, if neither can give pain or pleasure without feeling it themselves, it is easy to perceive which sensation they will concur to produce.

It may now be expected that I should give some general rules, by which the ladies may discover the disposition of those by whom they are addressed : but it is extremely difficult to detect malevolence amidst the assiduities of courtship, and to distinguish the man under that almost inscrutable disguise, the lover. Good nature, however, is not indicated by the fulsome fawning of a perpetual grin, the loud laughter which almost anticipates the jest, or the constant echo of every sentiment ; neither is it safe to trust the appearance of profuse liberality or busy officiousness. Let it rather be remarked, how the lover is affected by incidents in which the lady is not concerned ; what is his behaviour to his immediate dependents, and whether they approach him with a slavish timidity, or with the cheerful reverence of voluntary servitude. Is he ever merry at the expense of another ? or does he ever attempt thus to excite mirth in his mistress ? Does he mention the absent with candour, and behave to those who are present with a manly complacency ? By a diligent attendance to these

circumstances, perhaps a probable judgement may be formed of his character.

To conclude with a general remark, good nature is not of less importance to ourselves than to others. The morose and petulant first feel the anguish that they give: reproach, revilings, and invective, are but the overflowings of their own infelicity, and are constantly again forced back upon their source. Sweetness of temper is not, indeed, an acquired, but a natural excellence; and, therefore, to recommend it to those who have it not, may be deemed rather an insult than advice. But let that which in happier natures is instinct, in these be reason; let them pursue the same conduct, impelled by a nobler motive. As the sourness of the crab enhances the value of the graft, so that which on its parent plant is good nature, will, on a less kindly stock, be improved into virtue. No action by which others receive pleasure or pain, is indifferent: the sacred rule, ‘Do that to others which ye would that others should do to you,’ extends to every deed; and ‘every word shall be brought into judgement.’

No. 31. TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 20, 1753.

*Invidiâ Siculi non invenere tyranni
Majus tormentum.—*

HOR. EPIST. i. 2. 58.

Nor could Sicilia's tyrants ever find
A greater torment than an envious mind.

FRANCIS.

SOON after the expiration of that golden age, in which perpetual and spontaneous plenty precluded all temptation to violence and fraud, Apollo, the god of wisdom, of eloquence, and music, became enamoured of one of the nymphs who graced the train of Diana. The nymph, whose name time has not preserved with her story, was at first inflexible ; but the suit which her chastity refused, her vanity still continued to permit : and thus, though wisdom, eloquence, and music, were ineffectual, yet perseverance prevailed. The pride of virtue was imperceptibly softened : and the sense of guilt had been so often lost in the anticipation of delight, that it did not always return : to this delight there remained no obstacle but the fear of shame ; and the fear of shame, as desire perpetually increased, was at last surmounted.

Apollo perceived and pursued his advantage ; and the nymph silently consented to an assignation ; the place was a grotto far sequestered from the path of the traveller, and the time was midnight.

When nature no longer lavished her bounty upon idleness, and the fruits of the earth were bestowed only upon labour ; when the harvest and the vintage ceased to be common, and the bounds of property were set up ; many vices under human forms became inhabitants of the earth, and associated with mankind. Of some the external appearance was pleasing, and their qualities were not immediately discovered. Among these vices was Envy : Envy, indeed, was never lovely ; but she was then young, nor was the malignity of her mind yet expressed in her person.

As Apollo was enamoured of the nymph, Envy was enamoured of Apollo : she watched his descent, therefore, with all the impatience of desire ; and though she knew her own passion to be hopeless, yet the discovery of his addresses to another, distracted her with jealousy : she was always busied to procure

intelligence which could only increase her torment ; and was perpetually contemplating the happiness which she despaired to enjoy.

It happened that the assignation of the lovers was overheard by Echo, and by Echo repeated to Envy. This intelligence roused her to a yet keener sensibility of misery : to intercept the happiness of a rival was the first object of her wish ; and the next moment she conceived a design of securing that happiness to herself. To effect both these purposes, a thousand projects had been, by turns, contrived, examined, and rejected ; her mind was more violently agitated, in proportion as the time drew more near ; and after all the toil of thinking had ended in despair, an expedient suddenly started into her mind, which she perceived at once to be simple and easy ; she wondered how it had been before overlooked, and resolved immediately to put it in execution.

It was within one hour of midnight, when the nymph took her way to the grotto. She was now pale with remorse, and now flushed with shame : she hesitated ; her bosom again beat with anticipated delight ; she trembled, and went forward. Envy perceived her at a distance ; and cast round her a thick cloud, which scarce the beams of Phœbus himself could have dissipated. The nymph looked round for the grotto, but suddenly perceived herself to be involved in impenetrable darkness ; she could discover neither the sky above her, nor the ground on which she stood : she stopped short, terrified and astonished ; desire was chilled in her veins, and she shuddered at the temerity of her purpose.

In this dreadful moment, she had no hope of deliverance, but from the power whose laws she had been about to violate ; and she, therefore, addressed this prayer to Diana : ‘ Chaste queen of irreproachable delight ! who, though my mind had renounced

thy influence, hast yet, by this omen, preserved me from corporal dishonour ; O ! guide me in safety through the terrors of this guilty night : let me once more be permitted to pursue the chace at thy side ; and to mingle with the happy virgins, whom Cheerfulness, the daughter of Innocence, assembles at thy bower !' As she uttered this prayer, she hastily turned about ; and the moment she made an effort to go back, her prayer was granted ; the gloom that surrounded her was dissipated ; and she again perceived the mild radiance of her queen tremble upon the foliage of the trees, and chequer the path before her with a silver light. She now sprang forward, impelled by that joy which her deliverance had inspired ; her speed was no longer restrained by the timidity of guilt ; the solitary way was repassed in a moment ; and her desire to return had been so ardent, that she could scarce believe it to be accomplished.

In the mean time, Envy had entered the grotto, and was expecting Apollo : she heard him approach with a tumult of passions, in which pain was predominant ; and she received him in silence and confusion, which otherwise she would have found it difficult to feign.

When the momentary transport which she had thus obtained was at an end, she perceived that it had been too dearly purchased with safety : she reflected upon her situation with terror ; and wished, too late, that the nymph, whose pleasure she had intercepted, had received it in her stead, as it would have been more than counterbalanced by a small proportion of her pain : her pain was not, however, produced by regretting the loss of innocence, but by anticipating the punishment of guilt.

Apollo, who knew not how wretched and malignant a being he had clasped to his bosom, whispered a thousand tender sentiments, and urged her to re-

ply. Envy was still silent ; but knowing that she could not in these circumstances continue long undetected, she suddenly collected all her forces, and sprang from him, hoping to have escaped unknown in the darkness of the night : but just as she reached the entrance of the grotto, he again caught her in his arms. Envy shrieked in the anguish of despair ; and the god himself started back with astonishment : he would not, however, quit his hold of the fugitive ; and Diana, that she might not lose an opportunity to punish incontinence, darted her rays directly upon the place. Apollo discovered the features of Envy, and turned from her with abhorrence. After a moment's recollection, looking again sternly upon her, ' Loathed and detested as thou art,' said he, ' I cannot destroy thee, for thou art immortal as the felicity of heaven : and I wish not to destroy thee, for immortality is thy curse. But may my arms again embrace thee, and may thy bosom be again pressed to mine, if thy power thus to profane the delights of love end not this moment for ever : henceforth thy face shall be deformed with the characteristics of want and age, and snakes instead of hair shall be the covering of thy head ; thy breasts shall be lengthened to thy waist, and thy skin shall be suffused with gall.' While he was yet speaking, the freshness of youth faded from her cheeks ; her eyes sunk inward ; her tresses, that flowed in loose ringlets upon her shoulders, were suddenly contracted ; and wreathing themselves in various contortions, a brood of serpents hissed round her head ; her flesh became flaccid, her skin appeared shrivelled and yellow, and her whole form expressed at once malignity and wretchedness.

Thus changed, she fled from the presence of Apollo : but she carried with her not a memorial of her crime only, but of that pleasure which her punishment had rendered it impossible to repeat. A

child, which she regarded as at once her glory and her shame, was at length born, and afterwards known among mankind by the name of Cunning.

In Cunning, the qualities both of the father and the mother, as far as they are compatible, are united. As the progeny of Envy, he regards whatever is amiable and good with malignity ; the end that he proposes, therefore, is always the gratification of vice : but he inherits so much of his father's wisdom, that he frequently pursues that end by the most effectual means.

All, therefore, whom Wisdom would disdain to counsel, apply to Cunning. But of the votaries to Cunning, even those who succeed are disappointed : they do, indeed, frequently obtain the immediate object of their wish, but they are still restless and unsatisfied ; as the statesman, after he has gratified his ambition, still sighs in vain for felicity.

No. 32. SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 24, 1753.

*Mundæ—parvo sub lare pauperum
Cænæ, sine aulæis et ostro,
Sollicitam explicuère frontem.*

HOR. CAR. iii. 29. 14.

To frugal treats and humble cells,
With grateful change the wealthy fly,
Where health-preserving plainness dwells,
Far from the carpet's gaudy eye.
Such scenes have charm'd the pangs of care,
And smooth'd the clouded forehead of despair.

FRANCIS.

OMAR, the hermit of the mountain Aubukabis, which rises on the east of Mecca, and overlooks the

city, found one evening a man sitting pensive and alone, within a few paces of his cell. Omar regarded him with attention, and perceived that his looks were wild and haggard, and that his body was feeble and emaciated: the man also seemed to gaze stedfastly on Omar: but such was the abstraction of his mind, that his eye did not immediately take cognizance of its object. In the moment of recollection he started as from a dream, he covered his face in confusion, and bowed himself to the ground. ‘Son of affliction,’ said Omar, ‘who art thou, and what is thy distress?’—‘My name,’ replied the stranger, ‘is Hassan, and I am a native of this city; the angel of adversity has laid his hand upon me; and the wretch whom thine eye compassionates thou canst not deliver.’—‘To deliver thee,’ said Omar, ‘belongs to Him only, from whom we should receive, with humility, both good and evil; yet hide not thy life from me; for the burthen which I cannot remove, I may, at least, enable thee to sustain.’ Hassan fixed his eyes upon the ground, and remained some time silent; then fetching a deep sigh, he looked up at the hermit, and thus complied with his request.

‘It is now six years, since our mighty lord the caliph Almalic, whose memory be blessed, first came privately to worship in the temple of the holy city. The blessings which he petitioned of the prophet, as the prophet’s vicegerent he was diligent to dispense; in the intervals of his devotion, therefore, he went about the city, relieving distress, and restraining oppression: the widow smiled under his protection, and the weakness of age and infancy was sustained by his bounty. I, who dreaded no evil but sickness, and expected no good beyond the reward of my labour, was singing at my work, when Almalic entered my dwelling. He looked round with a smile of complacency; perceiving that though it was mean it was

neat, and that though I was poor I appeared to be content. As his habit was that of a pilgrim, I hastened to receive him with such hospitality as was in my power ; and my cheerfulness was rather increased than restrained by his presence. After he had accepted some coffee, he asked me many questions ; and though by my answers I always endeavoured to excite him to mirth, yet I perceived that he grew thoughtful, and eyed me with a placid but fixed attention. I suspected that he had some knowledge of me, and therefore inquired his country and his name. ‘ Hassan,’ said he, ‘ I have raised thy curiosity, and it shall be satisfied ; he who now talks with thee is Almalic, the sovereign of the faithful, whose seat is the throne of Medina, and whose commission is from above.’ These words struck me dumb with astonishment, though I had some doubt of their truth : but Almalic, throwing back his garment, discovered the peculiarity of his vest, and put the royal signet upon his finger. I then started up, and was about to prostrate myself before him, but he prevented me : ‘ Hassan,’ said he, ‘ forbear ; thou art greater than I, and from thee I have at once derived humility and wisdom.’ I answered, ‘ Mock not thy servant, who is but as a worm before thee : life and death are in thy hand, and happiness and misery are the daughters of thy will.’ ‘ Hassan,’ he replied, ‘ I can no otherwise give life or happiness than by not taking them away : thou art thyself beyond the reach of my bounty, and possessed of felicity which I can neither communicate nor obtain. My influence over others, fills my bosom with perpetual solicitude and anxiety ; and yet my influence over others extends only to their vices, whether I would reward or punish. By the bow-string I can repress violence and fraud ; and by the delegation of power I can transfer the insatiable wishes of avarice and ambition from one object

to another ; but with respect to virtue, I am impotent : if I could reward it, I would reward it in thee. Thou art content, and hast, therefore, neither avarice nor ambition : to exalt thee, would destroy the simplicity of thy life, and diminish that happiness which I have no power either to increase or to continue.' He then rose up, and, commanding me not to disclose his secret, departed.

' As soon as I recovered from the confusion and astonishment in which the caliph left me, I began to regret that my behaviour had intercepted his bounty ; and accused that cheerfulness of folly, which was the concomitant of poverty and labour. I now repined at the obscurity of my station, which my former insensibility had perpetuated : I neglected my labour, because I despised the reward : I spent the day in idleness, forming romantic projects to recover the advantages which I had lost ; and at night, instead of losing myself in that sweet and refreshing sleep, from which I used to rise with new health, cheerfulness, and vigour, I dreamed of splendid habits and a numerous retinue, of gardens, palaces, eunuchs, and women, and waked only to regret the illusions that had vanished. My health was at length impaired by the inquietude of my mind ; I sold all my moveables for subsistence : and reserved only a mattress, upon which I sometimes lay from one night to another.

' In the first moon of the following year, the caliph came again to Mecca, with the same secrecy, and for the same purposes. He was willing once more to see the man, whom he considered as deriving felicity from himself. But he found me, not singing at my work, ruddy with health, and vivid with cheerfulness ; but pale and dejected, sitting on the ground, and chewing opium, which contributed to substitute the phantoms of imagination for the reali-

ties of greatness. He entered with a kind of joyful impatience in his countenance, which, the moment he beheld me, was changed to a mixture of wonder and pity. I had often wished for another opportunity to address the caliph; yet I was confounded at his presence, and, throwing myself at his feet, I laid my hand upon my head, and was speechless. ‘Hassan,’ said he, ‘what canst thou have lost, whose wealth was the labour of thy own hand; and what can have made thee sad, the spring of whose joy was in thy own bosom? What evil hath befallen thee? Speak, and if I can remove it, thou art happy.’ I was now encouraged to look up, and I replied, ‘Let my Lord forgive the presumption of his servant, who rather than utter a falsehood would be dumb for ever. I am become wretched by the loss of that which I never possessed: thou hast raised wishes which indeed I am not worthy thou shouldst satisfy: but why should it be thought that he who was happy in obscurity and indigence, would not have been rendered more happy by eminence and wealth?’

‘When I had finished this speech, Almalic stood some moments in suspense, and I continued prostrate before him. ‘Hassan,’ said he, ‘I perceive, not with indignation but regret, that I mistook thy character; I now discover avarice and ambition in thy heart, which lay torpid only because their objects were too remote to rouse them. I cannot, therefore, invest thee with authority, because I would not subject my people to oppression; and because I would not be compelled to punish thee for crimes which I first enabled thee to commit. But as I have taken from thee that which I cannot restore, I will at least gratify the wishes that I excited, lest thy heart accuse me of injustice, and thou continue still a stranger to thyself. Arise, therefore, and follow

me.' I sprung from the ground as it were with the wings of an eagle ; I kissed the hem of his garment in an ecstasy of gratitude and joy ; and when I went out of my house, my heart leaped as if I had escaped from the den of a lion. I followed Almalic to the caravansera, in which he lodged ; and after he had fulfilled his vows, he took me with him to Medina. He gave me an apartment in the seraglio ; I was attended by his own servants ; my provisions were sent from his own table ; and I received every week a sum from his treasury, which exceeded the most romantic of my expectations. But I soon discovered, that no dainty was so tasteful as the food to which labour procured an appetite ; no slumbers so sweet as those which weariness invited ; and no time so well enjoyed as that in which diligence is expecting its reward. I remembered these enjoyments with regret ; and while I was sighing in the midst of superfluities, which, though they encumbered life, yet I could not give up, they were suddenly taken away.

' Almalic, in the midst of the glory of his kingdom, and in the full vigour of his life, expired suddenly in the bath ; such, thou knowest was the destiny which the Almighty had written upon his head.

' His son Aububeker, who succeeded to the throne, was incensed against me, by some who regarded me at once with contempt and envy : he suddenly withdrew my pension, and commanded that I should be expelled the palace ; a command which my enemies executed with so much rigour, that within twelve hours I found myself in the streets of Medina, indigent and friendless, exposed to hunger and derision, with all the habits of luxury, and all the sensibility of pride. O ! let not thy heart despise me, thou whom experience has not taught, that it is misery to lose that which it is not happiness to pos-

sess. O! that for me this lesson had not been written on the tablets of Providence! I have travelled from Medina to Mecca: but I cannot fly from myself. How different are the states in which I have been placed! The remembrance of both is bitter; for the pleasures of neither can return.' Hassan, having thus ended his story, smote his hands together, and, looking upward, burst into tears.

Omar, having waited till this agony was past, went to him, and taking him by the hand, 'My son,' said he, 'more is yet in thy power than Almalic could give, or Aububeker take away. The lesson of thy life the prophet has in mercy appointed me to explain.

'Thou wast once content with poverty and labour, only because they were become habitual, and ease and affluence were placed beyond thy hope; for when ease and affluence approached thee, thou wast content with poverty and labour no more. That which then became the object was also the bound of thy hope; and he, whose utmost hope is disappointed, must inevitably be wretched. If thy supreme desire had been the delights of Paradise, and thou hadst believed that by the tenor of thy life these delights had been secured, as more could not have been given thee, thou wouldst not have regretted that less was not offered. The content which was once enjoyed was but the lethargy of the soul; and the distress which is now suffered, will but quicken it to action. Depart, therefore, and be thankful for all things: put thy trust in Him who alone can gratify the wish of reason, and satisfy the soul with good: fix thy hope upon that portion, in comparison of which the world is as the drop of the bucket, and the dust of the balance. Return, my son, to thy labour; thy food shall be again tasteful, and

thy rest shall be sweet ; to thy content also will be added stability, when it depends not upon that which is possessed upon earth, but upon that which is expected in heaven.'

Hassan, upon whose mind the angel of instruction impressed the counsel of Omar, hastened to prostrate himself in the temple of the prophet. Peace dawned upon his mind like the radiance of the morning : he returned to his labour with cheerfulness ; his devotion became fervent and habitual ; and the latter days of Hassan were happier than the first.

No. 33. TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 27, 1753.

— *Latet anguis in herba.*

VIRG. ECL. iii. 93.

Within the grass conceal'd a serpent lies.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ As the view of public undertakings should be the public good, no foible that is prejudicial to society can be too trifling to be animadverted upon. I shall, therefore, without any further apology, lay before you one of the greatest impediments to the pleasure of conversation : an artful manner of conveying keen reproaches and harsh satires, under the disguise of discoursing on general subjects, which seem quite foreign to any thing that may concern

the company. Thus, instead of endeavouring to entertain each other with cheerful good humour, most conversations are carried on, as Hudibras says,

With words, far bitterer than wormwood,
That would in Job or Grizzel stir mood.

“ It is an old and a just observation, that no situation can well be less entertaining, than that of a third person to lovers; yet while decency is preserved, which is generally the case before marriage, and by sensible well-bred people afterwards; even in this situation, the mind that is stored with any images of its own, may amuse itself; and the heart that is fraught with any good nature may find some satisfaction in considering the pleasure which the fond lovers enjoy in the company of each other. But from the uneasiness of being a third person to quarrellers, there is no relief: your own thoughts are broke in upon by the jarring discord of your companions; and they will neither contribute to your entertainment, nor even suffer you to retain the tranquillity of your own bosom.

“ Amongst the vulgar, where the men vent their passions by swearing, and the women by scolding or crying, their quarrels are generally soon made up; nor does any anger remain after reconciliation. But in higher life, where such efforts are restrained by good breeding, and where people have learned to disguise, not to subdue their passions, an inveterate rancour often lies corroding in the breast, and generally produces all the effects of inexorable malice.

“ People consider not, that by family repartees and oblique reflections on each other, the very inmost secrets of their lives are disclosed to their common acquaintance; and that they oftentimes inconsiderately lay open to their worst enemies, faults and imperfections in themselves and their relations, which

they would take pains to conceal from their dearest friends.

“ To give you a full idea of what I mean, I send you a history of my life and adventures for one day ; and I wish I could say it was the only one in which I have been witness to such disagreeable scenes as are here represented.

“ In the morning I breakfasted with two young ladies. Miss Harriet, the elder sister, was about the age of nineteen, and Miss Fanny, the youngest, not quite seventeen. Their parents are able amply to provide for them ; and have spared no cost in masters of every kind, in order to give them all fashionable female accomplishments. Ever since they have quitted the nursery, they have been indulged in seeing their own company in Miss Harriet’s dressing-room, which is finished and adorned with great elegance of taste and profusion of expense. They are both possessed of no small share of beauty, with so much quickness of apprehension and ready wit, as might, if rightly applied, render them extremely entertaining. Not one real misfortune can they yet have met with, to sour their tempers or suppress their vivacity : yet I could plainly see, that they were very far from being happy, and that their unhappiness arose from their continual bickerings with each other. After breakfast, Miss Fanny took up a volume of Shakspeare’s plays that lay in the window, and out of the *Midsummer Night’s Dream*, read the following part of a speech which Helena makes to her friend *Hermia* in the third Act :

Injurious *Hermia*, most ungrateful maid !
Have you conspired, have you with these contrived,
To bait me with this foul derision ?
Is all the counsel that we two have shared,
The sisters’ vows, the hours that we have spent,
When we have chid the hasty-footed time
For parting us ; O ! and is all forgot !

“ Then laying down the book with the tears half starting from her eyes, she looked earnestly at her sister, and, in a tone more theatrical than I wish to hear off the stage, cried out, ‘ Oh ! wretched Helena, unhappy maid ! I wonder not that in your circumstances you imagined that every word was intended as an insult ; since no doubt you had often experienced such inhuman treatment.’ Miss Harriet with some warmth answered, ‘ You should remember, sister, that Helena was a foolish weak girl, fond of a man that despised her ; and it was kind of any body to endeavour to cure her of such a mean-spirited passion.’

“ Fanny. ’Tis always cruel, sister, to insult the wretched.

“ Harriet. Those that are miserable by their own folly, miss Fanny, will call every thing insult and reproach, that tends not to soothe and encourage them in a silly passion.

“ Fanny. If love is a silly passion, miss Harriet, I know some mighty wise people that have felt its power.

“ Harriet. I don’t say love is a silly passion, where it is properly placed · but I know, madam, that a headstrong young girl will always be angry with every one that advises her for her own good.

“ Fanny. And I know, also, madam—

“ As soon as the affectionate name of sister was dropped, and the ceremony of miss supplied its place, I even then began to fear, lest ceremony would also undergo the same fate, and that passion at last would introduce open rudeness : but the word madam, doubly retorted, no sooner reached my ears, than trembling for the event, I interrupted the dialogue by taking my leave : and I doubt not but any one from this sketch may easily be able to paint in what

manner these young ladies pass most of their hours together.

“ From hence I went to visit three cousins, who although they had moderate independent fortunes, yet had for some years lived together as one family. They were women of an obscure and low education, but commonly reputed good-natured. I took it for granted, therefore, that I should meet with some harmony amongst them: but by their conversation I soon found, that they continued under the same roof for no other reason, but because each fancied herself obliged to it she knew not why, and could not tell how to extricate herself from imaginary chains.

“ Whatever conversation I began with a design of amusing them, was interrupted by their all talking at once upon the subject which seemed uppermost in their minds; and proving to a demonstration, that one person could live by herself much cheaper than with a companion; and each separately declared, that she could live for a mere trifle, was it not for expensive connexions. Then running through every branch of housekeeping, each inveighed strongly against some article, which either she did not like, or from ill health could not enjoy, and which she knew also to be agreeable to her companions. This discourse was too vulgar as well as disagreeable to be long endured; I therefore hastened off as fast as possible, and went to dinner, where the family consisted of an old gentleman and lady, their two daughters, and two young gentlemen, who, I soon found, were the intended lovers of the young ladies. By intended lovers, I mean they were young gentlemen, whose fortunes and characters were agreeable to the parents; and the design of this interview was for the young people to see whether they were agreeable

to each other. I now expected the highest scene of cheerfulness and good-humour ; for on such occasions both gentlemen and ladies generally dress themselves in their best looks and their best humour, as certainly as in their best and most becoming clothes. The two gentlemen I soon perceived had made a separate choice ; but unfortunately, the two ladies were both bent on the conquest of the same man ; to compass which, their features and persons, through affectation, were thrown into a thousand distortions. From an envious fear of each other's success, lowering suspicion sat upon their brows ; and their eyes, which were naturally piercing, darted forth such malignant glances at each other, that they lost all their beauty, and, from being turned so many ways at once, looked as if they squinted. Their whole discourse consisted of sharp reflections against coquetry ; each insinuating in pretty intelligible terms, that the other was a finished coquet : and, indeed, they spared not, in an indirect manner, to accuse each other of every ill quality in human nature. How this recommended them to their lovers, I know not ; but it made their company, partly through compassion and partly through indignation, so unpleasant to me, that as soon as I could, consistent with civility, I took my leave, and closed this agreeable day with a married couple, the motive of whose coming together was said to be love, for no other could well be assigned for it. They had been married some years, but had no children ; which I soon found was no small grief to the husband, by his talking in raptures of every prattling child he met with abroad ; to which the wife always answered, that she was sick of hearing of nothing but the monkey tricks of a parcel of senseless brats. As they were both people of tolerable understanding, and were said to be very fond of reading, I endeavoured to turn the discourse into another

channel, which was pretty easily done, and they with great readiness entered into a conversation on plays and books of amusement. But here again not a single character could be mentioned without causing a warm dispute between the husband and wife: she most outrageously inveighed against every example of a kind and obliging wife, whose behaviour, she said, was the effect of a paltry meanness of spirit; while he burst out in raptures on the happiness of every libertine, who was not bound by the uneasy fetters of matrimony. Both had some poetical passage ready to repeat in support of their decisions; and their eyes were alternately cast towards me, as claiming my approbation.

“ Could I possibly want to be further informed of their private history? Or can I claim to myself any peculiar penetration, for saying that Mr. B—— is grown sick of his wife, and is a man of pleasure and intrigue; and that she leads him a weary life from suspicion of his amours, being resolved not to incur that censure of mean-spiritedness, which she cast on every character that exemplified any degree of patience and acquiescence towards a husband? Nay, without the least spark of divination, I will venture to foretell, that Mr. B——, driven from his own house by the petulance and clamours of his wife, will spend most of his time with some favourite courtesan, whose interest it is to engage him by cheerfulness and good-humour; and that Mrs. B——, piqued at the neglect of her charms, may possibly revenge the inconstancy of her husband, by sacrificing her own virtue and honour.

“ If, Sir, you can prevail with people not to expose themselves in this manner, and can persuade them, that good-humour would be a more agreeable entertainment to their guests, than the most costly provisions, you will certainly do an essential piece of scr-

vice to society, and you may command all the assistance in the power of

“ Your most obedient servant, &c.

* *
*

“ MYRTILLA.”

No. 34. SATURDAY, MARCH 3, 1753.

Has toties optata exegit gloria pœnas.

JUV. SAT. X. 187.

Such fate pursues the votaries of praise.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ To a benevolent disposition, every state of life will afford some opportunities of contributing to the welfare of mankind. Opulence and splendour are enabled to dispel the cloud of adversity, to dry up the tears of the widow and the orphan, and to increase the felicity of all around them; their example will animate virtue, and retard the progress of vice. And even indigence and obscurity, though without power to confer happiness, may at least prevent misery, and apprise those who are blinded by their passions that they are on the brink of irremediable calamity.

“ Pleased, therefore, with the thought of recovering others from that folly which has imbittered my own days, I have presumed to address the Adventurer from the dreary mansions of wretchedness and despair, of which the gates are so wonderfully con-

structed, as to fly open for the reception of strangers, though they are impervious as a rock of adamant to such as are within them :

—*Facilis descensus Averni ;
Noctes atque dies patet atri janua Ditis :
Sed revocare gradum, superasque evadere ad auras,
Hoc opus, hic labor est.*—

VIRG. ÆN. vi. 126.

The gates of Hell are open night and day ;
Smooth the descent, and easy is the way :
But to return and view the cheerful skies ;
In this the task and mighty labour lies.

DRYDEN.

“ Suffer me to acquaint you, Sir, that I have glittered at the ball, and sparkled in the circle ; that I have had the happiness to be the unknown favourite of an unknown lady at the masquerade, have been the delight of tables of the first fashion, and the envy of my brother beaux ; and to descend a little lower, it is, I believe, still remembered, that Messrs. Velours and d’Espagne stand indebted for a great part of their present influence at Guildhall, to the elegance of my shape, and the graceful freedom of my carriage.

—*Sed quæ præclara, et prospera tanti,
Ut rebus lætis par sit mensura malorum !*

JUV. SAT. X. 97.

See the wild purchase of the bold and vain,
Where every bliss is bought with equal pain !

“ As I entered into the world very young, with an elegant person and a large estate, it was not long before I disentangled myself from the shackles of religion ; for I was determined on the pursuit of pleasure, which, according to my notions, consisted in the unrestrained and unlimited gratification of every

passion and every appetite : and as this could not be obtained under the frowns of a perpetual dictator, I considered religion as my enemy ; and, proceeding to treat her with contempt and derision, was not a little delighted, that the unfashionableness of her appearance, and the unanimated uniformity of her motions, afforded frequent opportunity for the sallies of my imagination.

“ Conceiving now that I was sufficiently qualified to laugh away scruples, I imparted my remarks to those among my female favourites, whose virtue I intended to attack ; for I was well assured, that pride would be able to make but a weak defence, when religion was subverted ; nor was my success below my expectation : the love of pleasure is too strongly implanted in the female breast, to suffer them scrupulously to examine the validity of arguments designed to weaken restraint ; all are easily led to believe, that whatever thwarts their inclination must be wrong : little more, therefore, was required, than by the addition of some circumstances, and the exaggeration of others, to make merriment supply the place of demonstration ; nor was I so senseless as to offer arguments to such as could not attend to them, and with whom a repartee or catch would more effectually answer the same purpose. This being effected, there remained only ‘ the dread of the world :’ but Roxana soared too high, to think the opinion of others worthy her notice ; Lætitia seemed to think of it only to declare, ‘ that if all her hairs were worlds,’ she should reckon them ‘ well lost for love ;’ and Pastorella fondly conceived, that she could dwell for ever by the side of a bubbling fountain, content with her swain and fleecy care ; without considering that stillness and solitude can afford satisfaction only to innocence.

“ It is not the desire of new acquisitions, but the glory of conquests, that fires the soldier’s breast: as indeed the town is seldom worth much, when it has suffered the devastations of a siege; so that though I did not openly declare the effects of my own prowess, which is forbidden by the laws of honour, it cannot be supposed that I was very solicitous to bury my reputation, or to hinder accidental discoveries. To have gained one victory, is an inducement to hazard a second engagement: and though the success of the general should be a reason for increasing the strength of the fortification, it becomes, with many, a pretence for an immediate surrender, under the notion that no power is able to withstand so formidable an adversary; while others brave the danger, and think it mean to surrender, and dastardly to fly. Melissa, indeed, knew better; and though she could not boast the apathy, steadiness, and inflexibility of a Cato, wanted not the more prudent virtue of Scipio, and gained the victory by declining the contest.

“ You must not, however, imagine, that I was, during this state of abandoned libertinism, so fully convinced of the fitness of my own conduct, as to be free from uneasiness. I knew very well, that I might justly be deemed the pest of society, and that such proceedings must terminate in the destruction of my health and fortune; but to admit thoughts of this kind was to live upon the rack: I fled, therefore, to the regions of mirth and jollity, as they are called; and endeavoured with Burgundy, and a continual rotation of company, to free myself from the pangs of reflection. From these orgies we frequently sallied forth in quest of adventures, to the no small terror and consternation of all the sober stragglers that came in our way; and though we

never injured, like our illustrious progenitors, the Mohocks, either life or limbs; yet we have in the midst of Covent-Garden buried a tailor, who had been troublesome to some of our fine gentlemen, beneath a heap of cabbage-leaves and stalks, with this conceit,

Satia te caule quem semper cupisti.

Glut yourself with cabbage, of which you have always been greedy.

“ There can be no reason for mentioning the common exploits of breaking windows and bruising the watch; unless it be to tell you of the device of producing before the justice broken lanthorns, which have been paid for a hundred times: or their appearance with patches on their heads, under pretence of being cut by the sword that was never drawn: nor need I say any thing of the more formidable attack of sturdy chairmen, armed with poles, by a slight stroke of which the pride of Ned Revel’s face was at once laid flat, and that effected in an instant, which its most mortal foe had for years essayed in vain. I shall pass over the accidents that attend attempts to scale windows, and endeavours to dislodge signs from their hooks: there are many ‘hair-breadth ’scapes,’ besides those in the ‘imminent deadly breach;’ but the rake’s life, though it be equally hazardous with that of the soldier, is neither accompanied with present honour nor with pleasing retrospect; such is, and such ought to be the difference, between the enemy and the preserver of his country.

“ Amidst such giddy and thoughtless extravagance, it will not seem strange, that I was often the dupe of coarse flattery. When Mons. L’Alonge as-

sured me that I thrust *quarte* over arm better than any man in England, what could I less than present him with a sword that cost me thirty pieces? I was bound for a hundred pounds for Tom Trippet, because he had declared that he would dance a minuet with any man in the three kingdoms except myself. But I often parted with money against my inclination, either because I wanted the resolution to refuse, or dreaded the appellation of a niggardly fellow; and I may be truly said to have squandered my estate, without honour, without friends, and without pleasure. The last may, perhaps, appear strange to men unacquainted with the masquerade of life: I deceived others, and I endeavoured to deceive myself; and have worn the face of pleasantry and gaiety, while my heart suffered the most exquisite torture.

“ By the instigation and encouragement of my friends, I became at length ambitious of a seat in parliament; and accordingly set out for the town of Wallop in the west, where my arrival was welcomed by a thousand throats, and I was in three days sure of a majority: but after drinking out one hundred and fifty hogsheads of wine, and bribing two-thirds of the corporation twice over, I had the mortification to find that the borough had been before sold to Mr. Courtly.

“ In a life of this kind, my fortune, though considerable, was presently dissipated; and as the attraction grows more strong the nearer any body approaches the earth, when once a man begins to sink into poverty, he falls with velocity always increasing; every supply is purchased at a higher and higher price, and every office of kindness obtained with greater and greater difficulty. Having now acquainted you with my state of elevation, I shall,

if you encourage the continuance of my correspondence, show you by what steps I descended from a first floor in Pall-Mall to my present habitation.

“ I am, SIR,

“ Your humble servant,

“ MISARGYRUS.”

“ Fleet-Prison, Feb. 24.”

T

No. 35. TUESDAY, MARCH 6, 1753.

—*Celebrare domestica facta.*

HOR. ARS POET. 287.

We find fit subjects for our verse at home.

ROSCOMMON.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ ONE of the improvements of life in which the present age has excelled all that have gone before, is the quick circulation of intelligence, the faithful and easy communication of events past and future, by the multitude of newspapers which have been contrived to amuse or inform us. But as these performances, whether daily or weekly, are commonly the productions of industrious indigence, unacquainted with the higher classes of mankind, my contemporaries have left to me the province of relating what immediately passes in the fashionable world. I shall therefore give up to my brother journalists the dreams of politicians, the disputes of empires, and the fluctuations of commerce, and apply myself entirely to that more important business which claims every one's

attention that has the happiness of living within the circle of politeness. I have accordingly formed the plan of a new paper, calculated solely for high life, in which will be contained a periodical account of the rise, progress, and declension of fashions, and a faithful recital of every remarkable occurrence among persons of figure and distinction. The usefulness and entertainment of such a paper, are too evident to need any observation; and, to give you a comprehensive view of my design, and make it universally known, I have sent you the following specimen:

“ THE BEAU-MONDE; OR, THE GENTLEMAN AND LADY’S POLITE INTELLIGENCER.

“ YESTERDAY ARRIVED A MAIL FROM BATH.

“ We hear that a certain great lady, having complained to a certain great lord, that the world was so ill-natured as to say her retreat into the country was in order to lie-in, and that she had even been delivered of twins, ‘Madam,’ said my lord, ‘I make it a rule never to believe above half of what the world says.’

“ Advices from Hyde Park bring accounts of a bloody battle fought the 3d instant, N. S., between captain Dreadnought and lieutenant Fury, in which both were honourably run through the body.

“ Letters from Newmarket assure us, that the horse are actually in motion and exercise every day; whence it is conjectured, that they will take the field and enter upon action some time in April. A list of the forces is already drawn up by the first aid-de-camp, the honourable Reginald Heber, Esq.

“ An express arrived yesterday from France, when the privy-council met in Tavistock-street for the despatch of fashions. The British manufacturers had

leave to withdraw their petitions, and the fan-makers' address was ordered to lie upon the table.

“ Orders were issued from lady Chamberlain's office for all peeresses, &c. not to wear any caps in full dress, and to make use of gray powder. The men to wear wire wigs, or their own hair frizzled up to the top, without hats. The muffs to expire the first of May next.

“ On Tuesday last a pair of white-heeled shoes made its appearance in the park, and the next day was accompanied by a pair of silver-clocked stockings.

“ According to the latest observations, the hoops are found to have increased two-tenths of an inch in diameter, and the hats to have decreased two-fifths in the brim.

“ At the last masquerade it was computed that there were near eighteen hundred people, men, women, and children. The most remarkable were three naked ladies representing the Graces, two dancing bears, and a bombazeen devil. Lady Bubble-Bet lost seven hundred guineas, and my lord Stake is said to have won fifteen hundred. The company departed in good order at break of day.

“ Both playhouses perform, as usual, every night to crowded audiences. Lady Frolick, choosing to mob it in the gallery the first night of the new play, lost her pink shade, half her pet-en-l'air, and one shoe, in getting in. Mrs. Vale and lady Stickford may be heard and seen every night at one or the other house.

“ A petition, signed by seventy-two routs, thirty-five drums, fifteen drum-majors, and eleven hurricanes, is prepared against the bill for laying an additional duty on the ace of spades. And we hear that, in consequence of the New Style, a bill is to be brought in for altering the diurnal calculation of

time. It is proposed, that the morning be put back twelve hours, and is not to commence till twelve at noon; noon and night to be annihilated, and the evening not to end till day-break. This is agreeable to the practice of all the fashionable world; and the Company of Stationers will have orders to prepare a new almanack upon the occasion, in order to bind up with future court-calendars.

“ By private letters from Bath, we are informed that a vast concourse of people are coming in daily, but they have little or no company. Miss Susan Sly, who lately went thither for the recovery of her health, is safely brought to bed of a son and no heir, to the great grief of that noble family.

“ We hear that a treaty of marriage is on foot, and will speedily be consummated, between Patrick Mac Lackland, esq. and Miss Polly Pert, a lady of great merit and beauty—in her pocket.

“ Last Monday, died at her ladyship’s house in Grosvenor-square, Miss Chloe, only lap-dog of the countess of Fiddle Faddle.

“ On Sunday last a terrible fire broke out at Lady Brag’s, occasioned by the following accident: Mrs. Overall, the housekeeper, having lost three rubbers at whist running, without holding a swabber, notwithstanding she had changed chairs, furzed the cards, and ordered Jemmy the foot-boy to sit cross-legged for good luck, grew out of all patience, and taking up the devil’s books, as she called them, flung them into the fire, and the flames spread to the steward’s room; but by the timely assistance of Mrs. Cook, Mrs. Chambermaid, and Mrs. Lady’s own Woman, they were prevented from doing any considerable damage.

“ A BILL OF MARRIAGES, BURIALS, DISEASES, AND
CASUALTIES, FOR THE LAST WEEK.

Married, in church	2
at Mayfair	11
at the Fleet	27
Buried, in the country	142

DISEASES.

Abortion	2
Aged	0
Broken heart, by husbands	34
Child-bed, in private	5
Consumption, of the pocket	73
Colds, caught at places of diversion	500
Excessive gaming	92
Bad livers	1000
Mortification	8
Overflowing of the gall	52
Rash	7
Small-pox, loss of beauty by it	23
Spleen	13
Surfeit	18
Still-born	3
Stifled, after birth	19
Tympanies, alias drums	7
Vapours	18

CASUALTIES.

Teeth, loss of	34
Stabbed, in the reputation	12
Horn mad	95
Bit by a mad lap-dog	1
Turned off a ladder	2
Killed, in duels	7
Found dead, drunk	31
Kicked and pulled by the ears	1

High Mall at St. James's Park, twenty-five minutes after Two.

Faro-bank Stock 360*l.* 1-half. Hazard ditto 270*l.* 3-8ths. Ditto Tallies 50*l.* to 400*l.* 1-4th. Sinking Fund, no price. Brag circulation, uncertain. Opera Subscription, no price. Assembly ditto 52*l.* 10*s.* Concert ditto, 1st Subscription, no price. Ditto, 2d Subscription, ditto. Ditto New, 1st Subscription, 2*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* to 3*l.* 3*s.* Ditto, 2d Subscription, 10*s.* 6*d.* to 4*l.* 4*s.* Irish lottery, books shut. Benefit Tickets, 2*s.* to 3*s.* to 5*s.* to 50*l.* Debts of honour transferable at White's, no price.

“ Thus, Sir, I have explained the method that I intend to follow, and imparted some of the materials of which my paper will consist ; and as I doubt not of its universal circulation among persons of quality, I shall, in imitation of other papers, give admittance to all those advertisements which are more immediately connected with my scheme, such as of plays and pantomimes, masquerades, ridottos, assemblies, oratorios, concerts, the animal comedians, Vauxhall, Ranelagh, Ruckholt-house, Kendal-house, &c. &c. &c. Auctions of china, knick-knacks, and cockle-shells ; Pinchbeck's repository ; parrots, puppies, and monkeys, lost, stolen, or strayed.—Also for wives, husbands, and mistresses ; masquerade habits, and masks—tooth-powders, lip-salves, and beautifying lotions—Mrs. Giles's fine compound, at a guinea an ounce—the ladies' court sticking plaster—and the new invented powder for shaving. Then among the articles of books, Duke's Art of Dancing, for the instruction of grown gentlemen—The Ladies' Memorandum Book—Historical List of Horse Races—Calculation for laying the odds at any Game—Hoyle

on the Sciences—New Novels, and other fashionable books of entertainment.

A " I am, SIR,
" Your very humble Servant,
" J. TATTLE."

No. 36. SATURDAY, MARCH 10, 1753.

— *Aspera*

Nigris æquora ventis

Emirabitur insolens,

Qui nunc te fruitur credulus aureâ,

Qui semper vacuum, semper amabilem

Sperat, nescius auræ

Fallacis ! —

HOR. CAR. i. 5. 6.

How often shall th' unpractised youth
Of alter'd gods and injured truth,
With tears, alas ! complain !
How soon behold with wond'ring eyes
The black'ning winds tempestuous rise,
And scowl along the main !
While by his easy faith betray'd,
He now enjoys thee, golden maid,
Thus amiable and kind ;
He fondly hopes that you shall prove
Thus ever vacant to his love,
Nor heeds the faithless wind.

FRANCIS.

THE ladies to whom I lately addressed some thoughts upon the choice of a husband, I shall to-day consider as married ; and as I am very far from thinking that they may now sit down in negligent security, and remit at once their assiduity and cir-

cumspection, I shall warn them of some opinions of which this conduct is the consequence, detect some errors by which the general intention of good-nature may be disappointed, and endeavour to put them upon their guard against some propensities by which it may be overborne.

It is now necessary to remind them, that the passion which is supposed to animate the lover, the passion which is represented by flames and darts, which swells the bosom with perpetual rapture, and neither changes its object nor loses its ardour, exists only in poetry and romance. The real passion which wit and folly have thus concurred to disguise, is subject to disgust and satiety, is excited by novelty, and frequently extinguished by possession.

It is also equally true, that a refined and abstracted friendship between persons of different sexes, a union of souls to which the corporal passion is merely accidental, is only to be found in the writings of those enthusiasts, who have addressed the world from a cave or a college, and perhaps denied the force of desires which they could not subdue; or in the professions of insidious hypocrites, who have endeavoured thus to gain a confidence, which they intended only to abuse. But there is an esteem which is meliorated by love, and a love that is elevated by esteem; a kind of mixed affection, peculiar to mankind as beings compounded of instinct and reason, or, in other words, of body and mind. This is that species of affection, upon which the supreme or peculiar happiness of marriage depends, and which can scarce be preserved without a constant attention and perpetual efforts.

As love without esteem is volatile and capricious, esteem without love is languid and cold. I am afraid that many men, whose wives have possessed their es-

teem, have yet lavished their fortune and their fondness upon a mistress ; and that the love of others, however ardent, has been quickly alienated, because it was not dignified and supported by esteem.

Though good-nature does indeed participate the pains and the pleasures of others, and may, therefore, be considered as a constant and forcible motive to communicate happiness and alleviate misery : yet it is at best but the imperfect excellence of imperfect beings, whose immediate gratifications are often selfish, and such as folly or vice render incompatible with the true happiness of the individual, and of each other.

As there is not, perhaps, upon earth, any couple, whose natural dispositions and relish of life are so perfectly similar, as that their wills constantly coincide ; so it must sometimes happen that the immediate pleasure of indulging opposite inclinations, will be greater than a participation of that pleasure which would arise to the other if this indulgence should be forborne : but as to forbear this indulgence can never fail to conciliate esteem, it should always be considered as a means of happiness, and rather as an advantage than a loss ; especially if it be true, that the indulgence itself, in these circumstances, never gives the pleasure that it promises.

Lady Charlotte Sprightly, the wife of a young baronet, was dressing for an assembly a few nights ago, when Sir Harry came in. ‘ My dear Charlotte,’ says he, ‘ I am sorry that you are going out to-night ; for my cousin George is just arrived from the East Indies : I have invited him to sup ; and as he has never seen you, I promised him your company.’ ‘ Nay, dear Sir Harry,’ replied the lady, ‘ do not ask me to stay at home to-night ; you know I am fond of dancing, and now my fancy is set upon going, I am sure you will not disappoint me.’ Sir

Harry, who was truly good-natured, would not urge her to stay; for to stay with apparent reluctance, would not have gratified his wish. She perceived that he was secretly displeased; however, away she went. But as she had not less good-nature than Sir Harry, she suffered so much pain by reflecting on the pain she had given him, that she often wished herself at home. Thus she offended the delicacy of his affection, by preferring a dance to the quiet of his mind; and forfeited part of the esteem which was due to that very good-nature by which she lost the enjoyment of the night.

In this instance, the pain inflicted upon the husband was accidental to the private gratification proposed by the wife. But there is a passion very different both from malice and rage, to the gratification of which the pain of another is sometimes essentially necessary. This passion, which, though its effects are often directly opposite to good-nature, is yet perhaps predominant in every breast, and indulged at whatever risk, is vanity.

To a gratification of vanity, at the expense of reciprocal esteem, the wife is certainly under much stronger temptation than the husband: and I warn the ladies against it, not only with more zeal, but with greater hope of success; because those only who have superior natural abilities, or have received uncommon advantages from education, have it in their power.

Successfully to rally a wife, confers no honour upon a husband; the attempt is regarded rather as an insult than a contest; it is exulting in a masculine strength, to which she makes no pretensions, and brandishing weapons she is not supposed to have skill to wield.

For the same reason, to confute or to ridicule a husband with an apparent superiority of knowledge

or of wit, affords all the parade of triumph to a wife ; it is to be strong where weakness is no reproach, and to conquer when it would not have been dishonourable to fly. But these circumstances, which increase the force of the temptation, will be found to afford proportionate motives to resist it : whatever adds to the glory of the victor, adds equally to the dishonour of the vanquished ; and that which can exalt a wife only by degrading a husband, will appear upon the whole not to be worth the acquisition, even though it could be made without changing fondness to resentment, or provoking jealousy by an implication of contempt. If the ladies do not perceive the force of this argument, I earnestly request that they would for once trust implicitly to my judgement : a request which, however extraordinary, is not unreasonable ; because, in this instance, the very vanity which hides truth from them, must necessarily discover it to me.

But if good-nature is sufficiently vigorous to secure the esteem of reason, it may yet be too negligent to gratify the delicacy of love : it must, therefore, not only be steady, but watchful and assiduous ; beauty must suffer no diminution by inelegance, but every charm must contribute to keep the heart which it contributed to win ; whatever would have been concealed as a defect from the lover, must with yet greater diligence be concealed from the husband. The most intimate and tender familiarity cannot surely be supposed to exclude decorum ; and there is a delicacy in every mind, which is disgusted at the breach of it, though every mind is not sufficiently attentive to avoid giving an offence which it has often received.

I shall conclude this paper, as I did my last, on the same subject, with a general remark. As they who possess less than they expected cannot be happy,

to expatiate in chimerical prospects of felicity is to ensure the anguish of disappointment, and to lose the power of enjoying whatever may be possessed. Let not youth, therefore, imagine, that, with all the advantages of nature and education, marriage will be a constant reciprocation of delight, over which externals will have little influence, and which time will rather change than destroy. There is no perpetual source of delight but hope! so imperfect is the utmost temporal happiness, that to possess it all, is to lose it. We enjoy that which is before us; but when nothing more is possible, all that is attained is insipid. Such is the condition of this life: but let us not, therefore, think it of no value; for to be placed in this life, is to be a candidate for a better.

No. 37. TUESDAY, MARCH 13, 1753.

*Calumniari si quis autem voluerit,
Quòd arbores loquantur, non tantum feræ;
Fictis jocari nos meminerit fabulis.*

PHÆD. PROL. I.IB. i.

Let those whom folly prompts to sneer,
Be told we sport with fable here;
Be told, that brutes can morals teach,
And trees like soundest casuists preach.

THOUGH it be generally allowed, that to communicate happiness is the characteristic of virtue, yet this happiness is seldom considered as extending beyond our own species; and no man is thought to become vicious, by sacrificing the life of an animal to the pleasure of hitting a mark. It is, however, certain

that by this act more happiness is destroyed than produced ; except it be supposed, that happiness should be estimated, not in proportion to its degree only, but to the rank of the being by whom it is enjoyed : but this is a supposition, which perhaps cannot easily be supported. Reason, from which alone man derives his superiority, should, in the present question, be considered only as sensibility : a blow produces more pain to a man, than to a brute ; because to a man it is aggravated by a sense of indignity, and is felt as often as it is remembered ; in the brute it produces only corporal pain, which in a short time ceases for ever. But it may be justly asserted that the same degree of pain in both subjects, is in the same degree an evil ; and that it cannot be wantonly inflicted, without equal violation of right. Neither does it follow from the contrary positions, that man should abstain from animal food ; for by him that kills merely to eat, life is sacrificed only to life ; and if man had lived upon fruits and herbs, the greater part of those animals which die to furnish his table, would never have lived ; instead of increasing the breed as a pledge of plenty, he would have been compelled to destroy them to prevent a famine.

There is great difference between killing for food and for sport. To take pleasure in that by which pain is inflicted, if it is not vicious, is dangerous ; and every practice which, if not criminal in itself, yet wears out the sympathizing sensibility of a tender mind, must render human nature proportionably less fit for society. In my pursuit of this train of thought, I considered the inequality with which happiness appears to be distributed among the brute creation, as different animals are in a different degree exposed to the capricious cruelty of mankind ; and in the fervour of my imagination, I began to think

it possible that they might participate in a future retribution ; especially as mere matter and motion approach no nearer to sensibility than to thought : and he who will not venture to deny that brutes have sensibility, should not hastily pronounce, that they have only a material existence. While my mind was thus busied, the evening stole imperceptibly away ; and at length morning succeeded to midnight : my attention was remitted by degrees, and I fell asleep in my chair.

Though the labours of memory and judgement were now at an end, yet fancy was still busy : by this roving wanton I was conducted through a dark avenue, which, after many windings, terminated in a place which she told me was the elysium of birds and beasts. Here I beheld a great variety of animals, whom I perceived to be endowed with reason and speech ; this prodigy, however, did not raise astonishment, but curiosity. I was impatient to learn what were the topics of discourse in such an assembly ; and hoped to gain a valuable addition to my remarks upon human life. For this purpose, I approached a horse and an ass, who seemed to be engaged in serious conversation ; but I approached with great caution and humility : for I now considered them as in a state superior to mortality ; and I feared to incur the contempt and indignation, which naturally rise at the sight of a tyrant who is divested of his power. My caution was, however, unnecessary, for they seemed wholly to disregard me, and by degrees I came near enough to overhear them.

‘ If I had perished,’ said the ass, ‘ when I was dismissed from the earth, I think I should have been a loser by my existence : for during my whole life, there was scarce an interval of an hour, in which I did not suffer the accumulated misery of blows, hunger, and fatigue. When I was a colt, I was

stolen by a gipsy, who placed two children upon my back in a pair of panniers, before I had perfectly acquired the habit of carrying my own weight with steadiness and dexterity. By hard fare and ill treatment, I quickly became blind; and when the family, to which I belonged, went into their winter quarters in Norwood, I was staked as a bet against a couple of geese, which had been found by a fellow who came by, driving before him two of my brethren, whom he had overloaded with bags of sand: a halfpenny was thrown up; and, to the inexpressible increase of my calamity, the dealer in sand was the winner.

‘ When I came to town I was harnessed with my two wretched associates to a cart, in which my new master had piled up his commodity till it would hold no more. The load was so disproportionate to our strength, that it was with the utmost difficulty and labour dragged very slowly over the rugged pavement of the streets, in which every stone was an almost insuperable obstacle to our progress. One morning very early, as we were toiling up Snow-hill with repeated efforts of strength, that was stimulated even to agony, by the incessant strokes of a whip, which had already laid our loins bare even to the bone; it happened, that being placed in the shafts, and the weight pressing hard upon me, I fell down. Our driver regarded my misfortune, not with pity, but rage: and the moment he turned about, he threw a stick with such violence at my head, that it forced out my eye, and passing through the socket into the brain, I was instantly dismissed from that misery, the comparison of which, with my present state, constitutes great part of its felicity. But you, surely, if I may judge by your stature, and the elegance of your make, was among the favourites of mankind; you was placed in a higher

and a happier station ; you was not the slave of indigence, but the pride of greatness ; your labour was sport, and your reward was triumph, ease, plenty, and attendance.'

' It is true,' replied the steed, ' I was a favourite ; but what avails it to be the favourite of caprice, avarice, and barbarity ? My tyrant was a wretch, who had gained a considerable fortune by play, particularly by racing. I had won him many large sums ; but being at length excepted out of every match, as having no equal, he regarded even my excellence with malignity, when it was no longer subservient to his interest. Yet I still lived in ease and plenty ; and as he was able to sell even my pleasures, though my labour was become useless, I had a seraglio in which there was a perpetual succession of new beauties. At last, however, another competitor appeared : I enjoyed a new triumph by anticipation ; I rushed into the field, panting for the conquest ; and the first heat I put my master in possession of the stakes, which amounted to ten thousand pounds. The proprietor of the mare that I had distanced, notwithstanding this disgrace, declared with great zeal, that she should run the next day against any gelding in the world, for double the sum : my master immediately accepted the challenge, and told him, that he would the next day produce a gelding that should beat her ; but what was my astonishment and indignation, when I discovered that he most cruelly and fraudulently intended to qualify me for this match upon the spot ; and to sacrifice my life at the very moment in which every nerve should be strained in his service !

' As I knew it would be in vain to resist, I suffered myself to be bound ; the operation was performed, and I was instantly mounted and spurred on to the goal. Injured as I was, the love of glory was

still superior to the desire of revenge : I determined to die as I had lived, without an equal ; and having again won the race, I sunk down at the post in an agony, which soon after put an end to my life.'

When I had heard this horrid narrative, which indeed I remembered to be true, I turned about in honest confusion, and blushed that I was a man. But my reflections were interrupted by the notes of a blackbird, who was singing the story of his own fate with a melody that irresistibly compelled my attention. By this gentle and harmonious being, I was not treated with equal contempt ; he perceived that I listened with curiosity, and, interrupting his song, ' Stranger,' says he, ' though I am, as thou seest, in the fields of elysium, yet my happiness is not complete ; my mate is still exposed to the miseries of mortality, and I am still vulnerable in her. O ! stranger, to bribe thy friendship, if peradventure it may reach my love, I will gratify the curiosity with which thy looks inquire after me. I fell by the unprovoked enmity of man, in that season when the dictates of nature are love. But let not my censure be universal ; for as the elegy which I sing was written by a human being, every human being is not destitute of compassion, nor deaf to the language in which our joys and fears are expressed.' He then, after a sweet though short prelude, made the grove again echo with his song.

The sun had chased the winter's snow,
And kindly loosed the frost-bound soil ;
The melting streams began to flow,
And ploughmen urged their annual toil.

'Twas then, amid the vernal throng,
Whom nature wakes to mirth and love,
A blackbird raised his am'rous song,
And thus it echoed through the grove :

' O ! fairest of the feathered train,
For whom I sing, for whom I burn ;

Attend with pity to my strain,
 And grant my love a kind return.

‘ See, see, the winter’s storms are flown,
 And zephyrs gently fan the air !
 Let us the genial influence own,
 Let us the vernal pastime share.

‘ The raven plumes his jetty wing,
 To please his croaking paramour ;
 The larks responsive love-tales sing,
 And tell their passions as they soar.

‘ But trust me, love, the raven’s wing
 Is not to be compared with mine ;
 Nor can the lark so sweetly sing
 As I, who strength with sweetness join.

‘ With thee I’ll prove the sweets of love,
 With thee divide the cares of life ;
 No fonder husband in the grove,
 Nor none than thee a happier wife.

‘ I’ll lead thee to the clearest rill,
 Whose streams among the pebbles stray ;
 There will we sit and sip our fill,
 Or on the flowery border play.

‘ I’ll guide thee to the thickest brake,
 Impervious to the school-boy’s eye :
 For thee the plaster’d nest I’ll make,
 And on thy downy pinions lie.

‘ To get thee food I’ll range the fields,
 And cull the best of every kind ;
 Whatever nature’s bounty yields,
 Or love’s assiduous care can find.

‘ And when my lovely mate would stray,
 To taste the summer’s sweets at large,
 At home I’ll wait the live-long day,
 And tend at home our infant charge.

‘ When prompted by a mother’s care
 Thy warmth shall form th’ imprison’d young,
 With thee the task I’ll fondly share,
 Or cheer thy labours with my song.’

He ceased his song. The melting dame
 With tender pity heard his strain ;

She felt, she own'd a mutual flame,
And hasten'd to relieve his pain.

He led her to the nuptial bow'r,
And nestled closely to her side,
The happiest bridegroom in that hour,
And she the most enamour'd bride.

Next morn he waked her with a song—
' Arise! behold the new-born day!
The lark his matin peal has rung;
Arise, my love, and come away!'

Together through the fields they stray'd,
And to the verdant rivulet's side,
Renew'd their vows, and hopp'd and play'd
With honest joy and decent pride.

But, O! my muse with pain relates
The mournful sequel of my tale:
Sent by an order of the Fates,
A gunner met them in the vale.

Alarm'd, the lover cried, ' My dear,
Haste, haste away; from danger fly!
Here, gunner, turn thy vengeance, here!
O! spare my love, and let me die.'

At him the gunner took his aim;
The aim he took was much too true;
O! had he chose some other game,
Or shot as he had used to do! *

Divided pair! forgive the wrong,
While I with tears your fate rehearse:
I'll join the widow's plaintive song,
And save the lover in my verse.

The emotions which this song produced in my bosom awaked me; and I immediately recollected, that, while I slept, my imagination had repeated 'an elegy occasioned by shooting a blackbird on Valentine's day,' which had a few days before been communicated to me by a gentleman, who is not

* Never having killed any thing before or since.

‘ Mirza, terror and doubt are come upon me. I am alarmed, as a man who suddenly perceives that he is near the brink of a precipice, and is urged forward by an irresistible force : but yet I know not, whether my danger is a reality or a dream. I am as thou art, a reptile of the earth ; my life is a moment, and eternity, in which days and years and ages are nothing, eternity is before me, for which I also should prepare : but by whom, then, must the faithful be governed ? by those only who have no fear of judgement ? by those only, whose life is brutal, because like brutes they do not consider that they shall die ? Or, who, indeed, are the faithful ? Are the busy multitudes that crowd the city, in a state of perdition ? and is the cell of the dervise alone the gate of paradise ? To all the life of a dervise is not possible : to all, therefore, it cannot be a duty. Depart to the house which has in this city been prepared for thy residence : I will meditate the reason of thy request ; and may he who illuminates the mind of the humble, enable me to determine with wisdom.’

Mirza departed : and on the third day having received no command, he again requested an audience, and it was granted. When he entered the royal presence, his countenance appeared more cheerful ; he drew a letter from his bosom, and, having kissed it, he presented it with his right hand. ‘ My Lord,’ said he, ‘ I have learned by this letter, which I received from Cosrou the Iman, who now stands before thee, in what manner life may be best improved. I am enabled to look back with pleasure, and forward with hope ; and I shall now rejoice still to be the shadow of thy power at Tauris, and to keep those honours which I so lately wished to resign.’ The king, who had listened to Mirza with a mixture of surprise and curiosity, immediately gave the

letter to Cosrou, and commanded that it should be read. The eyes of the court were at once turned upon the hoary sage, whose countenance was suffused with an honest blush: and it was not without some hesitation that he read these words:

“ ‘ To Mirza, whom the wisdom of Abbas our mighty Lord has honoured with dominion, be everlasting health! When I heard thy purpose to withdraw the blessings of thy government from the thousands of Tauris, my heart was wounded with the arrow of affliction, and my eyes became dim with sorrow. But who shall speak before the king, when he is troubled; and who shall boast of knowledge, when he is distressed by doubt? To thee I will relate the events of my youth, which thou hast renewed before me; and those truths which they taught me, may the prophet multiply to thee.

“ ‘ Under the instruction of the physician Aluzar, I obtained an early knowledge of his art. To those who were smitten with disease, I could administer plants, which the sun has impregnated with the spirit of health. But the scenes of pain, languor, and mortality, which were perpetually rising before me, made me often tremble for myself. I saw the grave open at my feet: I determined, therefore, to contemplate only the regions beyond it, and to despise every acquisition which I could not keep. I conceived an opinion, that as there was no merit but in voluntary poverty and silent meditation, those who desired money were not proper objects of bounty, and that by all who were proper objects of bounty, money was despised. I therefore buried mine in the earth; and, renouncing society, I wandered into a wild and sequestered part of the country: my dwelling was a cave by the side of a hill; I drank the running water from the spring, and ate such fruits and herbs as I could find. To increase the austerity of my life, I

frequently watched all night, sitting at the entrance of the cave with my face to the east, resigning myself to the secret influence of the Prophet, and expecting illuminations from above. One morning after my nocturnal vigil, just as I perceived the horizon glow at the approach of the sun, the power of sleep became irresistible, and I sunk under it. I imagined myself still sitting at the entrance of my cell; that the dawn increased; and that as I looked earnestly for the first beam of day, a dark spot appeared to intercept it. I perceived that it was in motion; it increased in size as it drew near, and at length I discovered it to be an eagle. I still kept my eye fixed stedfastly upon it, and saw it alight at a small distance, where I now descried a fox, whose two fore legs appeared to be broken. Before this fox, the eagle laid part of a kid, which she had brought in her talons, and then disappeared. When I awaked, I laid my forehead upon the ground, and blessed the Prophet for the instruction of the morning. I reviewed my dream, and said thus to myself: Cosrou, thou hast done well to renounce the tumult, the business, and the vanities of life; but thou hast as yet done it only in part: thou art still every day busied in the search of food; thy mind is not wholly at rest, neither is thy trust in Providence complete. What art thou taught by this vision? If thou hast seen an eagle commissioned by Heaven to feed a fox that is lame, shall not the hand of Heaven also supply thee with food; when that which prevents thee from procuring it for thyself, is not necessity, but devotion? I was now so confident of a miraculous supply, that I neglected to walk out for my repast, which, after the first day, I expected with an impatience that left me little power of attending to any other object: this impatience, however, I laboured to suppress, and persisted in my resolution: but my eyes at length began

to fail me, and my knees smote each other ; I threw myself backward, and hoped my weakness would soon increase to insensibility. But I was suddenly roused by the voice of an invisible being, who pronounced these words: ‘ Cosrou, I am the angel who, by the command of the Almighty, have registered the thoughts of thy heart, which I am now commissioned to reprove. While thou wast attempting to become wise above that which is revealed, thy folly has perverted the instruction which was vouchsafed thee. Art thou disabled as the fox? hast thou not rather the powers of the eagle? Arise, let the eagle be the object of thy emulation. To pain and sickness, be thou again the messenger of ease and health. Virtue is not rest, but action. If thou dost good to man, as an evidence of thy love to God, thy virtue will be exalted from moral to divine ; and that happiness which is the pledge of paradise will be thy reward upon earth.’

“ ‘ At these words I was not less astonished than if a mountain had been overturned at my feet : I humbled myself in the dust ; I returned to the city ; I dug up my treasure ; I was liberal, yet I became rich. My skill in restoring health to the body gave me frequent opportunities of curing the diseases of the soul. I put on the sacred vestments ; I grew eminent beyond my merit ; and it was the pleasure of the king that I should stand before him. Now, therefore, be not offended ; I boast of no knowledge that I have not received : as the sands of the desert drink up the drops of rain, or the dew of the morning ; so do I also, who am but dust, imbibe the instructions of the prophet. Believe then that it is he who tells thee, all knowledge is profane which terminates in thyself ; and by a life wasted in speculation, little even of this can be gained. When the gates of Para-

dise are thrown open before thee, thy mind shall be irradiated in a moment: here thou canst little more than pile error upon error; there thou shalt build truth upon truth. Wait, therefore, for the glorious vision; and, in the mean time, emulate the eagle. Much is in thy power; and, therefore, much is expected of thee. Though the Almighty only can give virtue, yet, as a prince, thou mayest stimulate those to beneficence, who act from no higher motive than immediate interest: thou canst not produce the principle, but mayest enforce the practice. The relief of the poor is equal, whether they receive it from ostentation or charity; and the effect of example is the same, whether it be intended to obtain the favour of God or man. Let thy virtue be thus diffused; and if thou believest with reverence, thou shalt be accepted above. Farewell. May the smile of Him who resides in the heaven of heavens, be upon thee; and against thy name in the volume of his will, may happiness be written!

“The king, whose doubts, like those of Mirza, were now removed, looked up with a smile that communicated the joy of his mind. He dismissed the prince to his government; and commanded these events to be recorded, to the end that posterity may know, ‘that no life is pleasing to God, but that which is useful to mankind!’”

No. 39. TUESDAY, MARCH 20, 1753.

—Ὀδυσσεὺς φύλλοισι καλύψατο, τῶ δ' ἄρ' Ἀθηνῆ
 “Τπνον ἰπ' ὄμμασι χεῖ’, ἵνα μιν παύσειε τάχιστα
 Δυσπόντος καμάτοιο.—

HOM.

—Pallas pour'd sweet slumbers on his soul ;
 And balmy dreams, the gift of soft repose,
 Calm'd all his pains, and banish'd all his woes. POPE.

IF every day did not produce fresh instances of the ingratitude of mankind, we might, perhaps, be at a loss why so liberal and impartial a benefactor as sleep, should meet with so few historians or panegyrists. Writers are so totally absorbed by the business of the day, as never to turn their attention to that power, whose officious hand so seasonably suspends the burthen of life ; and without whose interposition, man would not be able to endure the fatigue of labour, however rewarded, or the struggle with opposition, however successful.

Night, though she divides to many the longest part of life, and to almost all the most innocent and happy, is yet unthankfully neglected, except by those who pervert her gifts.

The astronomers, indeed, expect her with impatience, and felicitate themselves upon her arrival : Fontenelle has not failed to celebrate her praises ; and to chide the sun for hiding from his view the worlds which he imagines to appear in every constellation. Nor have the poets been always deficient in her praises : Milton has observed of the night, that it is

—The pleasant time, the cool, the silent. P. L. v. 538.

These men may, indeed, well be expected to pay particular homage to night ; since they are indebted to her, not only for cessation of pain, but increase of pleasure : not only for slumber, but for knowledge. But the greater part of her avowed votaries are the sons of luxury, who appropriate to festivity the hours designed for rest ; who consider the reign of pleasure as commencing, when day begins to withdraw her busy multitudes, and ceases to dissipate attention by intrusive and unwelcome variety ; who begin to awake

to joy when the rest of the world sinks into insensibility: and revel in the soft affluence of flattering and artificial lights, which

More shadowy set off the face of things.

MILTON'S P. L. V. 43.

Without touching upon the fatal consequences of a custom, which, as Ramazzini observes, will be for ever condemned and for ever retained, it may be observed, that however sleep may be put off from time to time, yet the demand is of so importunate a nature, as not to remain long unsatisfied: and if, as some have done, we consider it as the tax of life, we cannot but observe it as a tax that must be paid, unless we could cease to be men; for Alexander declared, that nothing convinced him that he was not a Divinity, but his not being able to live without sleep.

To live without sleep in our present fluctuating state, however desirable it might seem to the lady in Clelia, can surely be the wish only of the young or the ignorant; to every one else, a perpetual vigil will appear to be a state of wretchedness, second only to that of the miserable beings, whom Swift has in his travels so elegantly described, as 'supremely cursed with immortality.'

Sleep is necessary to the happy, to prevent satiety, and to endear life by a short absence; and to the miserable, to relieve them by intervals of quiet. Life is to most, such as could not be endured without frequent intermission of existence: Homer, therefore, has thought it an office worthy of the goddess of wisdom, to lay Ulysses asleep when landed on Phæacia.

It is related of Barretier, whose early advances in literature scarce any human mind has equalled, that he spent twelve hours of the four-and-twenty in sleep: yet this appears, from the bad state of his health, and the shortness of his life, to have been too

small a respite for a mind so vigorously and intensely employed: it is to be regretted, therefore, that he did not exercise his mind less, and his body more; since, by this means, it is highly probable, that though he would not then have astonished with the blaze of a comet, he would yet have shone with the permanent radiance of a fixed star.

Nor should it be objected, that there have been many men who daily spent fifteen or sixteen hours in study; for by some of whom this is reported, it has never been done: others have done it for a short time only; and of the rest it appears, that they employed their minds in such operations as required neither celerity nor strength, in the low drudgery of collating copies, comparing authorities, digesting dictionaries, or accumulating compilations.

Men of study and imagination are frequently upbraided by the industrious and plodding sons of care, with passing too great a part of their life in a state of inaction. But these defiers of sleep seem not to remember, that though it must be granted them that they are crawling about before the break of day, it can seldom be said that they are perfectly awake; they exhaust no spirits, and require no repairs; but lie torpid as a toad in marble, or at least are known to live only by an inert and sluggish loco-motive faculty, and may be said, "like a wounded snake," to

Drag their slow length along.

POPE.

Man has been long known among philosophers by the appellation of the microcosm, or epitome of the world: the resemblance between the great and little world might, by a rational observer, be detailed to many particulars; and to many more by a fanciful speculatist. I know not in which of these two classes I shall be ranged for observing, that as the total quantity of light and darkness allotted in the course of the year to every region of the earth is the same,

though distributed at various times and in different portions ; so, perhaps, to each individual of the human species, nature has ordained the same quantity of wakefulness and sleep ; though divided by some into a total quiescence and vigorous exertion of their faculties, and blended by others in a kind of twilight of existence, in a state between dreaming and reasoning, in which they either think without action, or act without thought.

The poets are generally well affected to Sleep : as men who think with vigour, they require respite from thought ; and gladly resign themselves to that gentle power, who not only bestows rest, but frequently leads them to happier regions, where patrons are always kind, and audiences are always candid ; where they are feasted in the bowers of imagination, and crowned with flowers divested of their prickles, and laurels of unfading verdure.

The more refined and penetrating part of mankind, who take wide surveys of the wilds of life, who see the innumerable terrors and distresses that are perpetually preying on the heart of man, and discern, with unhappy perspicuity, calamities yet latent in their causes, are glad to close their eyes upon the gloomy prospect, and lose, in a short insensibility, the remembrance of others' miseries, and their own. The hero has no higher hope, than that, after having routed legions after legions, and added kingdom to kingdom, he shall retire to milder happiness, and close his days in social festivity. The wit, or the sage, can expect no greater happiness, than that, after having harassed his reason in deep researches, and fatigued his fancy in boundless excursions, he shall sink at night in the tranquillity of Sleep.

The poets, among all those that enjoy the blessings of Sleep, have been least ashamed to acknowledge their benefactor. How much Statius considered the evils of life as assuaged and softened by the balm of

slumber, we may discover by that pathetic invocation which he poured out in his waking nights: and that Cowley, among the other felicities of his darling solitude, did not forget to number the privilege of sleeping without disturbance, we may learn from the rank that he assigns, among the gifts of nature, to the poppy, 'which is scattered,' says he, 'over the fields of corn, that all the needs of man may be easily satisfied, and that bread and sleep may be found together.'

*Si quis invisum Cereri benignæ
Me putat germen, vehementer errat ;
Illa me in partem recipit libenter
Fertilis agri.*

*Meque frumentumque simul per omnes,
Consulens mundo, Dea spargit oras ;
Crescite, O ! dixit, duo magna susten-
tacula vitæ.*

*Carpe, mortalis, mea dona lætus,
Carpe, nec plantas alias require,
Sed satur panis, satur et soporis,
Cætera sperne.*

He widely errs who thinks I yield
Precedence in the well-clothed field,
Though mix'd with wheat I grow :
Indulgent Ceres knew my worth,
And to adorn the teeming earth,
She bade the poppy blow.

Nor vainly gay the sight to please,
But bless'd with power mankind to ease,
The Goddess saw me rise :
'Thrive with the life-supporting grain,'
She cried, 'the solace of the swain,
The cordial of his eyes.

'Seize, happy mortal, seize the good ;
My hand supplies thy sleep and food,
And makes thee truly blest :
With plenteous meals enjoy the day,
In slumbers pass the night away,
And leave to fate the rest.'

Sleep, therefore, as the chief of all earthly blessings, is justly appropriated to industry and temperance; the refreshing rest, and the peaceful night, are the portion only of him who lies down weary with honest labour, and free from the fumes of indigested luxury; it is the just doom of laziness and gluttony, to be inactive without ease, and drowsy without tranquillity.

Sleep has been often mentioned as the image of death; 'so like it,' says Sir Thomas Brown, 'that I dare not trust it without my prayers:' their resemblance is, indeed, apparent and striking; they both, when they seize the body, leave the soul at liberty: and wise is he that remembers of both, that they can be safe and happy only by virtue.

T

No. 40. SATURDAY, MARCH 24, 1753.

*Solvite tantis animum monstris,
Solvite, superi; rectum in melius
Vertite mentem.—*

SEN.

Oh! save, ye gods omnipotent and kind,
From such abhorr'd chimeras save the mind!
In truth's straight path no hideous monsters roar;
To truth's straight path the wandering mind restore.

I WENT, a few days ago, to visit a friend, whose understanding is so much disordered by an injudicious application to study, that he has been some time confined in a madhouse. His imagination was always remarkably vigorous, and his judgement far from contemptible: but having resolved to admit no proposition which he could not demonstrate to be

true, and to proceed in no inquiry till he had perfectly levelled the path before him ; his progress was presently stopped, and his mind continued fixed upon problems which no human abilities can solve, till its object became confused, and he mistook for realities the illusions of fancy.

The unequal distribution of good and evil, the sufferings of virtue, and the enjoyments of vice, had long busied and perplexed his understanding : he could not discover why a Being to whom all things are possible, should leave moral agents exposed to accidental happiness and misery ; why a child often languishes under diseases which are derived from a parent, and a parent suffers yet keener anguish by the rebellious ingratitude of a child ; why the tenderest affection is often abused by the neglect of indifference, or the insults of brutality ; and why vice has external advantages put into her power, which virtue is compelled to renounce.

He considered these phænomena as blemishes in the moral system, and could not suppress romantic wishes to see them removed. These wishes he now believes to be, in some degree, accomplished ; for he conceives himself transported to another planet, peopled with beings like himself, and governed by such laws as human pride has often dictated to Divine Wisdom, for the government of the earth ; he fancies, too, that he is attended by a being of a superior order, who has been commanded to take charge of him during his excursion ; and he says the name of this being is Azail. But notwithstanding these extravagancies, he will sometimes reason with great subtilty, and perfectly comprehends the force of any argument that is brought against him ; though the next moment he will be wandering in the mazes of phrensy, or busied to accomplish some trifling or ridiculous purpose.

When I entered his room, he was sitting in a contemplative posture, with his eyes fixed upon the ground: he just glanced them upon me, but, as I perceived that his imagination was busy, I was not willing to interrupt it by the intrusion of foreign ideas; I therefore seated myself near him, without speaking a word; and after he had continued in his reverie near a quarter of an hour, he rose up, and seemed, by his gestures, to take leave of some invisible guest, whom, with great ceremony, he attended to the door. When he returned, he addressed me with his usual familiarity; and, without expressing any curiosity to know how I had followed him into a region so remote and difficult of access, he began to acquaint me with all that had passed in his imagination.

‘Azail,’ said he, ‘has just promised, that he will to-morrow remove me from this solitary retirement to the metropolis; where the advantages that rise from a perfect coincidence of the natural and the moral world, will be more apparent and striking: he tells me, that you have been abroad with him this morning, and have made some discoveries which you are to communicate to me. Come, I know that you find this world very different from that which you left: there, all is confusion and deformity; good and evil seem to be distributed, not by design, but by chance; and religion is not founded on reason, but faith: here, all is order, harmony, and beauty: vice itself is only a deep shadow that gives strength and elegance to other figures in the moral picture: happiness does, indeed, in some degree, depend upon externals; but even external advantages are the appendages of virtue: every man spontaneously believes the rectitude which he sees, and rejoices that a blind assent to propositions which contradict his experience is not exacted.’

To this address I was at a loss how to reply; but some time was happily allowed me for recollection by my friend, who, having now exhausted his ideas, lighted a pipe of tobacco, and resigned himself again to meditation. In this interval, I determined to accommodate myself to his conceptions, and try what could be effected by decorating some arguments with the machinery of his fancy.

‘If Azail,’ said I, ‘has referred you to me, I will readily gratify your curiosity; but, for my ownpart I am more and more disgusted with this place, and I shall rejoice when I return to our own world. We have, I confess, been abroad this morning: but though the weather, as you see, is fine, and the country pleasant, yet I have great reason to be dissatisfied with my walk. This, as you have remarked, is a retired part of the country: my discoveries, therefore, with respect to the people have been few: and till to-day, I have seen no object that has much excited my curiosity, or could much contribute to my information: but just as we had crossed the third field from the house, I discovered a man lying near the path, who seemed to be perishing with disease and want; as we approached, he looked up at us with an aspect that expressed the utmost distress, but no expectation of relief: the silent complaint which yet scarce implied a petition, melted my heart with pity; I ran to him, and, gently raising him from the ground, inquired how I could be employed to assist him: the man gazed at me with astonishment; and, while he was making an effort to speak, Azail suddenly forced me from him. ‘Suppress thy pity,’ said he, ‘for it is impious; and forbear attempts of relief, for they are vain: hast thou forgot, that happiness and misery are here exactly proportioned to virtue and vice, and, therefore, that to alleviate the misery, or increase the

happiness, is to destroy the equipoise of the balance, and to counterwork the designs of Heaven ?'

'I felt the force of this reproof ; and, turning my eyes from an object which I could not behold without anguish, I soon discovered another person standing at some distance, and looking towards us : his features were fixed in the dead calm of indifference, and expressed neither pleasure nor pain : I, therefore, inquired of Azail to what moral class he belonged ; what were his virtues, passions, enjoyments, and expectations.

'The man,' said Azail, 'who is the subject of thy inquiry, has not deserved, and therefore does not suffer positive pain, either of body or mind : he possesses ease and health, and enjoys the temperate gratification of his natural appetites : this temperance is his virtue, and this enjoyment its reward. He is destitute of whatever is distinguished upon earth by the name of kind affections or social virtue : the kind affections would render his happiness dependant upon others ; and the exercise of social virtue presupposes the happiness of others to be dependent upon him. Every individual is here a kind of separate system : among these there can be neither pity nor relief, neither bounty nor gratitude. To clothe the naked, to feed the hungry, and to comfort the afflicted, can be duties to those only, who are placed where the account of Providence with vice and virtue is kept open, and the mite of human benevolence may be accepted for either ; as the balance is deferred till hereafter, and will at last be stated with the utmost precision and impartiality. If these beings are intended for a future state, it is not requisite they should know it ; the Deity would be justified, if they should lose existence and life together. Hope and fear are not necessary to adjust the scale of dis-

tributive justice, or to deter them from obtaining private gratifications at the expense of others: for over the happiness of others they have no power: their expectations, therefore, are bounded by the grave; and any calamity that would afford a probable proof of their existence beyond it, would be regarded as the most fortunate event that could befall them. In that of which others complain, they would rejoice; and adore, as bounty, that which upon earth has been censured as injustice.' When Azail had vouchsafed me this information, I earnestly requested that I might no longer continue where my virtues had no object, where there was no happiness worthy my complacency, nor any misery that I was permitted to relieve.

All this while my friend seemed to listen with great attention, and I was encouraged to proceed. 'I could not forbear observing to Azail,' said I, 'as we returned, that he had exhibited, in a very strong light, the great advantages which are derived from that very constitution of the natural and moral world, which, being generally considered as defective, some have concealed with a view to justify Providence, and others have displayed as an argument that all things were produced by chance.'—'But Sir,' said my friend, hastily interrupting me, 'it is not merely the unequal distribution, but the existence of evil, that the Stoics denied and the Epicureans admitted for the purposes which you suppose; and I can discover, without the assistance of Azail, that if moral evil had been excluded, the social affections would have been exercised only in a participation of happiness; pity would have been well exchanged for complacency, and the alleviation of evil for the mutual communication of good.' I now conceived hopes that I had engaged him in a train of thought, which would by degrees lead him out of all his difficulties;

I applauded myself upon the success of my project, and believed I had nothing to do, but to obviate the objection he had started, and to recapitulate my other arguments, of which he had tacitly acknowledged the force. 'My dear friend,' said I, 'you talk of the exclusion of moral evil; but does not the exclusion of moral evil from a society of human beings placed in a state of probation, appear to be as impossible as to give a circle the properties of a square? And could man, supposing him to have continued impeccable, have lived upon earth, in perpetual security from pain? would he not have been still liable to be crushed by a fall, or wounded by a blow? and is it not easy to show that these evils, which unavoidably became probable the moment our world and its first inhabitants were produced, are apparently overruled by the wise Creator, and that from these he is perpetually educating good?

'The same act by which man forfeited his original immortality, produced eventually a proof that it should be restored in a future state; with such circumstances, as more forcibly restrained vice by fear, and encouraged virtue by hope. Man, therefore, was urged by stronger motives to rectitude of life, and a further deviation to ill became more difficult than the first: a new field was open for the exercise of that virtue, which exercise only can improve. When distress came among us, the relief of distress was exalted into piety: 'What ye did to the sick and the prisoner,' says the Author of our religion, 'ye did to me.' But the sufferings of virtue do not only exercise virtue in others; they are an earnest of everlasting felicity: and hope, without any temporary enjoyment, is of more worth than all temporary enjoyments without hope. The present system is, indeed, evidently in a state of progression; in this view, it will appear to be a work worthy of Infinite

Wisdom and Goodness ; for no one can complain that an ear of corn rots in the ground, who knows that it cannot otherwise spring up, and produce first the blade, then the ear, and afterwards an increase, by which alone it becomes useful.'

I now paused in expectation of his reply, with the utmost confidence of success ; but while I was in fancy congratulating him on the recovery of his understanding, and receiving the thanks of his friends, to the utter confusion of my hopes, he burst into a violent fit of laughter. At first I was not less astonished than disappointed ; but I soon discovered, that while I was labouring at my argument, which wholly engrossed my attention, he had found means mischievously to shake the lighted tobacco from his pipe into my coat pocket, which having set fire to my handkerchief, was now finding its way through the lining.

This was so learned, rational, and ingenious a confutation of all I had said, that I could not but retract my error : and as a friend to truth and free inquiry, I recommend the same method of reply to those ingenious gentlemen, who have discovered, that ridicule is the test of truth ; and I am confident, that if they manage it with dexterity, it will always enable them perfectly to disconcert an antagonist who triumphs in the strength of his argument, and would otherwise bring contempt upon those who teach Providence to govern the world.

No. 41. TUESDAY, MARCH 27, 1753.

— *Si mutabile pectus*

*Est tibi, consilis, non curribus, utere nostris,
Dum potes, et solidis etiamnum sedibus adstas ;
Dumque male optatos nondum premis inscius axes.*

OID. MET. ii. 145.

— Th'attempt forsake,

And not my chariot, but my counsel take ;
While yet securely on the earth you stand ;
Nor touch the horses with too rash a hand.

ADDISON.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ I NOW send you the sequel of my story ; which had not been so long delayed, if I could have brought myself to imagine, that any real impatience was felt for the fate of Misargyrus ; who has travelled no unbeaten track to misery, and consequently can present the reader only with such incidents as occur in daily life.

“ You have seen me, Sir, in the zenith of my glory ; not dispensing the kindly warmth of an all-cheering sun, but, like another Phaeton, scorching and blasting every thing round me. I shall proceed, therefore, to finish my career, and pass as rapidly as possible through the remaining vicissitudes of my life.

“ When I first began to be in want of money, I made no doubt of an immediate supply. The newspapers were perpetually offering directions to men who seemed to have no other business than to gather heaps of gold for those who place their supreme fe-

licity in scattering it. I posted away, therefore, to one of these advertisers, who by his proposals seemed to deal in thousands; and was not a little chagrined to find, that this general benefactor would have nothing to do with any larger sum than thirty pounds, nor would venture that without a joint note from myself and a reputable housekeeper, or for a longer time than three months.

“ It was not yet so bad with me as that I needed to solicit surety for thirty pounds: yet partly from the greediness that extravagance always produces, and partly from a desire of seeing the humour of a petty usurer, a character of which I had hitherto lived in ignorance, I condescended to listen to his terms. He proceeded to inform me of my great felicity in not falling into the hands of an extortioner; and assured me, that I should find him extremely moderate in his demands: he was not, indeed, certain that he could furnish me with the whole sum, for people were at this particular time extremely pressing and importunate for money; yet as I had the appearance of a gentleman, he would try what he could do, and give me his answer in three days.

“ At the expiration of the time, I called upon him again; and was again informed of the great demand for money, and that ‘ money was money now:’ he then advised me to be punctual in my payment, as that might induce him to befriend me hereafter; and delivered me the money, deducting at the rate of five and thirty per cent. with another panegyric upon his own moderation.

“ I will not tire you with the various practices of usurious oppression; but cannot omit my transaction with Squeeze on Tower-hill, who, finding me a young man of considerable expectations, employed an agent to persuade me to borrow five hundred pounds, to be refunded by an annual payment of twenty per cent.

during the joint lives of his daughter Nancy Squeeze and myself. The negociator came prepared to enforce his proposal with all his heart; but finding that I caught his offer with the eagerness of necessity, he grew cold and languid: 'he had mentioned it out of kindness; he would try to serve me: Mr. Squeeze was an honest man, but extremely cautious.' In three days he came to tell me, that his endeavours had been ineffectual, Mr. Squeeze having no good opinion of my life; but that there was one expedient remaining; Mrs. Squeeze could influence her husband, and her good will might be gained by a compliment. I waited that afternoon on Mrs. Squeeze, and poured out before her the flatteries which usually gain access to rank and beauty: I did not then know, that there are places in which the only compliment is a bribe. Having yet credit with a jeweller, I afterwards procured a ring of thirty guineas, which I humbly presented, and was soon admitted to a treaty with Mr. Squeeze. He appeared peevish and backward, and my old friend whispered me that he would never make a dry bargain: I, therefore, invited him to a tavern. Nine times we met on the affair; nine times I paid four pounds for the supper and claret; and nine guineas I gave the agent for good offices. I then obtained the money, paying ten per cent. advance; and at the tenth meeting gave another supper, and disbursed fifteen pounds for the writings.

"Others, who stiled themselves brokers, would only trust their money upon goods: that I might, therefore, try every art of expensive folly, I took a house and furnished it. I amused myself with despoiling my moveables of their glossy appearance, for fear of alarming the lender with suspicions; and in this I succeeded so well, that he favoured me with one hundred and sixty pounds upon that which was rated at seven hundred. I then found that I was to maintain

a guardian about me, to prevent the goods from being broken or removed. This was, indeed, an unexpected tax: but it was too late to recede: and I comforted myself, that I might prevent a creditor, of whom I had some apprehensions, from seizing, by having a prior execution always in the house.

“By such means, I had so embarrassed myself, that my whole attention was engaged in contriving excuses, and raising small sums to quiet such as words would no longer mollify. It cost me eighty pounds in presents to Mr. Leech the attorney, for his forbearance of one hundred which he solicited me to take when I had no need. I was perpetually harassed with importunate demands, and insulted by wretches who, a few months before, would not have dared to raise their eyes from the dust before me. I lived in continual terror, frightened by every noise at the door, and terrified at the approach of every step quicker than common. I never retired to rest, without feeling the justness of the Spanish proverb, “Let him who sleeps too much borrow the pillow of a debtor;” my solicitude and vexation kept me long waking; and when I had closed my eyes, I was pursued and insulted by visionary bailiffs.

“When I reflected upon the meanness of the shifts I had reduced myself to, I could not but curse the folly and extravagance that had overwhelmed me in a sea of troubles, from which it was highly improbable that I should ever emerge. I had some time lived in hopes of an estate at the death of my uncle; but he disappointed me by marrying his housekeeper; and, catching an opportunity soon after of quarrelling with me for settling twenty pounds a year upon a girl whom I had seduced, told me that he would take care to prevent his fortune from being squandered upon prostitutes.

“Nothing now remained but the chance of extri-

cating myself by marriage ; a scheme which, I flattered myself, nothing but my present distress would have made me think on with patience. I determined, therefore, to look out for a tender novice, with a large fortune at her own disposal ; and accordingly fixed my eyes upon Miss Biddy Simper. I had now paid her six or seven visits ; and so fully convinced her of my being a gentleman and a rake, that I made no doubt that both her person and fortune would be soon mine.

“ At this critical time, Miss Gripe called upon me, in a chariot bought with my money and loaded with trinkets that I had in my days of affluence lavished on her. Those days were now over ; and there was little hope that they would ever return. She was not able to withstand the temptation of ten pounds that Talon the bailiff offered her, but brought him into my apartment disguised in a livery ; and taking my sword to the window, under pretence of admiring the workmanship, beckoned him to seize me.

“ Delay would have been expensive without use, as the debt was too considerable for payment or bail : I, therefore, suffered myself to be immediately conducted to jail.

*Vestibulum ante ipsum primisque in faucibus Orci,
Luctus et ultrices posuere cubilia curæ ;
Pallentesque habitant morbi, tristisque senectus,
Et metus, et malesuada fames, et turpis egestas.*

VIRG. ÆN. vi. 273.

Just in the gate and in the jaws of hell,
Revengeful cares and sullen sorrows dwell ;
And pale diseases and repining age ;
Want, fear, and famine's unresisted rage.

DRYDEN.

“ Confinement of any kind is dreadful ; a prison is sometimes able to shock those who endure it in a

good cause ; let your imagination, therefore, acquaint you with what I have not words to express, and conceive, if possible, the horrors of imprisonment attended with reproach and ignominy, of involuntary association with the refuse of mankind, with wretches who were before too abandoned for society, but being now freed from shame or fear, are hourly improving their vices by consorting with each other.

“ There are, however, a few, whom, like myself, imprisonment has rather mortified than hardened : with these only I converse ; and of these you may perhaps hereafter receive some account from

“ Your humble servant,

“ Fleet, March 24.”

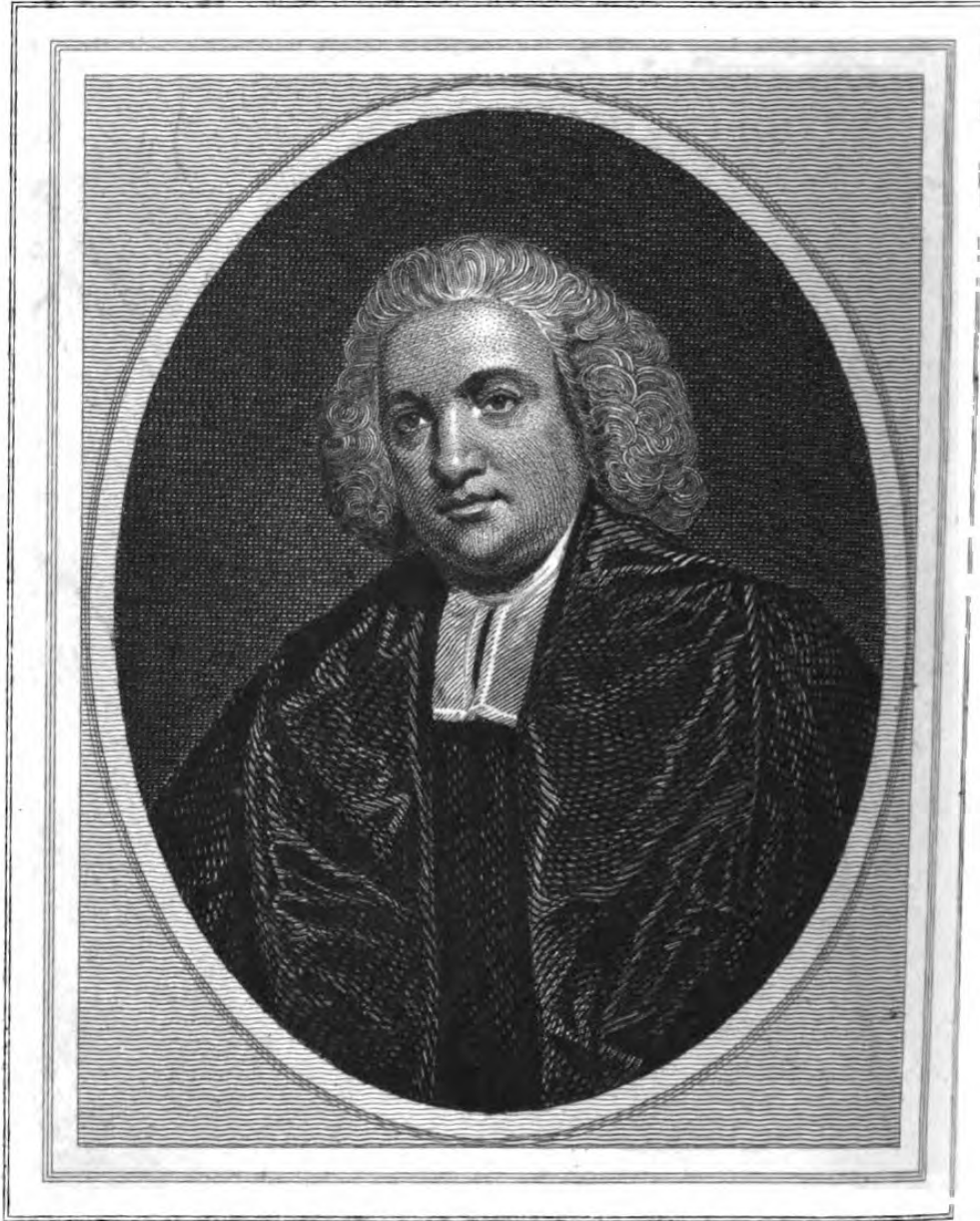
“ MISARGYRUS.”

T

END OF VOL XIX.







JOSEPH WARTON L.L.D.

London, Pub^d by Leighton, Hurst, Rees, Orme & Brown, Paternoster Row 1823

THE
BRITISH ESSAYISTS;

WITH

PREFACES,

HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL,

BY

A. CHALMERS, F. S. A.

VOL. XX.

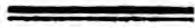
LONDON :

PRINTED FOR C. AND J. RIVINGTON ; G. AND W. NICOL ; T. EGERTON ; A. STRAHAN ; J. SCATCHERD ; J. CUTHELL ; J. NUNN ; LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME AND CO. ; T. CADELL ; J. AND W. T. CLARKE ; J. CARPENTER AND SON ; OTRIDGE AND RACKHAM ; S. BAGSTER ; J. AND A. ARCH ; J. RICHARDSON ; J. M. RICHARDSON ; J. BOOKER ; R. SCHOLEY ; HATCHARD AND SON ; J. MAWMAN ; BALDWIN, CRADOCK AND JOY ; C. CHAPPLE ; R. H. EVANS ; R. S. KIRBY ; KINGSBURY, PARBURY AND ALLEN ; G. AND W. B. WHITTAKER ; SHERWOOD, JONES AND CO. ; R. PHENEY ; J. EBERS ; HARDING, MAVOR AND LEPAED ; A. K. NEWMAN AND CO. ; SUTTABY, EVANCE AND FOX ; T. TEGG ; OGLE, DUNCAN AND CO. ; J. F. SETCHELL ; R. SAUNDERS ; J. BOHN ; RODWELL AND MARTIN ; W. MASON ; SIMPKIN AND MARSHALL ; BLACK AND YOUNGS ; G. COWIE AND CO. ; HURST, ROBINSON AND CO. ; S. HIGHLEY ; J. LOWE ; G. MACKIE ; J. BUMPUS ; C. ARNOULD ; SMITH AND ELDER ; AND C. TAYLOR : WILSON AND SONS, YORK : A. CONSTABLE AND CO. ; A. BLACK ; J. FAIRBAIRN ; OLIVER AND BOYD ; AND STIRLING AND SLADE, EDINBURGH : AND BRODIE AND DOWDING, SALISBURY.

1823.

**G. Woodfall, Printer,
Angel Court, Skinner Street, London.**

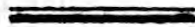
ADVENTURER.



—*Tentanda via est ; quã me quoque possim
Tollere humo, victorque virũm volitare per ora.*

VIRG. GEORG. iii. 9.

On vent'rous wing in quest of praise I go,
And leave the gazing multitude below.



No. 42——91.

inspection, I
 which this cond
 rors by which
 ay be disapp
 pon their gua
 may be overl

It is now nec
 on which is su
 on which is re
 vells the boso
 anges its obj
 etry and rom
 d folly have
 disgust and
 ently exting

It is also e
 ra cted friend
 union of sou
 erely acciden
 gs of those
 orld from a
 e force of de
 the profess
 deavoured t
 tended only
 meliorated
 teem; a ki
 nd as bein
 , in other
 ecies of a
 ular happ
 arce be p
 erpetual
 As love
 steem wi
 at man

CONTENTS.

VOL. XX.

- No.
42. FOLLY of pleading Inability to discharge the Duties of LifeANONYMOUS
43. Adventures of a HalfpennyBATHURST
44. Turpitude and Infamy of betraying private ConversationANONYMOUS
45. The Difficulty of forming Confederacies..... JOHNSON
46. Obligations to Secrecy critically stated
HAWKESWORTH
47. A Parallel between Alexander and a Highwayman..... ———
48. How far the Precept to love our Enemies is practicable..... ———
49. Parallel between ancient and modern Learning WARTON
50. On Lying JOHNSON
51. Translation of a Manuscript of Longinus lately discovered, containing a Comparison of celebrated Passages in Pagan and Jewish Writers WARTON
52. Distresses of an Author invited to read his Play..... HAWKES.
53. Misargyrus's Account of his Companions in the Fleet JOHNSON

- No.
54. The fatal Effects of false Apologies
and Pretences ; a Story **HAWKES.**
55. The Story continued..... ———
56. The Story concluded..... ———
57. Translation of the Manuscript of Lon-
ginus, concluded **WARTON**
58. Presumption of Modern Criticism cen-
sured—Ancient Poetry necessarily
obscure—Examples from Horace... **JOHNSON**
59. Poets not universally or necessarily
poor **WARTON**
60. Satan's Letter in Behalf of Religion
and Virtue..... **HAWKES.**
61. Honour, both as a Motive and an End,
presupposes Virtue ; an Allegory... ———
62. Misargyrus's Account of his Compa-
nions, concluded **JOHNSON**
63. Paucity of Original Writers—Passages
which Pope has borrowed, pointed
out **WARTON**
64. The Hero distinguished from the Mo-
dern Man of Honour—Account of
Eugenio by Benevolus **HAWKES.**
65. Benevolus's Letter continued ———
66. Benevolus's Letter concluded ———
67. On the Trades of London..... **JOHNSON**
68. Human Sports not such as can gratify
pure Benevolence—Frolics unlaw-
ful because dangerous—a fatal one
related **HAWKES.**
69. Idle Hope **JOHNSON**
70. Sequel to the Story of Eugenio—not
accepting a Challenge, declared ho-
nourable by the Articles of War ... **HAWKES.**
71. Letters from six characters **WARTON**
72. The Folly of human Wishes, and

No.	Schemes to correct the moral Government of the World—the History of Nouraddin and Amana.....	HAWKES.
73.	The History of Nouraddin and Amana concluded	————
74.	Apology for neglecting officious Advice	JOHNSON
75.	Observations on the Odyssey of Homer	WARTON
76.	The Mercy of Affliction ; an Eastern Story	————
77.	The Mischiefs of Superstition and Infidelity—the History of Fidelia	CHAPONE
78.	The History of Fidelia continued	————
79.	The History of Fidelia concluded	————
80.	Observations on the Odyssey continued	WARTON
81.	Incitement to Enterprise and Emulation—some Account of the Admirable Crichton	JOHNSON
82.	Personal Beauty produced by moral Sentiment	HAWKES.
83.	Observations on the Odyssey concluded	WARTON
84.	Folly of false Pretences to Importance—A Journey in a Stage Coach	JOHNSON
85.	Study, Composition, and Converse equally necessary to intellectual Accomplishment	————
86.	The Life of Agamus, an old Debauchee	HAWKES.
87.	Politeness a necessary Auxiliary to Knowledge and Virtue	WARTON
88.	Observations on Dreaming and Madness—Remarkable Lunacy of Mr. Simon Browne	HAWKES.

- No.
89. A Fragment of Simonides, and an Imitation of it..... WARTON
90. Literary Offerings in the Temple of Fame; a Vision..... COLMAN
91. No universal Rule of moral Conduct, as it respects Society—Story of Yamodin and Tamira HAWKES.

THE
ADVENTURER.

No. 42. SATURDAY, MARCH 31, 1753.

— *Sua cuique Deus fit dira cupido.*

VIRG. ÆN. ix. 185.

Our lusts are gods, and what they will is fate.

I HAD the misfortune, some time ago, to be in company where a gentleman, who has the honour to be a principal speaker at a disputing society of the first class, was expected. Till this person came in, the conversation was carried on with the cheerful easy negligence of sensible good-humour: but we soon discovered that his discourse was a perpetual effort to betray the company into attempts to prove self-evident propositions; a practice in which he seems to have followed the example of that deep philosopher, who denied motion, 'because,' as he said, 'a body must move either where it is, or where it is not; and both suppositions are equally absurd.'

His attempt, however, was totally unsuccessful; till at last he affirmed, that a man had no more

power over his own actions, than a clock ; and that the motions of the human machine were determined by irresistible propensities, as a clock is kept going by a weight. This proposition was answered with a loud laugh ; every one treated it as an absurdity which it was impossible to believe ; and, to expose him to the ridicule of the company, he was desired to prove what he had advanced, as a fit punishment of his design to engage others to prove the contrary, which, though for a different reason, was yet equally ridiculous. After a long harangue, in which he retailed all the sophistry that he remembered, and much more than he understood, he had the mortification to find, that he had made no proselyte, nor was yet become of sufficient consequence to provoke an antagonist.

I sat silent ; and as I was indulging my speculations on the scene which chance had exhibited before me, I recollected several incidents which convinced me, that most of the persons who were present had lately professed the opinion which they now opposed ; and acted upon that very principle which they derided as absurd, and appeared to detest as impious.

The company consisted of Mr. Traffic, a wealthy merchant ; Mr. Courtly, a commissioner of a public office ; Mr. Gay, a gentleman in whose conversation there is a higher strain of pleasantry and humour, than in any other person of my acquaintance ; and Myrtilla, the wife of our friend at whose house we were assembled to dine, and who, during this interval, was engaged by some unexpected business in another room.

Those incidents which I then recollected, I will now relate : nor can any of the persons whom I have thus ventured to name, be justly offended ; because

that which is declared not to be the effect of choice, cannot be considered as the object of censure.

With Mr. Traffic I had contracted an intimacy in our younger days, which, notwithstanding the disparity of our fortune, has continued till now. We had both been long acquainted with a gentleman, who, though his extensive trade had contributed to enrich his country, was himself by sudden and inevitable losses become poor: his credit, however, was still good, and by the risk of a certain sum, it was still possible to retrieve his fortune. With this gentleman we had spent many a social hour; we had habitually drank his health when he was absent, and always expressed our sentiments of his merit in the highest terms. In this exigency, therefore, he applied to me, and communicated the secret of his distress; a secret, which is always concealed by a generous mind till it is extorted by torture that can no longer be borne: he knew my circumstances too well, to expect the sum that he wanted from my purse; but he requested that I would, to save him from the pain and confusion of such a conversation, communicate his request, and a true state of his affairs, to Mr. Traffic: 'for,' says he, 'though I could raise double the sum upon my own personal security; yet I would no more borrow of a man without acquainting him at what risk he lends, than I would solicit the insurance of a ship at a common premium, when I knew, by private intelligence, that she could swim no longer than every pump was at work.'

I undertook this business with the utmost confidence of success. Mr. Traffic heard the account of our friend's misfortunes with great appearance of concern; he warmly commended his integrity, and lamented the precarious situation of a trader, whom economy and diligence cannot secure from calami-

ties, which are brought upon others only by profusion and riot: but as to the money, he said, that I could not expect him to venture it without security: that my friend himself could not wonder that his request was refused, 'a request with which, indeed,' said he, 'I cannot possibly comply.' Whatever may be thought of the free agency of myself and my friend, which Mr. Traffic had made no scruple to deny in a very interesting particular; I believe every one will readily admit, that Mr. Traffic was neither free in speculation nor fact: for he can be little better than a machine actuated by avarice, who had not power to spare one thousand pounds from two hundred times the sum, to prevent the immediate ruin of a man, in whose behalf he had been so often liberal of praise, with whom his social enjoyments had been so long connected, and for whose misfortunes he was sensibly touched.

Soon after this disappointment, my unhappy friend became a bankrupt, and applied to me once more, to solicit Mr. Courtly for a place in his office. By Mr. Courtly I was received with great friendship: he was much affected with the distresses of my friend; he generously gave me a bank note, which he requested me to apply to his immediate relief in such a manner as would least wound his delicacy; and promised that the first vacancy he should be provided for: but when the vacancy happened, of which I had the earliest intelligence, he told me, with evident compunction and distress, that he could not possibly fulfil his promise, for that a very great man had recommended one of his domestics, whose solicitation for that reason it was not in his power to refuse. This gentleman, therefore, had also professed himself a machine; and indeed he appears to have been no less the instrument of ambition, than Mr. Traffic of avarice.

Mr. Gay, the wit, besides that he has very much the air of a free agent is a man of deep penetration, great delicacy, and strong compassion: but in direct opposition to all these great and good qualities, he is continually entangled in difficulties, and precipitated not only into indecency and unkindness, but impiety, by his love of ridicule. I remembered, that I had lately expostulated with him about this strange perversion of his abilities, in these terms— ‘ Dear Charles, it amazes me that you should rather affect the character of a merry fellow, than a wise man; that you should mortify a friend, whom you not only love but esteem; wantonly mangle a character which you reverence, betray a secret, violate truth, and sport with the doctrines and the practice of a religion which you believe, merely for the pleasure of being laughed at.’ I remember too, that when he had heard me out, he shrugged up his shoulders, and, greatly extending the longitudinal dimensions of his countenance, ‘ All this,’ said he, ‘ is very true; but if I was to be hanged I could not help it.’ Here was another declaration in favour of fatality. Poor Gay professes himself a slave rather to vanity than to vice, and patiently submits to the most ridiculous drudgery without one struggle for freedom.

Of the lady I am unwilling to speak with equal plainness; but I hope Myrtila will allow me to plead an irresistible impulse, when she reflects that I have heard her lament that she is herself urged by an irresistible impulse to play. I remembered, that I had at the request of my friend, taken an opportunity when we were alone, indirectly to represent the pernicious consequences of indulging so preposterous an inclination. She perceived my design; and immediately accused herself, with an honest sensibility that burst into tears; but at the time told

me, 'that she was no more able to refrain from cards than to fly;' and a few nights afterward I observed her chairmen waiting at the door of a great lady, who seldom sees company but on a Sunday, and then has always the happiness of engaging a brilliant assembly at cards.

After I had recollected these incidents, I looked with less contempt upon our necessitarian; and, to confess a truth, with less esteem upon his present opponents. I took for granted, that this gentleman's opinion proceeded from a consciousness, that he was himself the slave of some or all of these vices and follies; and that he was prompted by something like benevolence, to communicate to others a discovery, by which alone he had been able to quiet his own mind, and to regard himself rather as an object of pity than contempt. And indeed no man, without great incongruity, can affirm that he has powers which he does not exert, when to exert them is evidently his highest interest; nor should he be permitted to arrogate the dignity of a free agent, who has once professed himself to be the mere instrument of necessity.

While I was making these reflections, the husband of Myrtila came in; and to atone for any dishonour, which custom or prejudice may suppose to be reflected upon him by the unhappy fatality of his wife, I shall refer to him as an incontestible proof, that though there are some who 'have sold themselves to do evil, and become the bondmen of iniquity', yet there are others who preserve the birthright of beings that are placed 'but a little lower than the angels'; and who may without reproach deny the doctrine of necessity, by which they are degraded into an equality with brutes that perish. I acknowledge, indeed, that my friend has motives from which he acts; but his motives receive their force from rea-

son illuminated by revelation, and conscience invigorated by hope. I acknowledge, too, that he is under subjection to a master; but let it be remembered, that it is to Him only, 'whose service is perfect freedom.'

No. 43. TUESDAY, APRIL 3, 1753.

Mobilitate viget. —

VIRG. ÆN. iv. 175.

Its life is motion.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ THE adulteration of the copper coin, as it is highly pernicious to trade in general, so it more immediately affects the itinerate branches of it. Among these, at present, are to be found the only circulators of base metal, and, perhaps, the only dealers, who are obliged to take in payment such counterfeits as will find a currency nowhere else: and yet they are not allowed to raise the price of their commodities, though they are abridged of so considerable a portion of their profits.

“ A Tyburn execution, a duel, a most terrible fire, or a horrid, barbarous, bloody, cruel, and inhuman murder, was wont to bring in vast revenues to the lower class of pamphleteers, who get their livelihood by vending these diurnal records publicly in the streets; but since halfpence have been valued at no more than five-pence the pound weight, these occasional pieces will hardly answer the expenses of print-

ing and paper ; and the servant-maid, who used to indulge her taste for polite literature, by purchasing fifty new playhouse songs, or a whole poetical sheet of the Yorkshire garland or Gloucestershire tragedy, for a halfpenny, can now scarcely procure more than one single slip of ' I love Sue, or the Lover's Complaint.'

" It is also observable, that the park no longer echoes with the shrill cry of ' Tooth-picks! Take you six, your honour, for a halfpenny,' as it did when halfpence were halfpence worth. The vender contents herself with silently presenting her little portable shop ; and guards against the rapacity of the buyer, by exhibiting a very small parcel of her wares.

" But the greatest sufferers are undoubtedly the numerous fraternity of beggars ; for as things are circumstanced, it would be almost as profitable to work as to beg, were it not that many more are now induced to deal out their charity in what is of no other use to themselves, in the hope of receiving seven-fold in return. Indeed, since the usual donation has been so much lessened in its value, the beggars have been observed to be more vociferous and importunate. One of these orators, who takes his stand at Spring-gardens, now enforces his piteous complaint, with ' Good Christians, one *good* halfpenny to the stone blind !' and another, who tells you he has lost the use of his precious limbs, addresses your compassion by showing a bad halfpenny, and declaring that he is ready to perish with hunger, having tried it in vain at twenty-three places to buy a bit of bread. Farthings, we are told, were formerly called in by the beggars, as they threatened the ruin of their community. I should not wonder, therefore, if this public-spirited people were also to put a stop to the circulation of bad halfpence, by melting them down from time to time, as they come into their hands. The experi-

ment is worth making ; and I am assured, that, for some end or other, orders will be issued out from the king of the beggars, to bring all their adulterated copper to their mint in the Borough, or their foundry in Moorfields.

“ I was led to the consideration of this subject by some halfpence I had just received in change : among which, one in particular attracted my regard, that seemed once to have borne the profile of King William, now scarcely visible, as it was very much battered, and, besides other marks of ill usage, had a hole through the middle. As it happened to be the evening of a day of some fatigue, my reflections did not much interrupt my propensity to sleep, and I insensibly fell into a kind of half-slumber ; when, to imagination, the halfpenny which then laid before me upon the table, erected itself upon its rim, and from the royal lips stamped on its surface, articulately uttered the following narration :

“ ‘ Sir ! I shall not pretend to conceal from you the illegitimacy of my birth, or the baseness of my extraction ; and though I seem to bear the venerable marks of old age, I received my being at Birmingham not six months ago. From thence I was transported, with many of my brethren of different dates, characters, and configurations, to a Jew-pedlar in Duke’s-place, who paid for us in specie scarce a fifth part of our nominal and extrinsic value. We were soon after separately disposed of, at a more moderate profit, to coffee-houses, chop-houses, chandler-shops and gin-shops.

“ ‘ I had not been long in the world, before an ingenious transmuter of metals laid violent hands on me ; and observing my thin shape and flat surface, by the help of a little quicksilver, exalted me into a shilling. Use, however, soon degraded me again to my native low station ; and I unfortunately fell into

the possession of an urchin just breeched, who received me as a Christmas-box of his god-mother.

“ ‘ A love of money is ridiculously instilled into children so early, that before they can possibly comprehend the use of it, they consider it as of great value: I lost, therefore, the very essence of my being, in the custody of this hopeful disciple of avarice and folly; and was kept only to be looked at and admired; but a bigger boy, after a while, snatched me from him, and released me from my confinement.

“ ‘ I now underwent various hardships among his play-fellows, and was kicked about, hustled, tossed up, and chucked into holes; which very much battered and impaired me; but I suffered most by the pegging of tops, the marks of which I have borne about me to this day. I was in this state the unwitting cause of rapacity, strife, envy, rancour, malice, and revenge, among the little apes of mankind; and became the object and the nurse of those passions which disgrace human nature, while I appeared only to engage children in innocent pastimes. At length, I was dismissed from their service, by a throw with a barrow-woman for an orange.

“ ‘ From her it is natural to conclude, I posted to the gin-shop; where, indeed, it is probable I should have immediately gone, if her husband, a foot-soldier, had not wrested me from her, at the expense of a bloody nose, black eye, scratched face, and torn regimentals. By him I was carried to the Mall in St. James’s park; where—I am ashamed to tell how I parted from him—Let it suffice that I was soon after safely deposited in a night-cellar.

“ ‘ From hence I got into the coat-pocket of a blood, and remained there with several of my brethren for some days unnoticed. But one evening, as he was reeling home from the tavern, he jerked a whole handful of us through a sash-window into the dining-

room of a tradesman, who, he remembered, had been so unmannerly to him the day before, as to desire payment of his bill. We reposed in soft ease on a fine Turkey carpet till the next morning, when the maid swept us up; and some of us were allotted to purchase tea, some to buy snuff, and I myself was immediately trucked away at the door for *The Sweet-heart's Delight*.

“ ‘ It is not my design to enumerate every little accident that has befallen me, or to dwell upon trivial and indifferent circumstances, as is the practice of those important egotists, who write narratives, memoirs, and travels. As useless to the community as my single self may appear to be, I have been the instrument of much good and evil in the intercourse of mankind. I have contributed no small sum to the revenues of the crown; by my share in each newspaper; and in the consumption of tobacco, spirituous liquors, and other taxable commodities. If I have encouraged debauchery, or supported extravagance; I have also rewarded the labours of industry, and relieved the necessities of indigence. The poor acknowledge me as their constant friend; and the rich, though they affect to slight me, and treat me with contempt, are often reduced by their follies to distresses which it is even in my power to relieve.

“ ‘ The present exact scrutiny into our constitution has, indeed, very much obstructed and embarrassed my travels; though I could not but rejoice in my condition last Tuesday, as I was debarred having any share in maiming, bruising, and destroying the innocent victims of vulgar barbarity: I was happy in being confined to the mock-encounters with feathers and stuffed leather; a childish sport, rightly calculated to initiate tender minds in arts of cruelty, and prepare them for the exercise of inhumanity on helpless animals!

“ ‘ I shall conclude, Sir, with informing you by what means I came to you in the condition you see. A choice spirit, a member of the Kill-Care Club, broke a linkboy’s pate with me last night, as a reward for lighting him across the kennel. The lad wasted half his tar-flambeau in looking for me ; but I escaped his search, being lodged snugly against a post. This morning a parish girl picked me up, and carried me with raptures to the next baker’s shop to purchase a roll. The master, who was church-warden, examined me with great attention, and then gruffly threatening her with Bridewell for putting off bad money, knocked a nail through my middle, and fastened me to the counter: but the moment the poor hungry child was gone, he whipped me up again, and sending me away with others in charge to the next customer, gave me this opportunity of relating my adventures to you.’

“ When I awaked, I found myself so much invigorated by my nap, that I immediately wrote down the strange story which I have just heard ; and as it is not totally destitute of use and entertainment, I have sent it to you, that by means of your paper it may be communicated to the public.

“ I am, SIR,

T

“ Your humble servant,

“ TIM. TURNPENNY.”

“ March 12, 1753.”

No. 44. SATURDAY, APRIL 7, 1753.

*Arcanum neque tu scrutaberis ullius unquam,
Commissumque teges, et vino tortus, et irá.*

HOR. EPIST. i. 16. 37.

— Strive not
Your patron's bosom to explore ;
And let not wine or anger wrest
Th' intrusted secret from your breast.

FRANCIS.

I OWE the following paper to an unknown correspondent, who sent it to Mr. Payne a few days ago, directed to the *Adventurer*. As I have no objection to the general principles upon which it is written, I have taken the first opportunity to communicate it to the public : the subject is unquestionably of great importance : and as I think it is far from being exhausted, it may possibly produce another lubrication.

Amongst all the beauties and excellencies of the ancient writers, of which I profess myself an admirer, there are none which strike me with more veneration, than the precepts they have delivered to us for our conduct in society. The fables of the poets, and the narrations of the historians, amaze and delight us with their respective qualifications ; but we feel ourselves particularly concerned, when a moral virtue, or a social obligation is set before us, the practice of which is our indispensable duty : and, perhaps, we are more ready to observe these instructions, or at least acquiesce sooner in the propriety of them, as the authority of the teacher is unquestionable, the address not particularly confined or levelled, and the censure consequently less dogmatical.

Of all the virtues which the ancients possessed, the zeal and fidelity of their friendships appear to me as the highest distinctions of their characters. Private persons, and particular affinities amongst them, have been long celebrated and admired ; and if we examine their conduct as companions, we shall find, that the rites of their religion were not more sacred,

more strongly ratified, or more severely preserved, than their laws of society.

The table of friendship, and the altar of sacrifice, were equally uncontaminated: the mysteries of Bacchus were enveloped with as many leaves as those of Ceres; and profanation of either deity excluded the offenders from the assemblies of men; the revealer was judged accursed, and impiety was thought to accompany his steps.

Without inveighing against the practice of the present times, or comparing it with that of the past, I shall only remark, that if we cannot meet together upon the honest principles of social beings, there is reason to fear, that we are placed in the most unfortunate and lamentable æra since the creation of mankind. It is not the increase of vices inseparable from humanity that alarms us, the riots of the licentious, or the outrages of the profligate; but it is the absence of that integrity, the neglect of that virtue, the contempt of that honour, which by connecting individuals formed society, and without which society can no longer subsist.

Few men are calculated for that close connexion, which we distinguish by the appellation of friendship; and we well know the difference between a friend and an acquaintance: the acquaintance is in a post of progression: and after having passed through a course of proper experience, and given sufficient evidence of his merit, takes a new title, and ranks himself higher. He must now be considered as in a place of consequence, in which all the ornaments of our nature are necessary to support him. But the great requisites, those without which all others are useless, are fidelity and taciturnity. He must not only be superior to loquacious imbecility, he must be well able to repress the at-

tacks of curiosity, and to resist those powerful engines that will be employed against him, wine and resentment. Such are the powers that he must constantly exert, after a trust is reposed in him: and that he may not overload himself, let him not add to his charge, by his own inquiries; let it be a devolved, not an acquired commission. Thus accoutred,

— *Sub iisdem*

Sit trabibus, fragilemque mecum

Solvat phaselum.—

HOR. CAR. iii. 2. 27.

— They, who mysteries reveal,
Beneath my roof shall never live,
Shall never hoist with me the doubtful sail.

FRANCIS.

There are as few instigations in this country to a breach of confidence, as sincerity can rejoice under. The betrayer is for ever shut out from the ways of men, and his discoveries are deemed the effects of malice. We wisely imagine he must be actuated by other motives than the promulgation of truth; and we receive his evidence, however we may use it, with contempt. Political exigences may require a ready reception of such private advices; but though the necessities of government admit the intelligence, the wisdom of it but barely encourages the intelligencer. There is no name so odious to us, as that of an informer. The very alarm in our streets at the approach of one, is a sufficient proof of the general abhorrence of this character.

Since these are the consequential conditions upon which men acquire this denomination, it may be asked, what are the inducements to the treachery. I do not suppose it always proceeds from the badness of the mind; and, indeed, I think it is impossible that it should: weakness discovers what malig-

nity propagates ; till at last confirmation is required, with all the solemnity of proof, from the first author of the report, who only designed to gratify his own loquacity, or the importunity of his companion. An idle vanity inclines us to enumerate our parties of mirth and friendship ; and we believe our importance is increased, by a recapitulation of the discourse, of which we were such distinguished sharers ; and to show that we were esteemed fit to be intrusted with affairs of great concern and privacy, we notably give in our detail of them.

There is, besides, a very general inclination amongst us to hear a secret, to whomsoever it relates, known or unknown to us, of whatever import, serious or trifling, so it be but a secret : the delight of telling it and of hearing it are nearly proportionate and equal. The possessor of the valuable treasure appears indeed rather to have the advantage ; and he seems to claim his superiority. I have discovered at once in a large company, by an air and deportment that is assumed upon such occasions, who it is that is conscious of this happy charge ; he appears restless and full of doubt for a considerable time ; has frequent consultations with himself, like a bee undetermined where to settle in a variety of sweets ; till at last, one happy ear attracts him more forcibly than the rest, and there he fixes, ‘stealing and giving odours.’

In a little time it becomes a matter of great amazement, that the whole town is as well acquainted with the story, as the two who were so busily engaged ; and the consternation is greater, as each reporter is confident that he only communicated it to one person. ‘A report,’ says Strada, ‘thus transmitted from one to one, is like a drop of water at the top of a house ; it descends but from tile to tile, yet at last makes its way to the gutter, and then is in-

volved in the general stream.' And if I may add to the comparison, the drop of water, after its progress through all the channels of the streets, is not more contaminated with filth and dirt, than a simple story, after it has passed through the mouths of a few modern tale-bearers.

No. 45. TUESDAY, APRIL 10, 1753.

*Nulla fides regni sociis, omnisque potestas
Impatiens consortis erit.—*

LUCAN.

No faith of partnership dominion owns ;
Still discord hovers o'er divided thrones.

It is well known, that many things appear plausible in speculation, which can never be reduced to practice ; and that of the numberless projects that have flattered mankind with theoretical speciousness, few have served any other purpose than to show the ingenuity of their contrivers. A voyage to the moon, however romantic and absurd the scheme may now appear, since the properties of air have been better understood, seemed highly probable to many of the aspiring wits in the last century, who began to dote upon their glossy plumes, and fluttered with impatience for the hour of their departure :

— *Pereant vestigia mille
Ante fugam, absentemque ferit gravis ungula campum.*

Hills, vales, and floods appear already cross'd ;
And, ere he starts, a thousand steps are lost.

POPE.

Among the fallacies which only experience can detect, there are some, of which scarcely experience itself can destroy the influence; some which, by a captivating show of indubitable certainty, are perpetually gaining upon the human mind; and which, though every trial ends in disappointment, obtain new credit as the sense of miscarriage wears gradually away, persuade us to try again what we have tried already, and expose us by the same failure to double vexation.

Of this tempting, this delusive kind, is the expectation of great performances by confederated strength. The speculatist, when he has carefully observed how much may be performed by a single hand, calculates by a very easy operation the force of thousands, and goes on accumulating power till resistance vanishes before it; then rejoices in the success of his new scheme, and wonders at the folly or idleness of former ages, who have lived in want of what might so readily be procured, and suffered themselves to be debarred from happiness by obstacles which one united effort would have so easily surmounted.

But this gigantic phantom of collective power vanishes at once into air and emptiness, at the first attempt to put it into action. The different apprehensions, the discordant passions, the jarring interests of men will scarcely permit that many should unite in one undertaking.

Of a great and complicated design, some will never be brought to discern the end; and of the several means by which it may be accomplished, the choice will be a perpetual subject of debate, as every man is swayed in his determination by his own knowledge or convenience. In a long series of action, some will languish with fatigue, and some be drawn off by present gratifications; some will loiter because others labour, and some will cease to labour because

others loiter ; and if once they come within prospect of success and profit, some will be greedy and others envious ; some will undertake more than they can perform, to enlarge their claims of advantage ; some will perform less than they undertake, lest their labours should chiefly turn to the benefit of others.

The history of mankind informs us that a single power is very seldom broken by a confederacy. States of different interests, and aspects malevolent to each other, may be united for a time by common distress, and in the ardour of self-preservation fall unanimously upon an enemy, by whom they are all equally endangered. But if their first attack can be withstood, time will never fail to dissolve their union : success and miscarriage will be equally destructive : after the conquest of a province they will quarrel in the division ; after the loss of a battle, all will be endeavouring to secure themselves by abandoning the rest.

From the impossibility of confining numbers to the constant and uniform prosecution of a common interest, arises the difficulty of securing subjects against the encroachment of governors. Power is always gradually stealing away from the many to the few, because the few are more vigilant and consistent ; it still contracts to a smaller number, till in time it centres in a single person.

Thus all the forms of government instituted among mankind, perpetually tend towards monarchy ; and power, however diffused through the whole community, is, by negligence or corruption, commotion or distress, reposed at last in the chief magistrate.

‘ There never appear,’ says Swift, ‘ more than five or six men of genius in an age ; but if they were united, the world could not stand before them.’ It is happy, therefore, for mankind, that of this union there is no probability. As men take in a wider com-

pass of intellectual survey, they are more likely to choose different objects of pursuit ; as they see more ways to the same end, they will be less easily persuaded to travel together ; as each is better qualified to form an independent scheme of private greatness, he will reject with greater obstinacy the project of another : as each is more able to distinguish himself as the head of a party, he will less readily be made a follower or an associate.

The reigning philosophy informs us, that the vast bodies which constitute the universe, are regulated in their progress through the ethereal spaces, by the perpetual agency of contrary forces ; by one of which they are restrained from deserting their orbits, and losing themselves in the immensity of heaven ; and held off by the other from rushing together, and clustering round their centre with everlasting cohesion.

The same contrariety of impulse may be perhaps discovered in the motions of men : we are formed for society, not for combination ; we are equally unqualified to live in a close connexion with our fellow-beings, and in total separation from them ; we are attracted towards each other by general sympathy, but kept back from contact by private interests.

Some philosophers have been foolish enough to imagine, that improvements might be made in the system of the universe, by a different arrangement of the orbs of heaven ; and politicians equally ignorant and equally presumptuous may easily be led to suppose, that the happiness of our world would be promoted by a different tendency of the human mind. It appears, indeed, to a slight and superficial observer, that many things impracticable in our present state, might be easily effected, if mankind were better disposed to union and co-operation ; but a

little reflection will discover, that if confederacies were easily formed, they would lose their efficacy, since numbers would be opposed to numbers, and unanimity to unanimity ; and instead of the present petty competitions of individuals or single families, multitudes would be supplanting multitudes, and thousands plotting against thousands.

There is no class of the human species, of which the union seems to have been more expected, than of the learned : the rest of the world have almost always agreed to shut scholars up together in colleges and cloisters ; surely not without hope, that they would look for that happiness in concord, which they were debarred from finding in variety ; and that such conjunctions of intellect would recompense the munificence of founders and patrons, by performances above the reach of any single mind.

But Discord, who found means to roll her apple into the banquetting chamber of the goddesses, has had the address to scatter her laurels in the seminaries of learning. The friendship of students and of beauties is for the most part equally sincere, and equally durable ; as both depend for happiness on the regard of others, on that of which the value arises merely from comparison, they are both exposed to perpetual jealousies, and both incessantly employed in schemes to intercept the praises of each other.

I am, however, far from intending to inculcate, that this confinement of the studious to studious companions, has been wholly without advantage to the public : neighbourhood, where it does not conciliate friendship, incites competition ; and he that would contentedly rest in a lower degree of excellence, where he had no rival to dread, will be urged by his impatience of inferiority to incessant endeavours after great attainments.

These stimulations of honest rivalry are, perhaps,

the chief effects of academies and societies ; for whatever be the bulk of their joint labours, every single piece is always the production of an individual that owes nothing to his colleagues but the contagion of diligence, a resolution to write because the rest are writing, and the scorn of obscurity while the rest are illustrious.

T

No. 46. SATURDAY, APRIL 14, 1753.

Μισῶ μνήμονα Συμπόστην.

PROV. GR.

Far from my table be the tell-tale guest.

It has been remarked, that men are generally kind in proportion as they are happy ; and it is said even of the devil, that he is good-humoured when he is pleased. Every act, therefore, by which another is injured, from whatever motive, contracts more guilt and expresses greater malignity, if it is committed in those seasons which are set apart to pleasantry and good humour, and brightened with enjoyments peculiar to rational and social beings.

Detraction is among those vices, which the most languid virtue has sufficient force to prevent ; because, by detraction, that is not gained which is taken away ; ‘ he who filches from me my good name,’ says Shakespeare, ‘ enriches not himself, but makes me poor indeed :’ as nothing, therefore, degrades human nature more than detraction, nothing more disgraces conversation. The detractor, as he is the lowest

moral character, reflects greater dishonour upon his company than the hangman ; and he, whose disposition is a scandal to his species, should be more diligently avoided than he who is scandalous only by his office.

But for this practice, however vile, some have dared to apologize, by contending, that the report by which they injured an absent character was true ; this, however, amounts to no more, than that they have not complicated malice with falsehood, and that there is some difference between detraction and slander. To relate all the ill that is true of the best man in the world, would probably render him the object of suspicion and distrust ; and if this practice was universal, mutual confidence and esteem, the comforts of society, and the endearments of friendship, would be at an end.

There is something unspeakably more hateful in those species of villany by which the law is evaded, than in those by which it is violated and defied. Courage has sometimes preserved rapacity from abhorrence, as beauty has been thought to apologize for prostitution ; but the injustice of cowardice is universally abhorred, and, like the lewdness of deformity, has no advocate. Thus hateful are the wretches who detract with caution ; and, while they perpetrate the wrong, are solicitous to avoid the reproach : they do not say that Chloe forfeited her honour to Lysander but they say that such a report has been spread, they know not how true. Those who propagate these reports, frequently invent them ; and it is no breach of charity to suppose this to be always the case ; because no man who spreads detraction, would have scrupled to produce it ; and he who should diffuse poison in a brook, would scarce be acquitted of a malicious design, though he should al-

lege, that he received it of another who is doing the same elsewhere.

Whatever is incompatible with the highest dignity of our nature, should indeed be excluded from our conversation ; as companions, not only that which we owe to ourselves, but to others, is required of us ; and they who can indulge any vice in the presence of each other, are become obdurate in guilt and insensible to infamy.

Reverence thyself, is one of the sublime precepts of that amiable philosopher, whose humanity alone was an incontestable proof of the dignity of his mind. Pythagoras, in his idea of virtue, comprehended intellectual purity ; and he supposed, that by him who revered himself, those thoughts would be suppressed by which a being capable of virtue is degraded : this divine precept evidently presupposes a reverence of others, by which men are restrained from more gross immoralities ; and with which he hoped a reverence of self would also co-operate as an auxiliary motive.

The great duke of Marlborough, who was perhaps the most accomplished gentleman of his age, would never suffer any approaches to obscenity in his presence ; and it was said by the late lord Cobham, that he did not reprove it as an immorality in the speaker, but resented it as an indignity to himself ; and it is evident, that to speak evil of the absent, to utter lewdness, blasphemy, or treason, must degrade, not only him who speaks, but those who hear ; for surely that dignity of character which a man ought always to sustain, is in danger, when he is made the confidant of treachery, detraction, impiety, or lust : for he, who in conversation displays his own vices, imputes them ; as he who boasts to another of a robbery, pre-supposes that he is a thief.

It should be a general rule, never to utter any thing in conversation which would justly dishonour us, if it should be reported to the world : if this rule could be always kept, we should be secure in our own innocence against the craft of knaves and parasites, the stratagems of cunning, and the vigilance of envy.

But after all the bounty of nature, and all the labour of virtue, many imperfections will be still discerned in human beings, even by those who do not see with all the perspicacity of human wisdom : and he is guilty of the most aggravated detraction, who reports the weakness of a good mind discovered in an unguarded hour ; something which is rather the effect of negligence than design ; rather a folly than a fault ; a sally of vanity, rather than an eruption of malevolence. It has, therefore, been a maxim, inviolably sacred among good men, never to disclose the secrets of private conversation ; a maxim, which, though it seems to arise from the breach of some other, does yet imply that general rectitude, which is produced by a consciousness of virtuous dignity, and a regard to that reverence which is due to ourselves and others : for to conceal any immoral purpose, which to disclose is to disappoint ; any crime, which to hide is to countenance ; or any character, which to avoid is to be safe ; as it is incompatible with virtue, and injurious to society, can be a law only among those who are enemies to both.

Among such, indeed, it is a law which there is some degree of obligation to fulfil ; and the secrets even of their conversation are, perhaps, seldom disclosed, without an aggravation of their guilt ; it is the interest of society, that the veil of taciturnity should be drawn over the mysteries of drunkenness and lewdness ; and to hide even the machinations of envy, ambition, or revenge, if they happen to mingle in these orgies among the rites of Bacchus,

seems to be the duty of the initiated, though not of the profane.

If he who has associated with robbers, who has reposed and accepted a trust, and whose guilt is a pledge of his fidelity, should betray his associates for hire; if he is urged to secure himself, by the anxiety of suspicion, or the terrors of cowardice, or to punish others by the importunity of resentment and revenge; though the public receives benefit from his conduct, and may think it expedient to reward him, yet he has only added to every other species of guilt, that of treachery to his friends: he has demonstrated, that he is so destitute of virtue, as not to possess even those vices which resemble it; and that he ought to be cut off as totally unfit for human society, but that, as poison is an antidote to poison, his crimes are a security against the crimes of others.

It is, however, true, that if such an offender is stung with remorse, if he feels the force of higher obligations than those of an iniquitous compact, and if, urged by a desire to atone for the injury which he has done to society, he gives in his information, and delivers up his associates, with whatever reluctance, to the laws: by this sacrifice he ratifies his repentance, he becomes again the friend of his country, and deserves not only protection but esteem: for the same action may be either virtuous or vicious, and may deserve either honour or infamy, as it may be performed upon different principles; and, indeed, no action can be morally classed or estimated, without some knowledge of the motive by which it is produced.

But as there is seldom any other clue to the motives of particular actions, than the general tenor of his life by whom they are performed; and as the lives of those who serve their country by bringing its enemies to punishment, are commonly flagitious to the highest degree; the ideas of this service, and the most

sordid villany, are so connected, that they always recur together: if only this part of a character is known, we immediately infer that the whole is infamous; and it is, therefore, no wonder, that the name by which it is expressed, especially when it is used to denominate a profession, should be odious; or that a good man should not always have sufficient fortitude, to strike away the mask of dissimulation, and direct the sword of justice.

But, whatever may be thought of those, who discharge their obligations to the public by treachery to their companions; it cannot be pretended, that he, to whom an immoral design is communicated by inadvertence or mistake, is under any private obligation to conceal it: the charge which devolves upon him, he must instantly renounce: for while he hesitates, his virtue is suspended: and he who communicates such design to another, not by inadvertence or mistake, but upon presumption of concurrence, commits an outrage upon his honour, and defies his resentment.

Let none, therefore, be encouraged to profane the rites of conversation, much less of friendship, by supposing there is any law, which ought to restrain the indignation of virtue, or deter repentance from reparation.

No. 47. TUESDAY, APRIL 17, 1753.

— *Multi*
Committunt eadem diverso crimina fato,
Ille crucem pretium sceleris tulit, hic diadema.

JUV. SAT. xiii. 103.

— Every age relates,
That equal crimes unequal fates have found ;
And whilst one villain swings, another's crown'd.

CREECH.

MAN, though as a rational being he has thought fit to style himself the lord of the creation, is yet frequently the voluntary slave of prejudice and custom ; the most general opinions are often absurd, and the prevailing principles of action ridiculous.

It may, however, be allowed, that if in these instances reason always appeared to be overborne by the importunity of appetite ; if the future was sacrificed to the present, and hope renounced only for possession ; there would not be much cause for wonder : but that man should draw absurd conclusions, contrary to his immediate interest ; that he should, even at the risk of life, gratify those vices in some, which in others he punishes with a gibbet or a wheel, is in the highest degree astonishing ; and is such an instance of the weakness of our reason, and the fallibility of our judgement, as should incline us to accept with gratitude of that guidance which is from above.

But if it is strange, that one man has been immortalized as a god, and another put to death as a felon, for actions which have the same motive and the same tendency, merely because they were circumstantially different ; it is yet more strange, that this difference has always been such as increases the absurdity ; and that the action which exposes a man to infamy and death, wants only greater aggravation of guilt, and more extensive and pernicious effects, to render him the object of veneration and applause.

Bagshot, the robber, having lost the booty of a week among his associates at hazard, loaded his pistols, mounted his horse, and took the Kentish road, with a resolution not to return till he had recruited

his purse. Within a few miles of London, just as he heard a village-clock strike nine, he met two gentlemen in a post-chaise, which he stopped. One of the gentlemen immediately presented a pistol, and at the same time a servant rode up armed with a blunderbuss. The robber, perceiving that he should be vigorously opposed, turned off from the chaise, and discharged a pistol at the servant, who instantly fell dead from his horse. The gentlemen had now leaped from the chaise: but the foremost receiving a blow on his head with the stock of the pistol that had been just fired, reeled back a few paces: the other having fired at the murderer without success, attempted to dismount him, and succeeded; but while they were grappling with each other, the villain drew a knife, and stabbed his antagonist to the heart. He then, with the calm intrepidity of a hero who is familiar with danger, proceeded to rifle the pockets of the dead; and the survivor having recovered from the blow, and being imperiously commanded to deliver, was now obliged to comply. When the victor had thus obtained the pecuniary reward of his prowess, he determined to lose no part of the glory, which, as conqueror, was now in his power: turning, therefore, to the unhappy gentleman whom he had plundered, he condescended to insult him with the applause of conscious superiority; he told him, he had never robbed any persons who behaved better; and, as a tribute due to the merit of the dead, and as a token of his esteem for the living, he generously threw him back a shilling to prevent his being stopped at the turnpike.

He now remounted his horse, and set off towards London: but at the turnpike, a coach that was paying the toll obstructed his way; and, by the light of the flambeau that was behind it, he discovered that his coat was much stained with blood; this discovery

threw him into such confusion, that he attempted to rush by ; he was, however, prevented ; and his appearance giving great reason to suspect his motive, he was seized and detained.

In the coach were two ladies, and a little boy about five years old. The ladies were greatly alarmed, when they heard that a person was taken who was supposed to have just committed a robbery and a murder : they asked many questions with great eagerness ; but their inquiries were little regarded, till a gentleman rode up, who seeing their distress, offered his assistance. The elder of the two ladies acquainted him, that her husband, Sir Harry Freeman, was upon the road, in his return from Gravesend, where he had been to receive an only son upon his arrival from India, after an absence of near six years ; that herself and her daughter-in-law, were come out to meet them, but were terrified with the apprehension that they might have been stopped by the man who had just been taken into custody. Their attention was now suddenly called to the other side of the coach by the child, who cried out, in a transport of joy, ‘ There is my grand-papa.’ This was, indeed, the survivor of the three who had been attacked by Bagshot ; he was mounted on his servant’s horse, and rode slowly by the side of the chaise, in which he had just placed the body of his son, whose countenance was disfigured with blood, and whose features were still impressed with the agonies of death. Who can express the grief, horror, and despair with which a father exhibited this spectacle to a mother and a wife, who expected a son and a husband, with all the tenderness and ardour of conjugal and parental affection ! who had long regretted his absence, who had anticipated the joy of his return, and were impatient to put into his arms a pledge of his love which he had never seen.

I will not attempt to describe that distress, which tears would not have suffered me to behold: let it suffice, that such was its effect upon those who were present, that the murderer was not, without difficulty, conducted alive to the prison: and I am confident, that few who read this story would have heard with regret that he was torn to pieces by the way.

But before they congratulate themselves upon a sense, which always distinguishes right and wrong by spontaneous approbation and censures, let them tell me, with what sentiments they read of a youthful monarch, who at the head of an army in which every man became a hero by his example, passed over mountains and deserts, in search of new territories to invade, and new potentates to conquer; who routed armies which could scarce be numbered, and took cities which were deemed impregnable. Do they not follow him in the path of slaughter with horrid complacency? and when they see him deluge the peaceful fields of industrious simplicity with blood, and leave them desolate to the widow and the orphan of the possessor, do they not grow frantic in his praise, and concur to deify the mortal who could conquer only for glory, and return the kingdoms that he won?

To these questions, I am confident the greater part of mankind must answer in the affirmative: and yet nothing can be more absurd than their different apprehensions of the hero and the thief.

The conduct of Bagshot and Alexander had in general the same motives, and the same tendency; they both sought a private gratification at the expense of others; and every circumstance in which they differ, is greatly in favour of Bagshot.

Bagshot, when he had lost his last shilling, had lost the power of gratifying every appetite, whether

criminal or innocent ; and the recovery of this power was the object of his expedition.

Alexander, when he set out to conquer the world, possessed all that Bagshot hoped to acquire, and more ; all his appetites and passions were gratified, so far as the gratification of them was possible : and as the force of temptation is always supposed proportionably to extenuate guilt, Alexander's guilt was evidently greater than Bagshot's, because it cannot be pretended that his temptation was equal.

But though Alexander could not equally increase the means of his own happiness, yet he produced much more dreadful and extensive evil to society in the attempt. Bagshot killed two men ; and I have related the murder and its consequences, with such particulars as usually rouse that sensibility, which often lies torpid during narratives of general calamity. Alexander, perhaps, destroyed a million : and whoever reflects, that each individual of this number had some tender attachments which were broken by his death ; some parent or wife, with whom he mingled tears in the parting embrace, and who longed with fond solicitude for his return ; or, perhaps, some infant whom his labour was to feed, and his vigilance protect ; will see, that Alexander was more the pest of society than Bagshot, and more deserved a gibbet in the proportion of a million to one.

It may, perhaps, be thought absurd, to inquire into the virtues of Bagshot's character ; and yet virtue has never been thought incompatible with that of Alexander. Alexander, we are told, gave proof of his greatness of mind, by his contempt of danger ; but as Bagshot's danger was equally voluntary and imminent, there ought to be no doubt but that his mind was equally great. Alexander, indeed, gave

back the kingdoms that he won ; but after the conquest of a kingdom, what remained for Alexander to give ? To a prince, whose country he had invaded with unprovoked hostility, and from whom he had violently wrested the blessings of peace, he gave a dominion over the widows and orphans of those he had slain, the tinsel of dependent greatness, and the badge of royal subjection. And does not Bagshot deserve equal honour, for throwing back a shilling to the man, whose person he had insulted, and whose son he had stabbed to the heart ? Alexander did not ravish or massacre the women he found in the tent of Darius : neither did honest Bagshot kill the gentleman whom he had plundered, when he was no longer able to resist.

If Bagshot, then, is justly dragged to prison, amidst the tumult of rage, menaces, and execrations ; let Alexander, whom the lords of reason have extolled for ages, be no longer thought worthy of a triumph.

As the acquisition of honour is frequently a motive to the risk of life, it is of great importance to confer it only upon virtue ; and as honour is conferred by the public voice, it is of equal moment to strip those vices of their disguise which have been mistaken for virtue. The wretches who compose the army of a tyrant, are associated by folly in the service of rapine and murder ; and that men should imagine they were deserving honour by the massacre of each other merely to flatter ambition with a new title, is, perhaps, as inscrutable a mystery as any that has perplexed reason, and as gross an absurdity as any that has disgraced it. It is not, indeed, so much to punish vice, as to prevent misery, that I wish to see it always branded with infamy : for even the successes of vice terminate in the anguish of disappointment. To Alexander, the fruit of all his

conquests was tears; and whoever goes about to gratify intemperate wishes, will labour to as little purpose, as he who should attempt to fill a sieve with water.

I was accidentally led to pursue my subject in this train, by the sight of an historical chart in which the rise, the progress, the declension, and duration of empire, are represented by the arrangement of different colours; and in which, not only extent, but duration is rendered a sensible object. The Grecian empire, which is distinguished by a deep red, is a long but narrow line; because though Alexander marked the world with his colour from Macedonia to Egypt, yet the colours peculiar to the hereditary potentates whom he dispossessed, again took place upon his death: and indeed, the question, whose name shall be connected with a particular country as its king, is, to those who hazard life in the decision, as trifling, as whether a small spot in a chart shall be stained with red or yellow. That man should be permitted to decide such questions by means so dreadful, is a reflection under which he only can rejoice, who believes that God only reigns; and can appropriate the promise, that 'all things shall work together for good.'

No. 48. SATURDAY, APRIL 21, 1753.

*Ibat triumphans Virgo —
Sunt qui rogatam retulerint preces
Tulisse Christo, redderet ut reo
Lumen jacenti, tum invenit halitum
Vitæ innovatum, visibus integris.*

PRUDENT.

As rescued from intended wrong,
The modest virgin paced along,
By blasting Heaven deprived of day
Beneath her feet th' accuser lay :
She marked, and soon the prayer arose
To Him who bade us love our foes ;
By faith enforced, the pious call
Again relumed the sightless ball.

To love an enemy, is the distinguishing characteristic of a religion, which is not of man but of God. It could be delivered as a precept only by Him, who lived and died to establish it by his example.

At the close of that season, in which human frailty has commemorated sufferings which it could not sustain, a season in which the most zealous devotion can only substitute a change of food for a total abstinence of forty days ; it cannot, surely, be incongruous to consider, what approaches we can make to that divine love which these sufferings expressed, and how far man, in imitation of his Saviour, can bless those who curse him, and return good for evil.

We cannot, indeed, behold the example but at a distance ; nor consider it without being struck with a sense of our own debility : every man who compares his life with this divine rule, instead of exulting in his own excellence, will smite his breast like the publican, and cry out, ' God, be merciful to me a sinner ! ' Thus, to acquaint us with ourselves, may, perhaps, be one use of the precept ; but the precept cannot, surely, be considered as having no other.

I know it will be said, that our passions are not in our power ; and that, therefore, a precept to love or to hate, is impossible ; for if the gratification of all our wishes was offered us to love a stranger as we love a child, we could not fulfil the condition, however we might desire the reward.

But admitting this to be true, and that we can-

not love an enemy as we love a friend; it is yet equally certain, that we may perform those actions which are produced by love, from a higher principle: we may, perhaps, derive moral excellence from natural defects, and exert our reason instead of indulging a passion. If our enemy hungers we may feed him, and if he thirsts we may give him drink: this, if we could love him, would be our conduct; and this may still be our conduct, though to love him is impossible. The Christian will be prompted to relieve the necessities of his enemy, by his love to God: he will rejoice in an opportunity to express the zeal of his gratitude and the alacrity of his obedience, at the same time that he appropriates the promises and anticipates his reward.

But though he who is beneficent upon these principles, may in the Scripture sense be said to love his enemy; yet something more may still be effected: the passion itself in some degree is in our power: we may rise to a yet nearer emulation of divine forgiveness, we may think as well as act with kindness, and be sanctified as well in heart as in life.

Though love and hatred are necessarily produced in the human breast, when the proper objects of these passions occur, as the colour of material substances is necessarily perceived by an eye before which they are exhibited; yet it is in our power to change the passion, and to cause either love or hatred to be excited, by placing the same object in different circumstances; as a changeable silk of blue and yellow may be held so as to excite the idea either of yellow or blue.

No act is deemed more injurious, or resented with greater acrimony, than the marriage of a child, especially of a daughter, without the consent of a parent: it is frequently considered as a breach of the strongest and tenderest obligations; as folly and ingratitude, treachery and rebellion. By the imputation of these

vices, a child becomes the object of indignation and resentment : indignation and resentment in the breast, therefore, of the parent, are necessarily excited ; and there can be no doubt, but that these are species of hatred. But if the child is still considered as retaining the endearing softness of filial affection, as still longing for reconciliation, and profaning the rites of marriage with tears ; as having been driven from the path of duty, only by the violence of passions which none have always resisted, and which many have indulged with much greater turpitude ; the same object that before excited indignation and resentment, will now be regarded with pity, and pity is a species of love.

Those, indeed, who resent this breach of filial duty with implacability, though perhaps it is the only one of which the offender has been guilty, demonstrate that they are without natural affection ; and that they would have prostituted their offspring, if not to lust, yet to affections which are equally vile and sordid, the thirst of gold, or the cravings of ambition : for he can never be thought to be sincerely interested in the felicity of his child, who, when some of the means of happiness are lost by indiscretion, suffers his resentment to take away the rest.

Among friends, sallies of quick resentment are extremely frequent. Friendship is a constant reciprocation of benefits to which the sacrifice of private interest is sometimes necessary : it is common for each to set too much value upon those which he bestows, and too little upon those which he receives ; this mutual mistake in so an important an estimation, produces mutual charges of unkindness and ingratitude ; each, perhaps, professes himself ready to forgive, but neither will condescend to be forgiven. Pride, therefore, still increases the enmity which it began ; the friend is considered as selfish, assuming,

injurious, and revengeful ; he consequently becomes an object of hatred ; and while he is thus considered, to love him is impossible. But thus to consider him, is at once a folly and a fault : each ought to reflect, that he is, at least in the opinion of the other, incurring the crimes that he imputes ; that the foundation of their enmity is no more than a mistake ; and that this mistake is the effect of weakness or or vanity, which is common to all mankind : the character of both would then assume a very different aspect, love would again be excited by the return of its object, and each would be impatient to exchange acknowledgements, and recover the felicity which was so near being lost.

But if, after we have admitted an acquaintance to our bosom as a friend, it should appear that we had mistaken his character ; if he should betray our confidence, and use the knowledge of our affairs, which perhaps he obtained by offers of service, to effect our ruin : if he defames us to the world, and adds perjury to falsehood ; if he violates the chastity of a wife, or seduces a daughter to prostitution ; we may still consider him in such circumstances as will incline us to fulfil the precept, and to regard him without the rancour of hatred or the fury of revenge.

Every character, however it may deserve punishment, excites hatred only in proportion as it appears to be malicious ; and pure malice has never been imputed to human beings. The wretch, who has thus deceived and injured us, should be considered as having ultimately intended, not evil to us, but good to himself. It should also be remembered that he has mistaken the means ; that he has forfeited the friendship of Him ' whose favour is better than life', by the same conduct which forfeited ours ; and that to whatever view he sacrificed our temporal interest, to that also he sacrificed his own hope of immortality ;

that he is now seeking felicity which he can never find, and incurring punishment that will last for ever. And how much better than this wretch is he, in whom the contemplation of his condition can excite no pity? Surely if such an enemy hungers, we may, without suppressing any passion, give him food; for who that sees a criminal dragged to execution, for whatever crime, would refuse him a cup of cold water?

On the contrary, he whom God has forgiven must necessarily become amiable to man: to consider his character without prejudice or partiality, after it has been changed by repentance, is to love him; and impartially to consider it, is not only our duty but our interest.

Thus may we love our enemies, and add a dignity to our nature of which pagan virtue had no conception. But if to love our enemies is the glory of a Christian, to treat others with coldness, neglect, and malignity, is rather the reproach of a fiend than a man. Unprovoked enmity, the frown of unkindness, and the menaces of oppression, should be far from those who profess themselves to be followers of Him who in his life 'went about doing good'; who instantly healed a wound that was given in his defence; and who, when He was fainting in his last agony, and treated with mockery and derision, conceived at once a prayer and an apology for his murders; 'Father forgive them, they know not what they do.'

No. 49. TUESDAY, APRIL 24, 1753.

—*Flumina libant*
Summa leves.—

VIRG. GEORG. IV. 54.

—They lightly skim,
And gently sip the dimply river's brim.

THE character of the scholars of the present age will not be much injured or misrepresented by saying, that they seem to be superficially acquainted with a multitude of subjects, but to go to the bottom of very few. This appears in criticism and polite learning, as well as in the abstruser sciences: by the diffusion of knowledge its depth is abated.

Eutyches harangues with wonderful plausibility on the distinct merits of all the Greek and Roman classics, without having thoroughly and attentively perused, or entered into the spirit and scope of one of them. But Eutyches has diligently digested the dissertations of Rapin, Bouhours, Felton, Blackwall, and Rollin; treatises that administer great consolation to the indolent and incurious, to those who can tamely rest satisfied with second-hand knowledge, as they give concise accounts of all the great heroes of ancient literature, and enable them to speak of their several characters, without the tedious drudgery of perusing the originals. But the characters of writers, as of men, are of a very mixed and complicated nature, and are not to be comprehended in so small a compass: such objects do not admit of being drawn in miniature, with accuracy and distinctness.

To the present prevailing passion for French moralists and French critics, may be imputed the superficial show of learning and abilities of which I am complaining. And since these alluring authors are become not only so fashionable an amusement of those who call themselves the polite world, but also engross the attention of academical students, I am tempted to inquire into the merits of the most celebrated among them of both kinds.

That Montaigne abounds in native wit, in quick

penetration, in a perfect knowledge of the human heart, and the various vanities and vices that lurk in it, cannot justly be denied. But a man who undertakes to transmit his thoughts on life and manners to posterity, with the hopes of entertaining and amending future ages, must be either exceedingly vain or exceedingly careless, if he expects either of these effects can be produced by wanton sallies of the imagination, by useless and impertinent digressions, by never forming or following any regular plan, never classing or confining his thoughts, never changing or rejecting any sentiment that occurs to him. Yet this appears to have been the conduct of our celebrated essayist ; and it has produced many awkward imitators, who, under the notion of writing with the fire and freedom of this lively old Gascon, have fallen into confused rhapsodies and uninteresting egotisms.

But these blemishes of Montaigne are trifling and unimportant, compared with his vanity, his indecency, and his scepticism. That man must totally have suppressed the natural love of honest reputation, which is so powerfully felt by the truly wise and good, who can calmly sit down to give a catalogue of his private vices, and publish his most secret infirmities, with the pretence of exhibiting a faithful picture of himself, and of exactly portraying the minutest features of his mind. Surely he deserves the censure Quintilian bestows on Demetrius, a celebrated Grecian statuary, that he was *nimius in veritate, et similitudinis quam pulchritudinis amantior* ; more studious of likeness than of beauty.

Though the maxims of the Duke de la Rochefoucault, another fashionable philosopher, are written with expressive elegance, and with nervous brevity ; yet I must be pardoned for affirming, that he who labours to lessen the dignity of human nature, de-

stroys many efficacious motives for practising worthy actions, and deserves ill of his fellow-creatures, whom he paints in dark and disagreeable colours. As the opinions of men usually contract a tincture from the circumstances and conditions of their lives, it is easy to discern the chagrined courtier, in the satire which this polite misanthrope has composed on his own species. According to his gloomy and uncomfortable system, virtue is merely the result of temper and constitution, of chance or of vanity, of fashion or the fear of losing reputation. Thus humanity is brutalized; and every high and generous principle is represented as imaginary, romantic, and chimerical; reason, which by some is too much aggrandized and almost deified, is here degraded into an abject slave of appetite and passion, and deprived even of her just and indisputable authority. As a Christian, and as a man, I despise, I detest such debasing principles.

Rochefoucault, to give a smartness and shortness to his sentences, frequently makes use of the antithesis, a mode of speaking the most tiresome and disgusting of any, by the sameness and similarity of the periods. And sometimes, in order to keep up the point, he neglects the propriety and justness of the sentiment, and grossly contradicts himself. 'Happiness,' says he, 'consists in the taste, and not in the things: and it is by enjoying what a man loves, that he becomes happy; not by having what others think desirable.' The obvious doctrine contained in this reflection, is the great power of imagination with regard to felicity: but, adds the reflector in a following maxim, 'We are never so happy or so miserable as we imagine ourselves to be'; which is certainly a plain and palpable contradiction of the foregoing opinion. And of such contradictions many

instances might be alleged in this admired writer, which evidently show that he had not digested his thoughts with philosophical exactness and precision.

But the characters of La Bruyere deserve to be spoken of in far different terms. They are drawn with spirit and propriety, without a total departure from nature and resemblance, as sometimes is the case in pretended pictures of life. In a few instances only he has failed, by overcharging his portraits with many ridiculous features that cannot exist together in one subject: as in the character of Menalcas the absent man, which, though applauded by one of my predecessors, is surely absurd, and false to nature. This author appears to be a warm admirer of virtue, and a steady promoter of her interest: he was neither ashamed of Christianity, nor afraid to defend it: accordingly, few have exposed the folly and absurdity of modish infidels, of infidels made by vanity and not by want of conviction, with so much solidity and pleasantry united: he disdained to sacrifice truth to levity and licentiousness. Many of his characters are personal, and contain allusions which cannot now be understood. It is, indeed, the fate of personal satire to perish with the generation in which it is written: many artful strokes in Théophrastus himself, perhaps, appear coarse or insipid, which the Athenians looked upon with admiration. A different age and different nation render us incapable of relishing several beauties in the Alchymist of Jonson, and in the Don Quixote of Cervantes.

Saint Evremond is a florid and verbose trifler, without novelty or solidity in his reflections. What more can be expected from one who proposed the dissolute and affected Petronius for his model in writing and living?

As the corruption of our taste is not of equal consequence with the depravation of our virtue, I shall not spend so much time on the critics, as I have done on the moralists of France.

How admirably Rapin, the most popular among them, was qualified to sit in judgement upon Homer and Thucydides, Demosthenes and Plato, may be gathered from an anecdote preserved by Menage, who affirms upon his own knowledge, that Le Fevre of Saumer furnished his assuming critic with the Greek passages he had occasion to cite, Rapin himself being totally ignorant of that language. The censures and the commendations this writer bestows, are general and indiscriminate; without specifying the reasons of his approbation or dislike, and without alleging the passages that may support his opinion: whereas just criticism demands, not only that every beauty or blemish be minutely pointed out in its different degree and kind, but also that the reason and foundation of excellences and faults be accurately ascertained.

Bossu is usually and justly placed at the head of the commentators on Aristotle's Poetics, which certainly he understood and explained in a more masterly manner than either Beni or Castelvetro: but in one or two instances he has indulged a love of subtilty and groundless refinement. That I may not be accused of affecting a kind of hatred against all the French critics, I would observe, that this learned writer merits the attention and diligent perusal of the true scholar. What I principally admire in Bossu, is the regularity of his plan, and the exactness of his method; which add utility as well as beauty to his work.

Brumoy has displayed the excellencies of the Greek Tragedy in a judicious and comprehensive

manner. His translations are faithful and elegant ; and the analysis of those plays, which, on account of some circumstances in ancient manners, would shock the readers of this age, and would not therefore bear an entire version, is perspicuous and full. Of all the French critics, he and the judicious Fenelon have had the justice to confess, or perhaps the penetration to perceive, in what instances Corneille and Racine have falsified and modernised the characters, and overloaded with unnecessary intrigues the simple plots of the ancients.

Let no one, however, deceive himself in thinking, that he can gain a competent knowledge either of Aristotle or Sophocles, from Bossu or Brumoy, how excellent soever these two commentators may be. To contemplate these exalted geniuses through such mediums, is like beholding the orb of the sun, during an eclipse, in a vessel of water. But let him eagerly press forward to the great originals: *juvet integros accedere fontes*; 'his be the joy t' approach th' untasted springs.' Let him remember, that the Grecian writers alone, both critics and poets, are the best masters to teach, in Milton's emphatical style, 'What the laws are of a true epic poem, what of a dramatic, what of a lyric; what decorum is; which is the grand master-piece to observe. This would make them soon perceive, what despicable creatures our common rhymers and play-wrights be; and show them what religious, what glorious and magnificent use might be made of poetry, both in divine and human things.'

Z

No. 50. SATURDAY, APRIL 28, 1753.

*Quicumque turpi fraude semel innotuit,
Etiam si verum dicit, amittit fidem.*

PHÆD.

The wretch that often has deceived,
Though truth he speaks, is ne'er believed.

WHEN Aristotle was once asked, what a man could gain by uttering falsehoods ; he replied, ' Not to be credited when he shall tell the truth.'

The character of a liar is at once so hateful and contemptible, that even of those who have lost their virtue it might be expected, that from the violation of truth they should be restrained by their pride. Almost every other vice that disgraces human nature, may be kept in countenance by applause and association : the corrupter of virgin innocence sees himself envied by the men, and at least not detested by the women : the drunkard may easily unite with beings, devoted like himself to noisy merriment or silent insensibility, who will celebrate his victories over the novices of intemperance, boast themselves the companions of his prowess, and tell with rapture of the multitudes whom unsuccessful emulation has hurried to the grave : even the robber and the cut-throat have their followers, who admire their address and intrepidity, their stratagems of rapine, and their fidelity to the gang.

The liar, and only the liar, is invariably and universally despised, abandoned, and disowned : he has no domestic consolations which he can oppose to the censure of mankind ; he can retire to no fraternity, where his crimes may stand in the place of virtues ;

but is given up to the hisses of the multitude, without friend and without apologist. It is the peculiar condition of falsehood, to be equally detested by the good and bad : 'The devils,' says Sir Thomas Brown, 'do not tell lies to one another ; for truth is necessary to all societies : nor can the society of hell subsist without it.'

It is natural to expect, that a crime thus generally detested should be generally avoided ; at least that none should expose himself to unabated and unpitied infamy, without an adequate temptation ; and that to guilt so easily detected, and so severely punished, an adequate temptation would not readily be found.

Yet so it is, that in defiance of censure and contempt, truth is frequently violated ; and scarcely the most vigilant and unremitting circumspection will secure him that mixes with mankind, from being hourly deceived by men of whom it can scarcely be imagined that they mean any injury to him or profit to themselves ; even where the subject of conversation could not have been expected to put the passions in motion, or to have excited either hope or fear, or zeal or malignity, sufficient to induce any man to put his reputation in hazard, however little he might value it, or to overpower the love of truth, however weak might be its influence.

The casuists have very diligently distinguished lies into their several classes, according to their various degrees of malignity : but they have, I think, generally omitted that which is most common, and, perhaps, not least mischievous ; which, since the moralists have not given it a name, I shall distinguish as the Lie of Vanity.

To vanity may justly be imputed most of the falsehoods, which every man perceives hourly playing upon his ear, and, perhaps, most of those that

are propagated with success. To the lie of commerce, and the lie of malice, the motive is so apparent, that they are seldom negligently or implicitly received : suspicion is always watchful over the practices of interest ; and whatever the hope of gain, or desire of mischief, can prompt one man to assert, another is by reasons equally cogent incited to refute. But vanity pleases herself with such light gratification, and looks forward to pleasure so remotely consequential, that her practices raise no alarm, and her stratagems are not easily discovered.

Vanity is, indeed, often suffered to pass unpursued by suspicion : because he that would watch her motions can never be at rest : fraud and malice are bounded in their influence : some opportunity of time and place is necessary to their agency ; but scarce any man is abstracted one moment from his vanity ; and he, to whom truth affords no gratifications, is generally inclined to seek them in falsehoods.

It is remarked by sir Kenelm Digby, ‘ that every man has a desire to appear superior to others, though it were only in having seen what they have not seen.’ Such an accidental advantage, since it neither implies merit, nor confers dignity, one would think should not be desired so much as to be counterfeited ; yet even this vanity, trifling as it is, produces innumerable narratives, all equally false ; but more or less credible in proportion to the skill or confidence of the relater. How many may a man of diffusive conversation count among his acquaintances, whose lives have been signalized by numberless escapes ; who never cross the river but in a storm, or take a journey into the country without more adventures than befell the knight-errants of ancient times in pathless forests or enchanted castles ! How many must he know, to whom portents and

prodigies are of daily occurrence ; and for whom nature is hourly working wonders invisible to every other eye, only to supply them with subjects of conversation !

Others there are that amuse themselves with the dissemination of falsehood, at greater hazard of detection and disgrace ; men marked out by some lucky planet for universal confidence and friendship, who have been consulted in every difficulty, intrusted with every secret, and summoned to every transaction : it is the supreme felicity of these men, to stun all companies with noisy information ; to still doubt, and overbear opposition, with certain knowledge or authentic intelligence. A liar of this kind, with a strong memory or brisk imagination, is often the oracle of an obscure club, and, till time discovers his impostures, dictates to his hearers with uncontrolled authority : for if a public question be started, he was present at the debate ; if a new fashion be mentioned, he was at court the first day of its appearance ; if a new performance of literature draws the attention of the public, he has patronized the author, and seen his work in manuscript ; if a criminal of eminence be condemned to die, he often predicted his fate, and endeavoured his reformation ; and who that lives at a distance from the scene of action will dare to contradict a man, who reports from his own eyes and ears, and to whom all persons and affairs are thus intimately known ?

This kind of falsehood is generally successful for a time, because it is practised at first with timidity and caution ; but the prosperity of the liar is of short duration ; the reception of one story is always an incitement to the forgery of another less probable : and he goes on to triumph over tacit credulity, till pride or reason rises up against him, and his com-

panions will no longer endure to see him wiser than themselves.

It is apparent, that the inventors of all these fictions intend some exaltation of themselves, and are led off by the pursuit of honour from their attendance upon truth: their narratives always imply some consequence in favour of their courage, their sagacity, or their activity, their familiarity with the learned, or their reception among the great; they are always bribed by the present pleasure of seeing themselves superior to those that surround them, and receiving the homage of silent attention and envious admiration.

But vanity is sometimes excited to fiction by less visible gratifications: the present age abounds with a race of liars who are content with the consciousness of falsehood, and whose pride is to deceive others without any gain or glory to themselves. Of this tribe it is the supreme pleasure to remark a lady in the play-house or the park, and to publish, under the character of a man suddenly enamoured, an advertisement in the news of the next day, containing a minute description of her person and her dress. From this artifice, however, no other effect can be expected, than perturbations which the writer can never see, and conjectures of which he can never be informed: some mischief, however, he hopes he has done: and to have done mischief, is of some importance. He sets his invention to work again, and produces a narrative of a robbery or a murder, with all the circumstances of time and place accurately adjusted. This is a jest of greater effect and longer duration; if he fixes his scene at a proper distance, he may for several days keep a wife in terror for her husband, or a mother for her son; and please himself with reflecting, that by his abilities and address some addition is made to the miseries of life.

There is, I think, an ancient law in Scotland, by which leasing-making was capitally punished. I am, indeed, far from desiring to increase in this kingdom the number of executions; yet I cannot but think, that they who destroy the confidence of society, weaken the credit of intelligence, and interrupt the security of life; harass the delicate with shame, and perplex the timorous with alarms; might very properly be awakened to a sense of their crimes, by denunciations of a whipping-post or pillory: since many are so insensible of right and wrong, that they have no standard of action but the law; nor feel guilt, but as they dread punishment.

T

No. 51. TUESDAY, MAY 1, 1753.

Si quid ex Pindari Flaccive dictis fuerit interjectum splendet oratio; et sordescit, si quid è sacris Psalmis aptè fuerit attextum? An libri Spiritus cœlestis afflatû proditi sordent nobis præ scriptis Homeri, Euripidis, aut Enni?

ERASMUS.

Is a discourse beautified by a quotation from Pindar and Horace; and shall we think it blemished by a passage from the sacred Psalms aptly interwoven? Do we despise the books which were dictated by the Spirit of God, in comparison of Homer, Euripides, and Ennius?

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ IN the library of the Benedictine monks at Lyons, has lately been discovered a most curious manuscript of the celebrated Longinus. As I know you will

eagerly embrace every opportunity of contributing to promote, or rather revive, a reverence and love for the Sacred Writings, I send you the following extract translated from this extraordinary work."

'MY DEAR TERENTIANUS,

'YOU may remember that in my treatise on the Sublime, I quoted a striking example of it from Moses, the Jewish lawgiver: 'Let there be light, and there was light.' I have since met with a large volume translated into Greek by the order of Ptolemy, containing all the religious opinions, the civil laws and customs of that singular and unaccountable people. And to confess the truth, I am greatly astonished at the incomparable elevation of its style, and the supreme grandeur of its images; many of which excel the utmost efforts of the most exalted genius of Greece.

'At the appearance of God, the mountains and the forests do not only tremble as in Homer, but 'are melted down like wax at his presence.' He rides not on a swift chariot over the level waves like Neptune, but 'comes flying upon the wings of the wind: while the floods clap their hands, and the hills and forests, and earth and heaven, all exult together before their Lord.' And how dost thou conceive, my friend, the exalted idea of the universal presence of the Infinite Mind can be expressed, adequately to the dignity of the subject, but in the following manner?—'Whither shall I go from thy presence? If I climb up into heaven, Thou art there! If I go down to hell, lo, Thou art there also! If I take wings and fly toward the morning, or remain in the uttermost parts of the western ocean; even there also'—the poet does not say, 'I shall find thee,' but, far more forcibly and emphatically,—'Thy right-hand shall hold

me.' With what majesty and magnificence is the Creator of the world, before whom the whole universe is represented as nothing, nay, less than nothing, and vanity, introduced making the following sublime inquiry! 'Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with a span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?' Produce me, Terentianus, any image or description in Plato himself, so truly elevated and divine! Where did these barbarians learn to speak of God, in terms that alone appear worthy of him? How contemptible and vile are the deities of Homer and Hesiod, in comparison of this Jehovah of the illiterate Jews! before whom, to use this poet's own words, all other gods are 'as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance.'

'Had I been acquainted with this wonderful volume, while I was writing my treatise on the Pathetic, I could have enriched my work with many strokes of eloquence, more irresistibly moving than any I have borrowed from our three great tragedians, or even from the tender Simonides himself. The same Moses I formerly mentioned, relates the history of a youth sold into captivity by his brethren, in a manner so deeply interesting, with so many little strokes of nature and passion, with such penetrating knowledge of the human heart, with such various and unexpected changes of fortune, and with such a striking and important discovery, as cannot be read without astonishment and tears; and which I am almost confident Aristotle would have preferred to the story of his admired *Œdipus*, for the artificial manner in which the recognition, ἀναγνώρισις, is effected, emerging gradually from the incidents and

circumstances of the story itself, and not from things extrinsical and unessential to the fable.

‘ In another part we are presented with the picture of a man most virtuous and upright, who, for the trial and exercise of his fortitude and patience, is hurried down from the summits of felicity, into the lowest depths of distress and despair. Were ever sorrow, and misery, and compassion, expressed more forcibly and feelingly, than by the behaviour of his friends, who, when they first discovered him in this altered condition, destitute, afflicted, tormented, ‘ sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights ; and none spake a word unto him, for they saw that his grief was very great.’ Let us candidly confess, that this noble passage is equal, if not superior, to that celebrated description of parental sorrow in *Æschylus* ; where that venerable father of tragedy, whose fire and enthusiasm sometimes force him forwards to the very borders of improbability, has in this instance justly represented *Niobe* sitting disconsolately three days together upon the tomb of her children, covered with a veil, and observing a profound silence. Such silences have something more affecting and more strongly expressive of passion, than the most artful speeches. In *Sophocles*, when the unfortunate *Deianira* discovers her mistake in having sent a poisoned vestment to her husband *Hercules*, her surprise and sorrow are unspeakable, and she answers not her son who acquaints her with the disaster, but goes off the stage without uttering a syllable. A writer unacquainted with nature and the heart, would have put into her mouth twenty florid Iambics, in which she would bitterly have bewailed her misfortunes, and informed the spectators that she was going to die.

‘ In representing likewise the desolation and de-

struction of the cities of Babylon and Tyre, these Jewish writers have afforded many instances of true pathos. One of them expresses the extreme distress occasioned by a famine, by this moving circumstance: 'The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst; the young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them; the hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children.' Which tender and affecting stroke reminds me of the picture of a sacked city by Aristides the Theban, on which we have so often gazed with inexpressible delight; that great artist has expressed the concern of a bleeding and dying mother, lest her infant who is creeping to her side, should lick the blood that flows from her breast, and mistake it for her milk.

'In the ninth book of the Iliad, Homer represents the horrors of a conquered city, by saying, that her heroes should be slain, her palaces overthrown, her matrons ravished, and her whole race enslaved. But one of these Jewish poets, by a single circumstance, has far more emphatically pointed out the utter desolation of Babylon: 'I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a single person than the golden wedge of Ophir.'

'What seems to be particularly excellent in these writers, is their selection of such adjuncts and circumstances upon each subject, as are best calculated to strike the imagination and embellish their descriptions. Thus, they think it not enough to say, 'that Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, shall never more be inhabited;' but they add a picturesque stroke—'neither shall the Arabian pitch his tent there; the wild beasts of the island shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant places.'

'You have heard me frequently observe, how much visions, or images, by which a writer seems to

behold objects that are absent, or even non-existent, contribute to the true sublime. For this reason, I have ever admired Minerva's speech in the fifth book of the Iliad, where she tells her favourite Diomedes, 'that she will purge his eyes from the mists of mortality, and give him power clearly to discern the gods that were at that time assisting the Trojans, that he might not be guilty of the impiety of wounding any of the celestial beings, Venus excepted.' Observe the superior strength and liveliness of the following image: 'Jehovah,' the tutelar God of the Jews, 'opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw; and behold, the mountain was full of horses, and chariots of fire round about him!'

'Do we start, and tremble, and turn pale when Orestes exclaims that the furies are rushing forward to seize him? and shall we be less affected with the writer, who breaks out into the following questions: 'Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bosra; this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength?'—It is the avenging God of the oppressed Jews, whom the poet imagines he beholds, and whose answer follows,—'I that am mighty to save.' 'Wherefore,' resumes the poet, 'art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?' 'I have trodden the wine-press alone,' answers the God; 'and of the people there were none with me; for I will tread them in mine anger and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.' Another writer, full of the idea of that destruction with which his country was threatened, cries out, 'How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet?' And to represent total desolation, he imagines he sees the universe reduced to its primi-

tive chaos: 'I beheld the earth, and lo! it was without form and void; and the heavens, and they had no light.'

'Above all, I am marvellously struck with the beauty and boldness of the prosopopœias, and the rich variety of comparisons, with which every page of these extraordinary writings abound. When I shall have pointed out a few of these to your view, I shall think your curiosity will be sufficiently excited to peruse the book itself from which they are drawn. And do not suffer yourself to be prejudiced against it, by the reproaches, raillery, and satire, which I know my friend and disciple Porphyry is perpetually pouring upon the Jews. Farewell.'

Z

No. 52. SATURDAY, MAY 5, 1753.

—*Hæ nugæ seria ducent
In mala derisum.*—

HOR. ARS POET. 451.

—Trifles such as these
To serious mischiefs lead.

FRANCIS.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,
“ THOUGH there are many calamities to which all men are equally exposed, yet some species of intellectual distress are thought to be peculiar to the vicious. The various evils of disease and poverty, pain and sorrow, are frequently derived from others; but

shame and confusion are supposed to proceed from ourselves, and to be incurred only by the misconduct which they punish. This supposition is indeed specious ; but I am convinced by the strongest evidence that it is not true : I can oppose experience to theory ; and as it will appear that I suffer considerable loss by my testimony, it must be allowed to have the most distinguishing characteristic of sincerity.

“ That every man is happy in proportion as he is virtuous, was once my favourite principle ; I advanced and defended it in all companies ; and as the last effort of my genius in its behalf, I contrived a series of events by which it was illustrated and established : and, that I might substitute action for narrative, and decorate sentiment with the beauties of poetry, I regulated my story by the rules of the drama, and with great application and labour wrought it into a tragedy.

“ When it was finished, I sat down, like Hercules after his labours, exulting in the past, and enjoying the future by anticipation. I read it to every friend who favoured me with a visit, and when I went abroad I always put it into my pocket. Thus it became known to a circle that was always increasing ; and was at length mentioned with such commendation to a very great lady, that she was pleased to favour me with a message, by which I was invited to breakfast at nine the next morning, and acquainted that a select company would then expect the pleasure of hearing me read my play.

“ The delight that I received from the contemplation of my performance, the encomium of my friends, and especially this message, was in my opinion an experimental proof of my principles, and a reward of my merit. I reflected with great self-complacence, upon the general complaint that genius was without patronage, and concluded, that all who had been

neglected were unworthy of notice. I believed that my own elevation was not only certain but near ; and that the representation of my play would be secured by a message to the manager, which would render the mortifying drudgery of solicitation and attendance unnecessary.

“Elated with these expectations, I rose early in the morning, and being dressed long before it was time to set out, I amused myself by repeating the favourite passages of my tragedy aloud, forming polite answers to the compliments that should be made me, and adjusting the ceremony of my visit.

“I observed the time appointed with such punctuality, that I knocked at the door while the clock was striking. Orders had been given for my admittance ; and the porter being otherwise engaged, it happened that the servant whose place it was to introduce me, opened the door in his stead, and upon hearing my name, advanced directly before me into the room ; so that no discovery was made of an enormous queue of brown paper, which some mischievous brat had, with a crooked pin, hung between the two locks of my major periwig. I followed the valet into a magnificent apartment, where, after I had got within a very large Indian screen, I found five ladies and a gentleman.

“I was a little disconcerted in my first address, by the respect that was shown me, and the curiosity with which I was regarded : however, I made my general obeisance, and addressing myself in particular to the elder of the ladies, whom I considered as my patroness, I expressed my sense of the honour she had done me, in a short speech which I had pre-conceived for the purpose ; but I was immediately informed, that the lady whose favour I had acknowledged was not yet come down : this mistake increased my confusion ; for as I could not again re-

peat the same words, I reflected, that I should be at last unprepared for the occasion on which they were to have been used. The company all this while continued standing; I therefore hastily turned about, to reconnoitre my chair; but the moment I was seated, I perceived every one labouring to stifle a laugh. I instantly suspected that I had committed some ridiculous indecorum, and I attempted to apologize for I knew not what offence; but after some hesitation, my extreme sensibility struck me speechless. The gentleman, however, kindly discovered the cause of their merriment, by exclaiming against the rude licentiousness of the vulgar, and at the same time taking from behind me the pendulous reproach to the honours of my head. This discovery afforded me inexpressible relief; my paper ramillie was thrown into the fire, and I joined in the laugh which it produced; but I was still embarrassed by the consequences of my mistake, and expected the lady, by whom I had been invited, with solicitude and apprehension.

“ When she came in, the deference with which she was treated by persons who were so much my superiors, struck me with awe; my powers of recollection were suspended, and I resolved to express my sentiments only by the lowness of my bow and the distance of my behaviour: I therefore hastily retreated backward; and at the same time bowing with the most profound reverence, unhappily overturned the screen, which in its fall threw down the breakfast table, broke all the china, and crippled the lap-dog. In the midst of this ruin I stood torpid in silence and amazement, stunned with the shrieks of the ladies, the yelling of the dog, and the clattering of the china: and while I considered myself as the author of such complicated mischief, I believe I felt as keen anguish as he, who with a halter about his

neck looks up, while the other end of it is fastening to the gibbet.

“The screen, however, was soon replaced, and the broken china removed; and though the dog was the principal object of attention, yet the lady sometimes adverted to me: she politely desired that I would consider the accident as of no consequence; the china, she said, was a trifle, and she hoped Pompey was more frightened than hurt. I made some apology, but with great confusion and incoherence: at length, however, we were again seated, and breakfast was brought in.

“I was extremely mortified to perceive, that the discourse turned wholly upon the virtues of Pompey, and the consequences of his hurt: it was examined with great attention and solicitude, and found to be a rasure of the skin the whole length of one of his fore legs. After some topical application, his cushion was placed in the corner by his lady, upon which he lay down, and indeed whined piteously.

“I was beginning to recover from my perplexity, and had just made an attempt to introduce a new subject of conversation, when, casting my eye downward, I was again thrown into extreme confusion, by seeing something hang from the fore-part of my chair, which I imagined to be a portion of my shirt; though indeed it was no other than the corner of a napkin on which I sat, and which, during the confusion produced by the fall of the screen, had been left in the chair.

“My embarrassment was soon discovered, though the cause was mistaken; and the lady, hoping to remove it, by giving me an opportunity to display my abilities without the restraint of ceremony, requested that I would now give her the pleasure which she had impatiently expected, and read my play.

“My play, therefore, I was obliged to produce,

and having found an opportunity hastily to button up the corner of the napkin while the manuscript lay open in my lap, I began to read ; and though my voice was at first languid, tremulous, and irresolute, yet my attention was at length drawn from my situation to my subject ; I pronounced with greater emphasis and propriety, and I began to watch for the effects which I expected to produce upon my auditors ; but I was extremely mortified to find, that whenever I paused to give room for a remark or an encomium, the interval was filled with an ejaculation of pity for the dog, who still continued to whine upon his cushion, and was lamented in these affectionate and pathetic terms—‘ Ah ! poor, dear, pretty, little creature.’

“ It happened, however, that by some incidents in the fourth act the passions were apparently interested, and I was just exulting in my success, when the lady who sat next me unhappily opening her snuff-box, which was not effected without some difficulty, the dust that flew up threw me into a fit of sneezing, which instantly caused my upper lip to put me again out of countenance : I therefore hastily felt for my handkerchief, and it was not with less emotion than if I had seen a ghost, that I discovered it had been picked out of my pocket. In the meantime the opprobrious effusion descended like an icicle to my chin ; and the eyes of the company, which this accident had drawn upon me, were now turned away, with looks which showed that their pity was not proof against the ridicule of my distress. What I suffered at this moment, can neither be expressed nor conceived ; I turned my head this way and that in the anguish of my mind, without knowing what I sought ; and at last holding up my manuscript before my face, I was compelled to make use of the end of my neckcloth, which I again buttoned into

my bosom. After many painful efforts I proceeded in my lecture, and again fixed the attention of my hearers. The fourth act was finished and they expressed great impatience to hear the catastrophe: I therefore began the fifth with fresh confidence and vigour; but before I had read a page, I was interrupted by two gentlemen of great quality, professors of buckism, who came with a design to wait upon the ladies to an auction.

“ I rose up with the rest of the company when they came in; but what was my astonishment, to perceive the napkin, which I had unfortunately secured by one corner, hang down from my waist to the ground! From this dilemma, however, I was delivered by the noble buck, who stood nearest to me; who swearing an oath of astonishment, twitched the napkin from me, and throwing it the servant, told him that he had redeemed it from the rats, who were dragging it by degrees into a place where he would never have looked for it. The young ladies were scarce less confounded at this accident than I; and the noble matron herself was somewhat disconcerted: she saw my extreme confusion; and thought fit to apologize for her cousin's behaviour,—‘ He is a wild boy, sir,’ says she, ‘ he plays these tricks with every body; but it is his way, and nobody minds him.’ When we were once more seated, the bucks, upon the peremptory refusal of the ladies to go out, declared they would stay and hear the last act of my tragedy; I was therefore requested to go on. But my spirits were quite exhausted by the violent agitation of mind; and I was intimidated by the presence of two persons who appeared to consider me and my performance as objects only of merriment and sport. I would gladly have renounced all that in the morning had been the object of my hope, to recover the dignity which I had already lost in my

own estimation ; and had scarce any wish but to return without further disgrace into the quiet shade of obscurity. The ladies, however, would take no denial, and I was at length obliged to comply.

“ I was much pleased and surprised at the attention with which my new auditors seemed to listen as I went on : the dog was now silent ; I increased the pathos of my voice in proportion as I ascended the climax of distress, and flattered myself that poetry and truth would be still victorious ; but just at this crisis, the gentleman who had disengaged me from the napkin, desired me to stop half a moment : something, he said, had just started into his mind, which, if he did not communicate he might forget : then turning to his companion, ‘ Jack,’ says he, ‘ there was sold in Smithfield no longer ago than last Saturday, the largest ox that ever I beheld in my life.’ The ridicule of this malicious apostrophe was so striking, that pity and decorum gave way, and my patronness herself burst into laughter : upon me, indeed, it produced a very different effect ; for if I had been detected in an unsuccessful attempt to pick a pocket, I could not have felt more shame, confusion and anguish. The laughter into which the company had been surprised, was, however, immediately suppressed, and a severe censure passed upon the person who produced it. To atone for the mortification which I had suffered, the ladies expressed the utmost impatience to hear the conclusion, and I was encouraged by repeated encomiums to proceed ; but though I once more attempted to recollect myself, and again began the speech in which I had been interrupted, yet my thoughts were still distracted, my voice faltered, and I had scarce breath to finish the first period.

“ This was remarked by my tormentor the buck, who, suddenly snatching the manuscript out of my

hands, declared that I did not do my play justice, and that he would finish it himself. He then began to read ; but the affected gravity of his countenance, the unnatural tone of his voice, and the remembrance of his late anecdote of the ox, excited sensations that were incompatible both with pity and terror, and rendered me extremely wretched by keeping the company perpetually on the brink of laughter.

“ In the action of my play, virtue had been sustained by her own dignity, and exulted in the enjoyment of intellectual and independent happiness, during a series of external calamities that terminated in death ; and vice, by the success of her own projects, had been betrayed into shame, perplexity, and confusion. These events were indeed natural ; and therefore I poetically inferred, with all the confidence of demonstration, that ‘ the torments of Tartarus, and the felicity of Elysium, were not necessary to the justification of the gods ; since whatever inequality might be pretended in the distribution of externals, peace is still the prerogative of virtue, and intellectual misery can be inflicted only by guilt.’

“ But the intellectual misery which I suffered at the very moment when this favourite sentiment was read, produced an irresistible conviction that it was false ; because, except the dread of that punishment which I had indirectly denied, I felt all the torment that could be inflicted by guilt. In the prosecution of an undertaking which I believed to be virtuous, peace had been driven from my heart by the concurrence of accident with the vices of others ; and the misery that I suffered, suddenly propagated itself ; for not only enjoyment, but hope was now at an end ; my play, upon which both had depended, was overturned from its foundation ; and I was so much affected, that I took my leave with the abrupt haste of distress and perplexity. I had no concern about

what should be said of me when I was departed: and perhaps, at the moment when I went out of the house, there was not in the world any human being more wretched than myself. The next morning, when I reflected coolly upon these events, I would willingly have reconciled my experience with my principles, even at the expense of my morals. I would have supposed that my desire of approbation was inordinate, and that a virtuous indifference about the opinion of others would have prevented all my distress; but I was compelled to acknowledge, that to acquire this indifference was not possible, and that no man becomes vicious by not effecting impossibilities: there may be heights of virtue beyond our reach; but to be vicious, we must either do something from which we have power to abstain, or neglect something which we have power to do: there remained, therefore, no expedient to recover any part of the credit I had lost, but setting a truth, which I had newly discovered by means so extraordinary, in a new light; and with this view I am a candidate for a place in the Adventurer.

“ I am, SIR, yours, &c.

“ DRAMATICUS.”

No. 53. TUESDAY, MAY 8, 1753.

Quisque suos patimur Manes. —

VIRG. ÆN. vi. 743.

Each has his lot, and bears the fate he drew.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ IN consequence of my engagements, I address you once more from the habitations of misery. In this

place, from which business and pleasure are equally excluded, and in which our only employment and diversion is to hear the narratives of each other, I might much sooner have gathered materials for a letter, had I not hoped to have been reminded of my promise : but since I find myself placed in the regions of oblivion, where I am no less neglected by you than by the rest of mankind, I resolved no longer to wait for solicitation, but stole early this evening from between gloomy sullenness and riotous merriment, to give you an account of part of my companions.

“ One of the most eminent members of our club is Mr. Edward Scamper, a man of whose name the Olympic heroes would not have been ashamed. Ned was born to a small estate, which he determined to improve ; and, therefore, as soon as he became of age, mortgaged part of his land to buy a mare and stallion, and bred horses for the course. He was, at first, very successful, and gained several of the king’s plates, as he is now every day boasting, at the expense of very little more than ten times their value. At last, however, he discovered, that victory brought him more honour than profit ; resolving, therefore, to be rich as well as illustrious, he replenished his pockets by another mortgage, became on a sudden a daring bettor, and resolving not to trust a jockey with his fortune, rode his horse himself, distanced two of his competitors the first heat, and at last won the race, by forcing his horse, on a descent, to full speed, at the hazard of his neck. His estate was thus repaired, and some friends that had no souls advised him to give over ; but Ned now knew the way to riches, and therefore, without caution, increased his expenses. From this hour he talked and dreamed of nothing but a horse-race ; and rising soon to the summit of equestrian reputation, he was constantly expected on every course, divided all his time between

lords and jockeys, and, as the unexperienced regulated their bets by his example, gained a great deal of money, by laying openly on one horse, and secretly on the other. Ned was now so sure of growing rich, that he involved his estate in a third mortgage, borrowed money of all his friends, and risked his whole fortune upon Bay Lincoln. He mounted with beating heart, started fair, and won the first heat; but, in the second, as he was pushing against the foremost of his rivals, his girth broke, his shoulder was dislocated, and before he was dismissed by the surgeon, two bailiffs fastened upon him, and he saw Newmarket no more. His daily amusement, for four years, has been to blow the signal for starting, to make imaginary matches, to repeat the pedigree of Bay Lincoln, and to form resolutions against trusting another groom with the choice of his girth.

“The next in seniority is Mr. Timothy Snug, a man of deep contrivance, and impenetrable secrecy. His father died with the reputation of more wealth than he possessed: Tim, therefore, entered the world with a reputed fortune of ten thousand pounds. Of this he very well knew that eight thousand was imaginary; but being a man of refined policy, and knowing how much honour is annexed to riches, he resolved never to detect his own poverty; but furnished his house with elegance, scattered his money with profusion, encouraged every scheme of costly pleasure, spoke of petty losses with negligence, and on the day before an execution entered his doors, had proclaimed at a public table, his resolution to be jolted no longer in a hackney-coach.

“Another of my companions is the magnanimous Jack Scatter, the son of a country-gentleman, who, having no other care than to leave him rich, considered that literature could not be had without expense; masters would not teach for nothing; and when

a book was bought and read, it would sell for little. Jack was, therefore, taught to read and write by the butler ; and when this acquisition was made, was left to pass his days in the kitchen and the stable, where he heard no crime censured but covetousness and distrust of poor honest servants, and where all the praise was bestowed on good housekeeping, and a free heart. At the death of his father, Jack set himself to retrieve the honour of his family : he abandoned his cellar to the butler, ordered his groom to provide hay and corn at discretion, took his housekeeper's word for the expenses of the kitchen, allowed all his servants to do their work by deputies, permitted his domestics to keep his house open to their relations and acquaintance, and in ten years was conveyed hither, without having purchased, by the loss of his patrimony, either honour or pleasure, or obtained any other gratification than that of having corrupted the neighbouring villages by luxury and idleness.

“ Dick Serge was a draper in Cornhill, and passed eight years in prosperous diligence, without any care but to keep his books, or any ambition but to be in time an alderman ; but then, by some unaccountable revolution in his understanding, he became enamoured of wit and humour, despised the conversation of pedlars and stock-jobbers, and rambled every night to the regions of gaiety, in quest of company suited to his taste. The wits at first flocked about him for sport, and afterwards for interest ; some found their way into his books, and some into his pockets ; the man of adventure was equipped from his shop for the pursuit of a fortune ; and he had sometimes the honour to have his security accepted when his friends were in distress. Elated with these associations, he soon learned to neglect his shop ; and having drawn

his money out of the funds, to avoid the necessity of teasing men of honour for trifling debts, he has been forced at last to retire hither, till his friends can procure him a post at court.

“ Another that joins in the same mess is Bob Cornice, whose life has been spent in fitting up a house. About ten years ago, Bob purchased the country habitation of a bankrupt: the mere shell of a building, Bob holds no great matter; the inside is the test of elegance. Of this house he was no sooner master, than he summoned twenty workmen to his assistance, tore up the floors and laid them anew, stripped off the wainscot, drew the windows from their frames, altered the disposition of doors and fire-places, and cast the whole fabric into a new form: his next care was to have his ceilings painted, his pannels gilt, and his chimney-pieces carved: every thing was executed by the ablest hands. Bob’s business was to follow the workmen with a microscope, and call them to retouch their performances, and heighten excellence to perfection. The reputation of his house now brings round him a daily confluence of visitants, and every one tells him of some elegance which he has hitherto overlooked, some convenience not yet procured, or some new mode in ornament or furniture. Bob, who had no wish but to be admired, nor any guide but the fashion, thought every thing beautiful in proportion as it was new, and considered his work as unfinished, while any observer could suggest an addition; some alteration was therefore every day made, without any other motive than the charms of novelty. A traveller at last suggested to him the convenience of a grotto: Bob immediately ordered the mount of his garden to be excavated; and having laid out a large sum in shells and minerals, was busy in regulating the disposition of the colours and lustres, when two gentlemen, who

had asked permission to see his gardens, presented him a writ, and led him off to less elegant apartments.

“ I know not, Sir, whether among this fraternity of sorrow you will think any much to be pitied ; nor indeed do many of them appear to solicit compassion, for they generally applaud their own conduct, and despise those whom want of taste or spirit suffers to grow rich. It were happy if the prisons of the kingdom were filled only with characters like these, men whom prosperity could not make useful, and whom ruin cannot make wise : but there are among us many who raise different sensations, many that owe their present misery to the seductions of treachery, the strokes of casualty, or the tenderness of pity ; many whose sufferings disgrace society, and whose virtues would adorn it : of these, when familiarity shall have enabled me to recount their stories without horror, you may expect another narrative from,

“ SIR,

“ Your most humble servant,

“ Fleet, May 6.”

“ MISARGYRUS.”

T

No. 54. SATURDAY, MAY 12, 1753.

—*Sensim labefacta cadebat*
Relligio.—

CLAUD.

—His confidence in Heaven
Sunk by degrees.—

IF a recluse moralist, who speculates in a cloister, should suppose every practice to be infamous in proportion as it is allowed to be criminal, no man would

wonder ; but every man who is acquainted with life, and is able to substitute the discoveries of experience for the deductions of reason, knows that he would be mistaken.

Lying is generally allowed to be less criminal than adultery ; and yet it is known to render a man much more infamous and contemptible ; for he who would modestly acquiesce in an imputation of adultery as a compliment, would resent that of a lie as an insult for which life only could atone. Thus are men tamely led hoodwinked by custom, the creature of their own folly ; and while imaginary light flashes under the bandage which excludes the reality, they fondly believe that they behold the sun.

Lying, however, does not incur more infamy than it deserves, though other vices incur less. I have before remarked, that there are some practices, which, though they degrade a man to the lowest class of moral characters, do yet imply some natural superiority ; but lying is, on the contrary, always an implication of weakness and defect. Slander is the revenge of a coward, and dissimulation his defence ; lying boasts are the stigma of impotent ambition, of obscurity without merit, and pride totally destitute of intellectual dignity : and even lies of apology imply indiscretion or rusticity, ignorance, folly, or indecorum.

But there is equal turpitude, and yet greater meanness, in those forms of speech which deceive without direct falsehood. The crime is committed with greater deliberation, as it requires more contrivance ; and by the offenders the use of language is totally perverted : they conceal a meaning opposite to that which they express ; their speech is a kind of riddle propounded for an evil purpose ; and as they may, therefore, be properly distinguished by the name of Sphinxes, there would not perhaps be much cause

for regret, if, like the first monster of the name, they should break their necks upon the solution of their enigmas.

Indirect lies more effectually than others destroy that mutual confidence, which is said to be the band of society: they are more frequently repeated, because they are not prevented by the dread of detection: and he who has obtained a virtuous character is not always believed, because we know not but that he may have been persuaded by the sophistry of folly, that to deceive is not to lie, and that there is a certain manner in which truth may be violated without incurring either guilt or shame.

But lying, however practised, does, like every other vice, ultimately disappoint its own purpose: 'A lying tongue is but for a moment.' Detraction, when it is discovered to be false, confers honour, and dissimulation provokes resentment; the false boast incurs contempt, and the false apology aggravates the offence.

Is it not, therefore, astonishing, that a practice, for whatever reason, so universally infamous and unsuccessful, should not be more generally and scrupulously avoided? To think, is to renounce it: and that I may fix the attention of my readers a little longer upon the subject, I shall relate a story, which, perhaps, by those who have much sensibility, will not soon be forgotten.

Charlotte and Maria were educated together at an eminent boarding-school near London: there was little difference in their age, and their personal accomplishments were equal: but though their families were of the same rank, yet, as Charlotte was an only child, she was considerably superior in fortune.

Soon after they were taken home, Charlotte was addressed by Captain Freeman, who, besides his commission in the guards, had a small paternal estate;

but as her friends hoped for a more advantageous match, the captain was desired to forbear his visits, and the lady to think of him no more. After some fruitless struggles they acquiesced; but the discontent of both was so apparent, that it was thought expedient to remove Miss into the country. She was sent to her aunt the lady Meadows, who, with her daughter, lived retired at the family-seat, more than one hundred miles distant from the metropolis. After she had repined in this dreary solitude from April to August, she was surprised with a visit from her father, who brought with him Sir James Forrest, a young gentleman who had just succeeded to a baronet's title, and a very large estate in the same county. Sir James had good nature and good sense, an agreeable person, and an easy address; Miss was insensibly pleased with his company; her vanity, if not her love, had a new object; a desire to be delivered from a state of dependence and obscurity, had almost absorbed all the rest; and it is no wonder that this desire was gratified, when scarce any other was felt; or that, in compliance with the united solicitations of her friends and her lover, she suffered herself within a few weeks to become a lady and a wife. They continued in the country till the beginning of October, and then came up to London, having prevailed upon her aunt to accompany them, that Miss Meadows, with whom the bride had contracted an intimate friendship, might be gratified with the diversions of the town during the winter.

Captain Freeman, when he heard that Miss Charlotte was married, immediately made proposals of marriage to Maria, with whom he became acquainted during his visits to her friend, and soon after married her.

The friendship of the two young ladies seemed to be rather increased than diminished by their mar-

riage; they were always of the same party both in the private and public diversions of the season, and visited each other without the formalities of messages and dress.

But neither Sir James nor Mrs. Freeman could reflect without uneasiness upon the frequent interviews which this familiarity and confidence produced between a lover and his mistress, whom force only had divided; and though of these interviews they were themselves witnesses, yet Sir James insensibly became jealous of his lady, and Mrs. Freeman of her husband.

It happened in the May following, that Sir James went about ten miles out of town to be present at the election of a member of parliament for the county, and was not expected to return till the next day. In the evening his lady took a chair, and visited Mrs. Freeman: the rest of the company went away early, the captain was upon guard, Sir James was out of town, and the two ladies, after supper sat down to piquet, and continued the game without once reflecting upon the hour till three in the morning. Lady Forrest would then have gone home; but Mrs. Freeman, perhaps chiefly to conceal a contrary desire, importuned her to stay till the captain came in, and at length with some reluctance she consented.

About five the captain came home, and lady Forrest immediately sent out for a chair; a chair, as it happened, could not be procured; but a hackney-coach being brought in its stead, the captain insisted upon waiting on her ladyship home. This she refused with some emotion; it is probable that she still regarded the captain with less indifference than she wished, and was therefore more sensible of the impropriety of his offer: but her reasons for rejecting it, however forcible, being such as she could not

allege, he persisted, and her resolution was overborne. By this importunate complaisance the captain had not only thrown lady Forrest into confusion but displeased his wife ; she could not, however, without unpoliteness, oppose it ; and lest her uneasiness should be discovered, she affected a negligence which in some degree revenged it : she desired that when he came back he would not disturb her, for that she should go directly to bed ; and added, with a kind of drowsy insensibility, ‘ I am more than half asleep already.’

Lady Forrest and the captain were to go from the Hay-market to Grosvenor square. It was about half an hour after five when they got into the coach ; the morning was remarkably fine, the late contest had shaken off all disposition to sleep, and lady Forrest could not help saying, that she had much rather take a walk in the Park than go home to bed. The captain zealously expressed the same sentiment, and proposed that the coach should set them down at St. James’s Gate. The lady, however, had nearly the same objections against being seen in the Mall without any other company than the captain, that she had against its being known that they were alone together in a hackney-coach : she, therefore, to extricate herself from this second difficulty, proposed that they should call at her father’s in Bond Street, and take her cousin Meadows, whom she knew to be an early riser, with them. This project was immediately put in execution ; but lady Forrest found her cousin indisposed with a cold. When she had communicated the design of this early visit, Miss Meadows entreated her to give up her walk in the Park, to stay till the family rose, and go home after breakfast ; ‘ No,’ replied lady Forrest, ‘ I am determined upon a walk ; but as I must first get rid of captain Freeman, I will send down word that I will

take your advice.' A servant was accordingly despatched to acquaint the captain, who was waiting below, that Miss Meadows was indisposed, and had engaged lady Forrest to breakfast.

No. 55. TUESDAY, MAY 15, 1753.

*Quid quisque vitet, nunquam homini satis
Cautum est in horas.—*

HOR. CAR. ii. 13. 13.

While dangers hourly round us rise,
No caution guards us from surprise.

FRANCIS.

THE captain discharged the coach ; but being piqued at the behaviour of his wife, and feeling that flow of spirits which usually returns with the morning, even to those who have not slept in the night, he had no desire to go home, and therefore resolved to enjoy the fine morning in the Park alone.

Lady Forrest, not doubting but that the captain would immediately return home, congratulated herself upon her deliverance ; but at the same time to indulge her desire of a walk, followed him into the Park.

The captain had reached the top of the Mall, and turning back met her before she had advanced two hundred yards beyond the palace. The moment she perceived him, the remembrance of her message, the motives that produced it, the detection of its falsehood, and discovery of its design, her disappointment and consciousness of that very situation which she had so much reason to avoid, all concurred to

cover her with confusion which it was impossible to hide: pride and good breeding were, however, still predominant over truth and prudence; she was still zealous to remove from the captain's mind any suspicion of a design to shun him; and therefore, with an effort perhaps equal to that of a hero who smiles upon the rack, she affected an air of gaiety, said she was glad to see him; and as an excuse for her message and her conduct, prattled something about the fickleness of a woman's mind; and concluded with observing, that she changed hers too often ever to be mad. By this conduct a retreat was rendered impossible, and they walked together till between eight and nine: but the clouds having insensibly gathered, and a sudden shower falling just as they reached Spring-Gardens, they went out instead of going back: and the captain having put the lady into a chair, took his leave.

It happened that Sir James, contrary to his first purpose, had returned from his journey at night. He learned from the servants, that his lady was gone to Captain Freeman's, and was secretly displeased that she had made this visit when he was absent; an incident, which, however trifling in itself, was by the magic of jealousy swelled into importance: yet upon recollection he reproved himself for this displeasure, since the presence of the captain's lady would sufficiently secure the honour of his own. While he was struggling with these suspicions, they increased both in number and strength in proportion as the night wore away. At one he went to bed; but he passed the night in agonies of terror and resentment, doubting whether the absence of his lady was the effect of accident or design, listening to every noise, and bewildering himself in a multitude of extravagant suppositions. He rose again at break of day; and after several hours of suspense and irreso-

lution, whether to wait the issue, or go out for intelligence, the restlessness of curiosity prevailed, and about eight he set out for Captain Freeman's ; but left word with his servants, that he was gone to a neighbouring coffee-house.

Mrs. Freeman, whose affected indifference and dissimulation of a design to go immediately to bed, contributed to prevent the captain's return, had during his absence suffered inexpressible disquiet ; she had, indeed, neither intention to go to bed, nor inclination to sleep ; she walked backward and forward in her chamber, distracted with jealousy and suspense, till she was informed that Sir James was below, and desired to see her. When she came down, he discovered that she had been in tears ; his fear was now more alarmed than his jealousy, and he concluded that some fatal accident had befallen his wife ; but he soon learned that she and the captain had gone from thence at five in the morning, and that he was not yet returned. Mrs. Freeman, by Sir James's inquiry, knew that his lady had not been at home : her suspicions, therefore, were confirmed ; and in her jealousy, which to prevent a duel she laboured to conceal, Sir James found new cause for his own. He determined, however, to wait with as much decency as possible, till the captain came in ; and perhaps two persons were never more embarrassed by the presence of each other. While breakfast was getting ready, Dr. Tattle came to pay Mrs. Freeman a morning visit ; and to the unspeakable relief both of the lady and her guest was immediately admitted. Doctor Tattle is one of those male gossips who, in the common opinion, are the most diverting company in the world. The doctor saw that Mrs. Freeman was low-spirited, and made several efforts to divert her, but without success : at last he declared with an air of ironical importance, that he could tell her

such news as would make her look grave for something. 'The captain,' says he, 'has just huddled a lady into a chair, at the door of a bagnio near Spring Gardens.' He soon perceived, that this speech was received with emotions very different from those he intended to produce; and, therefore, added, 'that she need not, however, be jealous; for notwithstanding the manner in which he had related the incident, the lady was certainly a woman of character, as he instantly discovered by her mien and appearance.' This particular confirmed the suspicion it was intended to remove; and the doctor finding that he was not so good company as usual, took his leave, but was met at the door by the captain, who brought him back. His presence, however insignificant, imposed some restraint upon the rest of the company; and Sir James, with as good an appearance of jocularly as he could assume, asked the captain, 'what he had done with his wife.' The captain, with some irresolution, replied, that 'he had left her early in the morning at her father's; and that having made a point of waiting on her home, she sent word down that her cousin Meadows was indisposed, and had engaged her to breakfast.' The captain, who knew nothing of the anecdote that had been communicated by the doctor, judged by appearances that it was prudent thus indirectly to lie, by concealing the truth both from Sir James and his wife: he supposed, indeed, that Sir James would immediately inquire after his wife at her father's, and learn that she did not stay there to breakfast; but as it would not follow that they had been together, he left her to account for her absence as she thought fit, taking for granted that what he had concealed she also would conceal, for the same reasons; or if she did not, as he had affirmed nothing contrary to truth, he might pretend to have concealed it in jest. Sir James, as

soon as he had received this intelligence, took his leave with some appearance of satisfaction, and was followed by the doctor.

As soon as Mrs. Freeman and the captain were alone, she questioned him with great earnestness about the lady whom he had been seen to put into a chair. When he had heard that this incident had been related in the presence of Sir James, he was greatly alarmed lest Lady Forrest should increase his suspicions, by attempting to conceal that which, by a series of inquiry to which he was now stimulated, he would probably discover: he condemned this conduct in himself, and, as the most effectual means at once to quiet the mind of his wife and obtain her assistance, he told her all that had happened, and his apprehension of the consequences: he also urged her to go directly to Miss Meadows, by whom his account would be confirmed, and of whom she might learn further intelligence of Sir James; and to find some way to acquaint Lady Forrest with her danger, and admonish her to conceal nothing.

Mrs. Freeman was convinced of the captain's sincerity, not only by the advice which he urged her to give to Lady Forrest, by the consistency of the story and the manner in which he was affected. Her jealousy was changed into pity for her friend, and apprehension for her husband. She hastened to Miss Meadows, and learned that Sir James had inquired of the servant for his lady, and was told that she had been there early with Captain Freeman, but went away soon after him: she related to Miss Meadows all that had happened, and, thinking it at least possible that Sir James might not go directly home, she wrote the following letter to his lady:

‘ MY DEAR LADY FORREST,
‘ I AM in the utmost distress for you. Sir James

has suspicions which truth only can remove, and of which my indiscretion is the cause. If I had not concealed my desire of the captain's return, your design to disengage yourself from him, which I learn from Miss Meadows, would have been effected. Sir James breakfasted with me in the Haymarket; and has since called at your father's, from whence I write: he knows that your stay here was short, and has reason to believe the captain put you into a chair some hours afterwards at Spring-Gardens. I hope, therefore, my dear lady, that this will reach your hands time enough to prevent your concealing any thing. It would have been better if Sir James had known nothing, for then you would not have been suspected; but now he must know all, or you cannot be justified. Forgive the freedom with which I write, and believe me most affectionately

‘ Yours,

‘ MARIA FREEMAN.

‘ P. S. I have ordered the bearer to say he came from Mrs. Fashion, the milliner.’

This letter was given to a chairman, and he was ordered to say he brought it from the milliner's; because, if it should be known to come from Mrs. Freeman, and should fall by accident into Sir James's hands, his curiosity might prompt him to read it, and his jealousy to question the lady, without communicating the contents.

NO. 56. SATURDAY, MAY 19, 1753.

— *Multos in summa pericula misit
Venturi timor ipse mali.*—

LUCAN.

How oft the fear of ill to ill betrays!

SIR James being convinced that his lady and the captain had passed the morning at a bagnio, by the answer which he received at her father's, went directly home. His lady was just arrived before him, and had not recovered from the confusion and dread which seized her when she heard that Sir James came to town the night before, and at the same instant anticipated the consequences of her own indiscretion. She was told he was then at the coffee-house, and in a few minutes was thrown into an universal tremor upon hearing him knock at the door. He perceived her distress not with compassion but rage, because he believed it to proceed from the consciousness of guilt: he turned pale, and his lips quivered; but he so far restrained his passion as to ask her, without invective, 'Where, and how she had passed the night?' She replied, 'At Captain Freeman's; that the captain was upon guard, that she sat up with his lady till he came in, and that then, insisting to see her home, she would suffer the coach to go no further than her father's, where he left her early in the morning:' she had not fortitude to relate the sequel, but stopped with some appearance of irresolution and terror. Sir James then asked, 'If she came directly from her father's home.' This question, and the manner in which it was asked, increased her confusion: to appear to have stopped short in her narra-

tive, she thought would be an implication of guilt, as it would betray a desire of concealment : but the past could not be recalled, and she was impelled by equivocation to falsehood, from which, however, she would have been kept back by fear, if Sir James had not deceived her into a belief that he had been no further than the neighbourhood. After these tumultuous reflections, which passed in a moment, she ventured to affirm, that ' she stayed with Miss Meadows till eight, and then came home : ' but she uttered this falsehood with such marks of guilt and shame, which she had indeed no otherwise than by this falsehood incurred or deserved, that Sir James no more doubted her infidelity than her existence. As her story was the same with that of the captain's, and as one had concealed the truth and the other denied it, he concluded there was a confederacy between them ; and, determining first to bring the captain to account, he turned from her abruptly, and immediately left the house.

At the door he met the chairman who had been despatched by Mrs. Freeman to his lady, and fiercely interrogated him what was his business : the man produced the letter, and saying, as he had been ordered, that he brought it from Mrs. Fashion, Sir James snatched it from him, and muttering some expressions of contempt and resentment, thrust it into his pocket.

It happened that Sir James did not find the captain at home : he, therefore, left a billet, in which he requested to see him at a neighbouring tavern, and added that he had put on his sword.

In the mean time, his lady, dreading a discovery of the falsehood which she had asserted, despatched a billet to Captain Freeman ; in which she conjured him as a man of honour, for particular reasons, not to own to Sir James, or any other person,

that he had seen her after he had left her at her father's: she also wrote to her cousin Meadows, entreating, that if she was questioned by Sir James, he might be told that she stayed with her till eight o'clock, an hour at which only herself and the servants were up.

The billet to Miss Meadows came soon after the chairman had returned with an account of what had happened to the letter; and Mrs. Freeman was just gone in great haste to relate the accident to the captain, as it was of importance that he should know it before his next interview with Sir James: but the captain had been at home before her, and had received both Sir James's billet and that of his lady. He went immediately to the tavern, and, inquiring for Sir James Forrest, was shown into a back-room one pair of stairs: Sir James received his salutation without reply, and instantly bolted the door. His jealousy was complicated with that indignation and contempt, which a sense of injury from a person of inferior rank never fails to produce; he, therefore, demanded of the captain in a haughty tone, 'Whether he had not that morning been in company with his wife, after he had left her at her father's?' The captain, who was incensed at Sir James's manner, and deemed himself engaged in honour to keep the lady's secret, answered, that 'after what he had said in the morning, no man had a right to suppose he had seen the lady afterwards; that to insinuate the contrary, was obliquely to charge him with a falsehood; that he was bound to answer no such questions, till they were properly explained; and that as a gentleman he was prepared to vindicate his honour.' Sir James justly deemed this reply an equivocation and an insult; and being no longer able to restrain his rage, he cursed the captain as a liar and a scoundrel, and at the same time striking him a

violent blow with his fist, drew his sword and put himself in a posture of defence. Whatever design the captain might have had to bring his friend to temper, and reconcile him to his wife, when he first entered the room, he was now equally enraged, and indeed had suffered equal indignity ; he, therefore, drew at the same instant, and after a few desperate passes on both sides, he received a wound in his breast, and reeling backward a few paces fell down.

The noise had brought many people to the door of the room, and it was forced open just as the captain received his wound : Sir James was secured, and a messenger was despatched for a surgeon. In the mean time, the captain perceived himself to be dying : and whatever might before have been his opinion of right and wrong, and honour and shame, he now thought all dissimulation criminal, and that his murderer had a right to that truth which he thought it meritorious to deny him when he was his friend : he, therefore, earnestly desired to speak a few words to him in private. This request was immediately granted : the persons who had rushed in withdrew, contenting themselves to keep guard at the door ; and the captain beckoning to Sir James to kneel down by him, then told him, that ‘ however his lady might have been surprised or betrayed by pride or fear into dissimulation or falsehood, she was innocent of the crime which he supposed her solicitous to conceal :’ he then briefly related all the events as they had happened ; and at last, grasping his hand, urged him to escape from the window, that he might be a friend to his widow and to his child, if its birth should not be prevented by the death of its father. Sir James yielded to the force of this motive, and escaped as the captain had directed. In his way to Dover he read the letter which he had taken from

the chairman, and the next post enclosed it in the following to his lady :

‘ MY DEAR CHARLOTTE,

‘ I AM the most wretched of all men ; but I do not upbraid you as the cause : would to God that I were not more guilty than you ! We are the martyrs of dissimulation. By dissimulation dear Captain Freeman was induced to waste those hours with you, which he would otherwise have enjoyed with the poor unhappy dissembler his wife. Trusting in the success of dissimulation, you was tempted to venture into the Park, where you met him whom you wished to shun. By detecting dissimulation in the captain, my suspicions were increased ; and by dissimulation and falsehood you confirmed them. But your dissimulation and falsehood were the effects of mine ; yours were ineffectual, mine succeeded : for I left word that I was gone no further than the coffee-house, that you might not suspect I had learned too much to be deceived. By the success of a lie put into the mouth of a chairman, I was prevented from reading a letter which at last would have undeceived me ; and by persisting in dissimulation, the captain has made his friend a fugitive, and his wife a widow. Thus does insincerity terminate in misery and confusion, whether in its immediate purpose it succeeds or is disappointed. O my dear Charlotte ! if ever we meet again,——to meet again in peace is impossible——but if ever we meet again, let us resolve to be sincere : to be sincere is to be wise, innocent, and safe. We venture to commit faults which shame or fear would prevent, if we did not hope to conceal them by a lie. But in the labyrinth of falsehood, men meet those evils which they seek to avoid ; and as in the straight path of truth alone they can see before them, in the straight path of truth alone they

can pursue felicity with success. Adieu! I am
—dreadful!—I can subscribe nothing that does
not reproach and torment me. Adieu!

Within a few weeks after the receipt of this letter,
the unhappy lady heard that her husband was cast
away in his passage to France.

No. 57. TUESDAY, MAY 22, 1753.

—*Nec vox hominem sonat.*—

VIRG. ÆN. i. 328.

—O more than human voice!

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ LONGINUS proceeds to address his friend Teren-
tianus in the following manner :

‘ It is the peculiar privilege of poetry, not only
to place material objects in the most amiable attitudes,
and to clothe them in the most graceful dress, but
also to give life and motion to immaterial beings ; and
form, and colour, and action, even to abstract ideas ;
to embody the virtues, the vices, and the passions ;
and to bring before our eyes, as on a stage, every
faculty of the human mind.

‘ Prosopopœia, therefore, or personification, con-
ducted with dignity and propriety, may be justly es-
teemed one of the greatest efforts of the creative
power of a warm and lively imagination. Of this
figure many illustrious examples may be produced

from the Jewish writers I have been so earnestly recommending to your perusal ; among whom, every part and object of nature is animated, and endowed with sense, with passion, and with language.

‘ To say that the lightning obeyed the commands of God, would of itself be sufficiently sublime ; but a Hebrew bard expresses this idea with far greater energy and life : ‘ Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we are !’ And again, God sendeth forth light, and it goeth ; He calleth it again, and it obeyeth Him with fear.’ How animated, how emphatical, is this unexpected answer, ‘ Here we are !’

‘ Plato, with a divine boldness, introduces in his *Crito*, the Laws of Athens pleading with Socrates, and dissuading him from an attempt to escape from the prison in which he was confined ; and the Roman rival of Domesthenes, has made his country tenderly expostulate with Catiline, on the dreadful miseries, which his rebellion would devolve on her head. But will a candid critic prefer either of these admired personifications, to those passages in the Jewish poets, where Babylon, or Jerusalem, or Tyre, are represented as sitting in the dust, covered with sackcloth, stretching out their hands in vain, and loudly lamenting their desolation ? Nay, further, will he reckon them even equal to the following fictions ? Wisdom is introduced, saying of herself : ‘ When God prepared the heavens, I was there ; when he set a circle upon the face of the deep, when he gave to the sea his decree that the waters should not pass his commandments, when he appointed the foundations of the earth, then was I by him as one brought up with him ; and I was daily his delight, playing always before him.’ Where, Terentianus, shall we find our *Minerva*, speaking with such dig-

nity and elevation? The goddess of the Hebrew bard, is not only the patroness and inventress of arts and learning, the parent of felicity and fame, the guardian and conductress of human life; but she is painted as immortal and eternal, the constant companion of the great Creator himself, and the partaker of his counsels and designs. Still bolder is the other prosopopœia: 'Destruction and death say of wisdom, we have heard the fame thereof with our ears.' If pretenders to taste and judgement censure such a fiction as extravagant and wild, I despise their frigidity and gross insensibility.

'When Jehovah is represented as descending to punish the earth in his just anger, it is added, 'Before him went the pestilence.' When the Babylonian tyrant is destroyed, the fir-trees rejoice at his fall, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, 'Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us'? And at the captivity of Jerusalem the very ramparts and the walls lament, They languish together. Read likewise the following address, and tell me what emotion you feel at the time of perusal: 'O thou sword of the Lord, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? Put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest and be silent.' Art thou not amazed and delighted, my friend, to behold joy and anguish, and revenge ascribed to the tress of the forest, to walls, and warlike instruments.

'Before I conclude these observations, I cannot forbear taking notice of two remarkable passages in the Hebrew writers, because they bear a close resemblance with two in our own tragedians.

'Sophocles, by a noble prosopopœia, thus aggravates the misery of the Thebans, visited by a dreadful plague——'Hell is enriched with groans and lamentations.' This image is heightened by a Jewish author, who describes Hell or Hades, as 'an enor-

mous monster, who hath extended and enlarged himself, and opened his insatiable mouth without measure.'

'Cassandra, in *Æschylus*, struck with the treachery and barbarity of Clytemnestra, who is murdering her husband Agamemnon, suddenly exclaims in a prophetic fury, 'Shall I call her the direful mother of Hell!' To represent the most terrible species of destruction, the Jewish poet says, 'The first-born of Death shall devour his strength.'

'Besides the attribution of person and action to objects immaterial or inanimate, there is still another species of the *prosopopœia* no less lively and beautiful than the former, when a real person is introduced speaking with propriety and decorum. The speeches which the Jewish poets have put into the mouth of their Jehovah, are worthy the greatness and incomprehensible majesty of the all-perfect Being. Hear him asking one of his creatures, with a lofty kind of irony, 'Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding. Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it? Whereon are the foundations thereof fastened, or who laid the corner-stone? when the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy. Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth as if it had issued out of the womb? When I brake it up for my decreed place, and set bars, and doors, and said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further, and here shall the pride of thy waves be stayed.' How can we reply to these sublime inquiries, but in the words that follow? 'Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.'

'I have in a former treatise observed to you, that Homer has degraded his gods into men: these writers alone have not violated the Divine Majesty by inade-

quate and indecent representations, but have made the great Creator act and speak in a manner suitable to the supreme dignity of his nature, as far as the grossness of mortal conceptions will permit. From the sublimity and spirituality of their notions, so different in degree and kind from those of the most exalted philosophers, one may, perhaps, be inclined to think their claim to a divine inspiration reasonable and just, since God alone can describe himself to man.

‘I had written thus far, when I received despatches from the empress Zenobia, with orders to attend her instantly at Palmyra ; but am resolved, before I set out, to add to this letter a few remarks on the beautiful comparisons of the Hebrew poets.

‘The use of similes in general consists in the illustration or amplification of any subject, or in presenting pleasing pictures to the mind by the suggestion of new images. Homer and the Hebrew bards disdain minute resemblances, and seek not an exact correspondence with every feature of the object they introduce. Provided a general likeness appear, they think it sufficient. Not solicitous for exactness, which in every work is the sure criterion of a cold and creeping genius, they introduce many circumstances that perhaps have no direct affinity to the subject, but taken all together contribute to the variety and beauty of the piece.

‘The pleasures of friendship and benevolence are compared to the perfumes that flow from the ointments usually poured on the priest’s head, which run down to his beard and even to the skirts of his clothing. The sun rising and breaking in upon the shades of night, is compared to a bridegroom issuing out of his chamber ; in allusion to the Jewish custom of ushering the bridegroom from his chamber at midnight with great solemnity and splendour, preceded by the light of innumerable lamps and torches. How

amiably is the tenderness and solicitude of God for his favourites expressed! 'As the eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings, so the Lord alone did lead them!' On the other hand, how dreadfully is his indignation described! 'I will be unto them as a lion, as a leopard by the way will I observe them. I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and I will rent the caul of their heart.' A little afterwards the scene suddenly changes, and divine favour is painted by the following similitudes: 'I will be as the dew unto Judea; he shall grow as the lily; his branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell like Mount Libanus.' Menander himself, that just characterizer of human life, has not given us a more apt and lively comparison than the following: 'As the climbing a sandy way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife full of words to a quiet man.' Nor has one of our Grecian poets spoken so feelingly, so eloquently, or so elegantly of beauty, as the emperor Solomon of his mistress, or bride, in images perfectly original and new: 'Thy hair,' says he, 'is as a flock of goats that appear upon Mount Gilead; thy teeth are like a flock of sheep that are even shorn, that come up from the washing:' by which similitude their exact equality, evenness, and whiteness are justly represented. 'Thy neck is like the tower of David, builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men:' that is, straight and tall, adorned with golden chains and the richest jewels of the East. 'Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies;' the exquisite elegance and propriety of which similitude need not be pointed out, and cannot be excelled.

'I have purposely reserved one comparison for a

conclusion, not only for the sake of its beauty and justness, but because it describes a friendship so different from the constancy which I hope will ever be the character of yours and mine. ‘My brethren,’ says the writer, ‘have dealt deceitfully with me. They are like torrents which, when swollen and increased with winter showers, and the meltings of ice, promise great and unfailing plenty of waters; but in the times of violent heats, suddenly are parched up and disappear. The traveller, in the deserts of Arabia, seeks for them in vain; the troops of Sheba looked, the caravans of Tema waited for them: they came to the accustomed springs for relief; they were confounded, they perished with thirst.’

‘In giving you these short specimens of Jewish poesy, I think I may compare myself to those spies which the abovementioned Moses despatched, to discover the country he intended to conquer; and who brought from thence, as evidences of its fruitfulness, the most delicious figs and pomegranates, and a branch with one cluster of grapes, ‘so large and weighty,’ says the historian, ‘that they bare it between two, upon a staff.’ Farewell.”

Z

No. 58. SATURDAY, MAY 26, 1753.

Damnant quod non intelligunt.

CIC.

They condemn what they do not understand.

EURIPIDES, having presented Socrates with the writings of Heraclitus, a philosopher famed for involu-

tion and obscurity, inquired afterwards his opinion of their merit. 'What I understand,' said Socrates, 'I find to be excellent; and, therefore, believe that to be of equal value which I cannot understand.'

The reflection of every man who reads this passage will suggest to him the difference between the practice of Socrates, and that of modern critics. Socrates, who had, by long observation upon himself and others, discovered the weakness of the strongest, and the dimness of the most enlightened intellect, was afraid to decide hastily in his own favour, or to conclude that an author hath written without meaning, because he could not immediately catch his ideas; he knew that the faults of books are often more justly imputable to the reader, who sometimes wants attention, and sometimes penetration; whose understanding is often obstructed by prejudice, and often dissipated by remissness; who comes sometimes to a new study, unfurnished with the knowledge previously necessary; and finds difficulties insuperable, for want of ardour sufficient to encounter them.

Obscurity and clearness are relative terms: to some readers scarce any book is easy, to others not many are difficult; and surely they, whom neither any exuberant praise bestowed by others, nor any eminent conquests over stubborn problems, have entitled to exalt themselves above the common orders of mankind, might condescend to imitate the candour of Socrates; and where they find incontestable proofs of superior genius, be content to think that there is justness in the connexion which they cannot trace, and cogency in the reasoning which they cannot comprehend.

This diffidence is never more reasonable, than in the perusal of the authors of antiquity; of those whose works have been the delight of ages, and transmitted as the great inheritance of mankind from one genera-

tion to another : surely, no man can, without the utmost arrogance, imagine, that he brings any superiority of understanding to the perusal of these books which have been preserved in the devastation of cities, and snatched up from the wreck of nations ; which those who fled before barbarians have been careful to carry off in the hurry of migration, and of which barbarians have repented the destruction. If in books thus made venerable by the uniform attestation of successive ages, any passages shall appear unworthy of that praise which they have formerly received ; let us not immediately determine, that they owed their reputation to dullness or bigotry ; but suspect, at least, that our ancestors had some reasons for their opinions, and that our ignorance of those reasons makes us differ from them.

It often happens, that an author's reputation is endangered in succeeding times, by that which raised the loudest applause among his contemporaries : nothing is read with greater pleasure than allusions to recent facts, reigning opinions, or present controversies ; but when facts are forgotten, and controversies extinguished, these favourite touches lose all their graces ; and the author, in his descent to posterity, must be left to the mercy of chance, without any power of ascertaining the memory of those things to which he owed his luckiest thoughts, and his kindest reception.

On such occasions, every reader should remember the diffidence of Socrates, and repair, by his candour, the injuries of time ; he should impute the seeming defects of his author to some chasm of intelligence, and suppose, that the sense which is now weak was once forcible, and the expression which is now dubious formerly determinate.

How much the mutilation of ancient history has taken away from the beauty of poetical performances,

may be conjectured from the light which a lucky commentator sometimes effuses, by the recovery of an incident that had been long forgotten : thus, in the third book of Horace, Juno's denunciations against those that should presume to raise again the walls of Troy, could for many ages please only by splendid images and swelling language, of which no man discovered the use or propriety, till Le Fevre, by showing on what occasion the Ode was written, changed wonder to rational delight. Many passages yet, undoubtedly, remain in the same author, which an exacter knowledge of the incidents of his time would clear from objections. Among these, I have always numbered the following lines :

*Aurum per medios ire satellites,
Et perrumpere amat saxa, potentius
Ictu fulmineo. Concidit auguris
Argivi domus ob lucrum,
Demersa exitio. Diffidit urbium
Portas vir Macedo, et subruit æmulos
Reges muneribus. Munera navium
Sævos illaqueant duces.*

CAR. iii. 16. 9.

Stronger than thunder's winged force,
All-powerful gold can speed its course,
Through watchful guards its passage make,
And loves through solid walls to break :
From gold the overwhelming woes,
That crush'd the Grecian augur, rose :
Philip with gold through cities broke,
And rival monarchs felt his yoke.
Captains of ships to gold are slaves,
Though fierce as their own winds and waves.

FRANCIS.

The close of this passage, by which every reader is now disappointed and offended, was probably the delight of the Roman court : it cannot be imagined that Horace, after having given to gold the force of thun-

der, and told of its power to storm cities and to conquer kings, would have concluded his account of its efficacy with its influence over naval commanders, had he not alluded to some fact then current in the mouths of men, and therefore more interesting, for a time, than the conquests of Philip. Of the like kind may be reckoned another stanza in the same book :

— *Jussa coràm non sine conscio
Surgit marito, seu vocat institor,
Seu navis Hispanæ magister,
Dedecorum pretiosus emptor.* CAR. iii. 6. 29.

The conscious husband bids her rise,
When some rich factor courts her charms,
And calls the wanton to his arms ;
And, prodigal of wealth and fame,
Profusely buys the costly shame. FRANCIS.

He has little knowledge of Horace who imagines that the factor, or the Spanish merchant, are mentioned by chance : there was, undoubtedly, some popular story of an intrigue, which those names recalled to the memory of his reader.

The flame of his genius in other parts, though somewhat dimmed by time, is not totally eclipsed ; his address and judgement yet appear, though much of the spirit and vigour of his sentiment is lost: this has happened to the twentieth Ode of the first book.

*Vile potabis modicis Sabinum
Cantharis, Græcâ quod ego ipse testâ
Conditum levi, datus in theatro
Cùm tibi plausus,
Chare Mæcenâs eques : ut paterni
Fluminis ripæ, simul et jocosa
Redderet laudes tibi Vaticani
Montis imago.*

A poet's beverage humbly cheap,
Should great Mæcenâs be my guest,
The vintage of the Sabine grape,
But yet in sober cups, shall crown the feast :

'Twas rack'd into a Grecian cask,
 Its rougher juice to melt away;
 I seal'd it too——a pleasing task!
 With annual joy to mark the glorious day,

When in applausive shouts thy name
 Spread from the theatre around,
 Floating on thine own Tiber's stream,
 And Echo, playful nymph, return'd the sound.

FRANCIS.

We here easily remark the intertexture of a happy compliment with a humble invitation; but certainly are less delighted than those, to whom the mention of the applause bestowed upon Mæcenas, gave occasion to recount the actions or words that produced it.

Two lines which have exercised the ingenuity of modern critics, may, I think, be reconciled to the judgement, by an easy supposition: Horace thus addresses Agrippa:

*Scriberis Vario fortis, et hostium
 Victor, Mæonii carmini alite.*

CAR. i. 6.

Varius, a swan of Homer's wing,
 Shall brave Agrippa's conquests sing.

That Varius should be called 'a bird of Homeric song,' appears so harsh to modern ears, that an emendation of the text has been proposed; but surely the learning of the ancients had been long ago obliterated, had every man thought himself at liberty to corrupt the lines which he did not understand. If we imagine that Varius had been by any of his contemporaries celebrated under the appellation of Musarum Ales, the swan of the Muses, the language of Horace becomes graceful and familiar; and that such a compliment was at least possible, we know from the transformation feigned by Horace of himself.

The most elegant compliment that was paid to Addison, is of this obscure and perishable kind.

When panting Virtue her last efforts made,
You brought your Clio to the virgin's aid.

These lines must please as long as they are understood; but can be understood only by those that have observed Addison's signatures in the Spectator.

The nicety of these minute allusions I shall exemplify by another instance, which I take this occasion to mention, because, as I am told, the commentators have omitted it. Tibullus addresses Cynthia in this manner :

*Te spectem, suprema mihi cùm venerit hora,
Te teneam moriens deficiente manu.*

Before my closing eyes, dear Cynthia, stand,
Held weakly by my fainting trembling hand.

To these lines Ovid thus refers in his elegy on the death of Tibullus :

*Cynthia decedens, Felicius, inquit, amata
Sum tibi; vixisti dum tuus ignis eram.
Cui Nemesis, Quid, ait, tibi sunt mea damna dolori?
Me tenuit moriens deficiente manu.*

AMOR. iii. 9. 55.

Blest was my reign, retiring Cynthia cried:
Nor till he left my breast, Tibullus died.
Forbear, said Nemesis, my loss to moan,
The fainting trembling hand was mine alone.

The beauty of this passage, which consists in the application made by Nemesis of the line originally directed to Cynthia, had been wholly imperceptible to succeeding ages, had chance, which has destroyed so many greater volumes, deprived us likewise of the poems of Tibullus.

T

No. 59. TUESDAY, MAY 29, 1753.

—*Si Pieriá quadrans tibi nullus in umbrá
Ostendatur, ames nomen victumque Machærcæ ;
Et vendas potiùs, commissa quod auctio vendit
Stantibus, ænophorum, tripodes, armaria, cistas,
Halcyonem Bacchi, Thebas, et Terea Fausti.*

JUV. SAT. vii. 8.

If not a souse in thy lank purse appear,
Go mount the rostrum and turn auctioneer ;
With china crack'd the greedy crowd trepan,
With spurious pictures and with false japan ;
Sell the collected stores of misers dead,
Or English peers for debts to Gallia fled.

THE indigence of authors, and particularly of poets, has long been the object of lamentation and ridicule, of compassion and contempt.

It has been observed, that not one favourite of the Muses has ever been able to build a house since the days of Amphion, whose art it would be fortunate for them if they possessed : and that the greatest punishment that can possibly be inflicted on them, is to oblige them to sup in their own lodgings.

—*Molles ubi reddunt ova columbæ.*

JUV. SAT. iii. 202.

Where pigeons lay their eggs.

Boileau introduces Damon, whose writings entertained and instructed the city and the court, as having passed the summer without a shirt, and the winter without a cloak ; and resolving at last to forsake Paris,

—où la vertu n'a plus ni feu ni lieu ;

Where shivering worth no longer finds a home ;

and to find out a retreat in some distant grotto,

D' où jamais ni l'huissier ni le sergent n' approche ;

Safe where no critics damn, no duns molest.

POPE.

‘ The rich comedian,’ says Bruyere, ‘ lolling in his gilt chariot, bespatters the face of Corneille walking afoot :’ and Juvenal remarks that his contemporary bards generally qualified themselves by their diet, to make excellent bustos ; that they were compelled sometimes to hire lodgings at a baker’s, in order to warm themselves for nothing ; and that it was the common fate of the fraternity,

Pallere, et vinum toto nescire Decembri.

SAT. vii. 97.

—To pine,

Look pale, and all December taste no wine.

DRYDEN.

Virgil himself is strongly suspected to have lain in the streets, or in some Roman bulk, when he speaks so feelingly of a rainy and tempestuous night in his well-known epigram.

‘ There ought to be an hospital founded for decayed wits,’ said a lively Frenchman, ‘ and it might be called an hospital of incurables.’

Few, perhaps, wander among the laurels of Parnassus, but who have reason ardently to wish and to exclaim with Æneas, but without the hero’s good fortune,

*Si nunc se nobis ille aureus arbore ramus
Ostendat nemore in tanto !*

VIRG. ÆN. vi. 187.

O ! in this ample grove could I behold

The tree that blooms with vegetable gold.

PITT.

The patronage of Lælius and Scipio did not enable Terence to rent a house. Tasso, in a humorous sonnet addressed to his favourite cat, earnestly entreats her to lend him the light of her eyes during his midnight studies, not being himself able to purchase a candle to write by. Dante, the Homer of Italy, and Camoens of Portugal, were both banished and imprisoned. Cervantes, perhaps, the most original genius the world ever beheld, perished by want in the streets of Madrid, as did our own Spenser at Dublin. And a writer, little inferior to the Spaniard in the exquisiteness of his humour and raillery, I mean Erasmus, after the tedious wanderings of many years, from city to city, and from patron to patron, praised and promised, and deceived by all, obtained no settlement but with his printer. 'At last,' says he, in one of his epistles 'I should have been advanced to a cardinalship, if there had not been a decree in my way, by which those are secluded from this honour, whose income amounts not to three thousand ducats.'

I remember to have read a satire in Latin prose entitled, 'A Poet hath bought a house.' The poet having purchased a house, the matter was immediately laid before the parliament of poets, assembled on that important occasion, as a thing unheard of, as a very bad precedent, and of most pernicious consequence; and accordingly a very severe sentence was pronounced against the buyer. When the members came to give their votes, it appeared there was not a single person in the assembly, who, through the favour of powerful patrons, or their own happy genius, was worth so much as to be proprietor of a house, either by inheritance or purchase; all of them neglecting their private fortunes, confessed and boasted, that they lived in lodgings. The poet was, therefore, ordered to sell his house immediately, to

buy wine with the money for their entertainment, in order to make some expiation for his enormous crime, and to teach him to live unsettled and without care, like a true poet.

Such are the ridiculous and such the pitiable stories related, to expose the poverty of poets in different ages and nations; but which, I am inclined to think are rather the boundless exaggerations of satire and fancy, than the sober result of experience, and the determination of truth and judgement; for the general position may be contradicted by numerous examples; and it may, perhaps, appear on reflection and examination, that the art is not chargeable with the faults and failings of its peculiar professors; that it has no peculiar tendency to make men either rakes or spendthrifts, and that those who are indigent poets would have been indigent merchants and mechanics.

The neglect of economy, in which great geniuses are supposed to have indulged themselves, has unfortunately given so much authority and justification to carelessness and extravagance, that many a minute rhymers has fallen into dissipation and drunkenness, because Butler and Otway lived and died in an alehouse. As a certain blockhead wore his gown on one shoulder to mimic the negligence of Sir Thomas More, so these servile imitators follow their masters in all that disgraced them; contract immoderate debts, because Dryden died insolvent; and neglect to change their linen, because Smith was a sloven. 'If I should happen to look pale,' says Horace, 'all the hackney-writers in Rome would immediately drink cummin to gain the same complexion.' And I myself am acquainted with a witling who uses a glass, only because Pope was near-sighted.

I can easily conceive, that a mind occupied and

overwhelmed with the weight and immensity of its own conceptions, 'glancing' with astonishing rapidity 'from heaven to earth, and from earth to heaven,' cannot willingly submit to the dull drudgery of examining the justness and accuracy of a butcher's bill. To descend from the widest and most comprehensive views of nature, and weigh out hops for a brewing, must be invincibly disgusting to a true genius: to be able to build imaginary palaces of the most exquisite architecture, but yet not to pay a carpenter's bill, is a cutting mortification and disgrace: to be ruined by pursuing the precepts of Virgilian agriculture, and by ploughing classically, without attending to the wholesome monitions of low British farmers, is a circumstance that aggravates the failure of a crop, to a man who wishes to have lived in the Augustan age, and despises the system of modern husbandry.

Many poets, however, may be found, who have condescended to the cares of economy, and who have conducted their families with all the parsimony and regularity of an alderman of the last century; who have not superciliously disdained to enter into the concerns of common life, and to subscribe to and study certain necessary dogmas of the vulgar, convinced of their utility and expediency, and well knowing that because they are vulgar, they are, therefore, both important and true.

If we look backwards on antiquity, or survey ages nearer our own, we shall find several of the greatest geniuses so far from being sunk in indigence, that many of them enjoyed splendour, and honours, or at least were secured against the anxieties of poverty, by a decent competence and plenty of the conveniences of life.

Indeed, to pursue riches further than to attain a decent competence, is too low and illiberal an occu-

pation for a real genius to descend to ; and Horace wisely ascribes the manifest inferiority of the Roman literature to the Grecian, to an immoderate love of money, which necessarily contracts and rusts the mind, and disqualifies it for noble and generous undertakings.

Æschylus was an officer of no small rank in the Athenian army at the celebrated battle of Marathon ; and Sophocles was an accomplished general, who commanded his countrymen in several most important expeditions : Theocritus was caressed and enriched by Ptolemy ; and the gaiety of Anacreon was the result of ease and plenty : Pindar was better rewarded for many of his odes, than any other bard ancient or modern, except, perhaps, Boileau, for his celebrated piece of flattery on the taking of Namur : Virgil at last possessed a fine house at Rome, and a villa at Naples : ‘ Horace,’ says Swift in one of his lectures on economy to Gay, ‘ I am sure kept his coach :’ Lucan and Silius Italicus dwelt in marble palaces, and had their gardens adorned with the most exquisite capital statues of Greece : Milton was fond of a domestic life, and lived with exemplary frugality and order : Corneille and Racine were both admirable masters of their families, faithful husbands, and prudent economists : Boileau, by the liberalities of Lewis, was enabled to purchase a delightful privacy at Auteuil, was eminently skilled in the management of his finances, and despised that affectation which arrogantly aims to place itself above the necessary decorums and rules of civil life ; in all which particulars they were equalled by Addison, Swift, and Pope.

It ought not, therefore, to be concluded, from a few examples to the contrary, that poetry and prudence are incompatible ; a conclusion that seems to have arisen in this kingdom, from the dissolute be-

haviour of the despicable debauchees, that disgraced the Muses, and the court of Charles the Second, by their lives and by their writings. Let those who are blessed with genius recollect, that economy is the parent of integrity, of liberty, and of ease ; and the beauteous sister of temperance, of cheerfulness, and health : and that profuseness is a cruel and crafty demon, that gradually involves her followers in dependence and debts ; that is, fetters them with ‘ irons that enter into ther souls.’

Z

No. 60. SATURDAY, JUNE 2, 1753.

Fas est et ab hoste doceri.

Our foes may teach ; the wise by foes are taught.

To have delayed the publication of the following letter would have been surely inexcusable ; as it is subscribed by the name of a very great personage, who has been long celebrated for his superiority of genius and knowledge ; and whose abilities will not appear to have been exaggerated by servility or faction, when his genuine productions shall be better known. He has, indeed, been suspected of some attempts against Revealed Religion ; but the letter which I have the honour to publish, will do justice to his character, and set his principles in a new light.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ As your principal design is to revive the practice of virtue, by establishing the Christian religion ; you

will naturally conclude, that your views and mine are directly opposite : and my attempt to show, that it is your interest to admit my correspondence, will therefore be considered as a proof of the contrary. You will, however, soon discover, that by promoting your interest, I seek my own ; and when you have read my letter, you will be far from suspecting, that under a specious show of concurrence in your undertaking, I have concealed an attempt to render it ineffectual.

“ Never to give up the present for the future, is a maxim which I have always taught both by precept and example : I consider the NOW, as the whole of my existence ; and, therefore, to improve it, is the whole of my study. And, indeed, happiness, like virtue, consists not in rest but in action ; it is found rather in the pursuit than the attainment of an end : for though the death of the stag is the purpose of the chase ; yet the moment this purpose is accomplished, the sport is at an end. Virtue and religion alone can afford me employment : without them, I must inevitably be idle ; and to be idle is to be wretched. I should therefore, instead of attempting to destroy the principles upon which I was resisted, have been content to surmount them : for he who should hamstring the game, lest any of them should escape, would be justly disappointed of the pleasure of running them down. Such, indeed, is my present condition : and as it will at once answer your purpose and mine, I shall exhibit an account of my conduct, and show how my disappointment was produced.

“ My principal business has always been to counterwork the effects of Revealed Religion : I have, therefore, had little to do, except among Jews and Christians. In the early ages of the world, when revelation was frequently repeated with sensible and miraculous circumstances, I was far from being idle ;

and still think it an incontestable proof of my abilities, that even then my labour was not always unsuccessful. I applied not so much to the understanding as to the senses, till after the promulgation of Christianity ; but I soon discovered that Christianity afforded motives to virtue and piety, which were scarce to be overpowered by temptation : I was, therefore, obliged now to exert my power, not upon the senses but the understanding. As I could not suspend the force of these motives, I laboured to direct them towards other objects : and, in the eighth century I had so far succeeded, as to produce a prevailing opinion, that ‘the worship of images was of more moment than moral rectitude :’ it was decreed by a pope and council, that to speak of them with irreverence was a forfeit of salvation, and that the offender should, therefore, be excommunicated : those who opposed this decree, were persecuted with fire and sword ; and I had the satisfaction not only of supplanting virtue, but of propagating misery, by a zeal for religion. I must not, however, arrogate all the honour of an event which so much exceeded my hopes ; for many arguments in favour of images were drawn from a book, entitled ‘Pratum Spirituale :’ in which it is affirmed, that having long tempted a hermit to incontinence, I offered to desist if he would cease to worship an image of the Virgin ; and that the hermit having consulted an abbot, whether to accept or refuse the condition, was told, that it was more eligible to commit incontinence, than to neglect the worship of images : and I declare upon my honour, that the facts, as far as they relate to me, did never happen, but are wholly invented by the ingenious author. That salvation had very little connexion with virtue, was, indeed, an opinion which I propagated with great diligence : and with such success, that Boniface, the apostle of Germany, declared the be-

nefit of sacraments to depend upon the qualifications of those by whom they were administered ; and that a Bavarian monk having ignorantly baptized in these words, *Baptizo te in nomine patria, filia, et spiritua sancta*, all such baptisms were invalid. Against knowledge, however, I never failed to oppose zeal ; and when Virgilius asserted that, the earth being a sphere, there were people upon it the soles of whose feet were directly opposite to each other, the same father Boniface represented him to the pope as a corrupter of the Christian faith ; and the pope, concurring with Boniface, soon after excommunicated a bishop for adopting so dangerous an opinion, declaring him a heretic, and a blasphemer against God and his own soul. In these instances, my success was the more remarkable, as I verily believe Boniface himself intended well, because he died a martyr with great constancy.

“ I found, however, that while the Gospels were publicly read, the superstructure which I had built upon them was in perpetual danger : I therefore exerted all my influence to discontinue the practice, and at length succeeded, though Aristotle's Ethics were substituted for them in some northern churches ; but against Aristotle's Ethics I had not equal objections.

“ During this period ; therefore, my powers were neither dissipated by unsuccessful labour, nor rendered useless by necessary idleness : I had perplexed and confounded the most simple and salutary doctrines with absurd subtilties and extravagant conceits : and I had armed, with the weapons of superstition, and disguised with the tinsel of ceremony, that religion which comprehended every precept in love to God and to man ; which gave no direction about divine worship, but that it should be performed in spirit and in truth ; or about social virtue, but

that love of self should be the measure of bounty to others. But there was still personal sanctity, though the doctrine and the discipline of the church were become corrupt and ridiculous: zeal was still animated by integrity, though it was no longer directed by knowledge; the service and the honour of God were still intended, though the means were mistaken. Many, indeed, gladly substituted gain for godliness; and committed every species of wickedness, because they hoped to appropriate works of supererogation that were performed by others: but there were some who practised all the severities of erroneous piety, and suffered the mortification which they recommended: so that I had still something to do, and was still encouraged to diligence by success.

“ But all these advantages depended upon ignorance; for the security of ignorance, therefore, I affirmed, that she was the mother of devotion; a lie so successful, that it passed into a proverb.

“ The period, however, arrived, when knowledge could be no longer suppressed; and I was under the most dreadful apprehensions that all the absurdities, by which I had diminished the influence and the beauty of Christianity, would now be removed: I could not conceive that those motives which had produced abstinence and solitude, vigils, scourgings, and the mortification of every appetite and every passion, would fail to produce a more reasonable service; or become ineffectual, when the paths of duty appeared to be not only peaceful but pleasant. I did not, however, sit down in despair; but the knowledge which I could not repress, I laboured to pervert. As the human intellect is finite, and can comprehend only finite objects, I knew that if all was rejected as incredible which was not comprehended, I should have little to fear from a religion founded in Infinite Per-

fection, and connected with revelations which an Infinite Being had vouchsafed of himself. I, therefore, immediately opposed reason to faith: I threw out subjects of debate which I knew could never be discussed; the assent of many was suspended, in expectation that impossibilities would be effected; and at last refused in the fretfulness of disappointment. Thus infidelity gradually succeeded to superstition: the hope, and fear, the love, reverence, and gratitude, which had been excited by Christianity, and produced such astonishing effects, were now felt no more; and as the most forcible motives to piety and virtue were again wanting, piety was wholly neglected and virtue rendered more easy and commodious: the bounds of moral obligation included every day less and less; and crimes were committed without compunction, because they were not supposed to incur punishment.

“These evils, Mr. Adventurer, evils both in your estimation and mine, I am afraid will continue if they cannot increase; disputation and scepticism flourish without my influence, and have left no principle for me to counteract: the number of my vassals is indeed greatly increased by the unsolicited wickedness of the present time; but this increase is not equivalent to the pleasure of seduction.

“If the importance, therefore, of Christianity to mankind shall appear from its having busied me to subvert it, and from the misery which I suffer in idleness, now my purpose is unhappily effected; I hope they are not yet so obdurate in ill, as to persist in rejecting it merely in spite to me: and destroy themselves, only that I may not be amused by attempting their destruction. You see, that I have sufficient benevolence to request, that they would regard their own interest, at least as far as it is consistent with mine; and if they refuse me, I am

confident you will think they treat me with more severity than I deserve.

“ I have the honour to be, SIR,
 “ Your most obedient and very humble servant,
 “ SATAN.”

No. 61. TUESDAY, JUNE 5, 1753.

*Ploravere suis non respondere favorem
 Speratum meritis.—* HOR. EPIST. ii. l. 9.

Each, inly murmuring at th' unequal meed,
 Repines that merit should reward exceed.

PERHAPS there is not any word in the language less understood than honour ; and but few that might not have been equally mistaken, without producing equal mischief.

Honour is both a motive and an end : as a principle of action it differs from virtue only in degree, and, therefore, necessarily includes it, as generosity includes justice : and as a reward, it can be deserved only by those actions which no other principle can produce. To say of another, that he is a man of honour, is at once to attribute the principle and to confer the reward. But in the common acceptation of the word, honour, as a principle, does not include virtue ; and, therefore, as a reward, is frequently bestowed upon vice. Such, indeed, is the blindness and vassalage of human reason, that men are discouraged from virtue by the fear of shame, and incited to vice by the hope of honour.

Honour, indeed, is always claimed in specious terms ; but the facts upon which the claim is founded are often flagitiously wicked. Lothario arrogates

the character of a man of honour, for having defended a lady, who had put herself under his protection, from insult at the risk of life ; and Aleator for fulfilling an engagement, to which the law would not have obliged him, at the expense of liberty. But the champion of the lady had first seduced her to adultery ; and, to preserve her from the resentment of her husband, had killed him in a duel : and the martyr to his promise had paid a sum, which should have discharged the bill of a necessitous tradesman, to a gamester of quality who had given him credit at cards.

Such, in the common opinion, are men of honour ; and he who, in certain circumstances, should abstain from murder, perfidy, or ingratitude, would be avoided as reflecting infamy upon his company.

In these speculations, I exhausted my waking powers a few nights ago ; and at length, sinking into slumber, I was immediately transported into the regions of fancy.

As I was sitting pensive and alone at the foot of a hill, a man, whose appearance was extremely venerable, advanced towards me with great speed ; and, beckoning me to follow him, began hastily to climb the hill. My mind suddenly suggested, that this was the Genius of Instruction : I, therefore, instantly rose up, and obeyed the silent intimation of his will : but not being able to ascend with equal rapidity, he caught hold of my hand : ‘ Linger not,’ said he, ‘ lest the hour of illumination be at an end.’ We now ascended together, and when we had gained the summit, he stood still. ‘ Survey the prospect,’ said he, ‘ and tell me what thou seest.’ ‘ To the right,’ replied I, ‘ is a long valley, and on the left a boundless plain : at the end of the valley is a mountain that reaches to the clouds ; and on the summit a brightness which I cannot yet stedfastly behold.’ ‘ In that

valley,' said he, 'the disciples of Virtue press forward ; and the votaries of Vice wander on the plain. In the path of Virtue are many asperities : the foot is sometimes wounded by thorns, and sometimes bruised against a stone ; but the sky over it is always serene ; the traveller is refreshed by the breezes of health, and invigorated by the ray of cheerfulness. The plain is adorned with flowers, which gratify the sense with fragrance and beauty, but the beauty is transient, and the fragrance hurtful ; the ground is soft and level ; and the paths are so various, that the turf is no way worn away ; but above is perpetual gloom ; the sun is not seen, nor the breeze felt ; the air stagnates, and pestilential vapours diffuse drowsiness, lassitude, and anxiety. At the foot of the mountain are the bowers of Peace, and on the summit is the temple of Honour.

' But all the disciples of Virtue do not ascend the mountain : her path, indeed, is continued beyond the bowers : and the last stage is the ascent of the precipice : to climb, is the voluntary labour of the vigorous and the bold : to desist, is the irreproachable repose of the timid and the weary. To those, however, who have surmounted the difficulties of the way, the gates of the temple have not always been opened ; nor against those by whom it has never been trodden, have they always been shut : the declivity of the mountain on the other side, is gradual and easy ; and, by the appointment of fate, the entrance of the temple of Honour has been always kept by Opinion. Opinion, indeed, ought to have acted under the influence of Truth ; but was soon perverted by Prejudice and Custom : she admitted many who ascended the mountain without labour from the plain, and rejected some who had toiled up the precipice in the path of Virtue. These, however, were not clamorous for admittance ; but either repined in silence, or, ex-

ulting with honest pride in the consciousness of their own dignity, turned from Opinion with contempt and disdain; and smiled upon the world which they had left beneath them, the witness of that labour of which they had been refused the reward.

But the crowd within the temple became discontented and tumultuous: the disciples of Virtue, jealous of an eminence which they had obtained by the utmost eminence of human power, made some attempts to expel those who had strolled negligently up the slope, and been admitted by Opinion to pollute the temple and disgrace the assembly: those whose right was disputed, were, however, all ready to decide the controversy by the sword; and as they dreaded scarce any imputation but cowardice, they treated those with great insolence who declined this decision, and yet would not admit their claim.

‘This confusion and uproar was beheld by the goddess with indignation and regret: she flew to the throne of Jupiter, and casting herself at his feet, ‘Great ruler of the world,’ said she, ‘if I have erected a temple to fulfil the purposes of thy wisdom and thy love, to allure mortals up the steep of Virtue, and animate them to communicate happiness at the expense of life; let it not be perverted to render Vice presumptuous, nor possessed by those who dare to perish in the violation of thy laws, and the diffusion of calamity.’ Jupiter graciously touched the goddess with his sceptre, and replied, ‘that the appointment of fate he could not reverse; that admission to her temple must still depend upon Opinion; but that he would depute Reason to examine her conduct, and, if possible, put her again under the influence of Truth.’

‘Reason, therefore, in obedience to the command of Jupiter, descended upon the mountain of Honour, and entered the temple. At the first appearance of

Reason, contention was suspended, and the whole assembly became silent with expectation: but the moment she revealed her commission, the tumult was renewed with yet greater violence. All were equally confident that Reason would establish the determination of Opinion in their favour; and he that spoke loudest hoped to be first heard. Reason knew, that those only had a right to enter the temple, who ascended by the path of Virtue; to determine, therefore, who should be expelled or received, nothing more seemed necessary, than to discover by which avenue they had access: but Reason herself found this discovery, however easy in speculation, very difficult in effect.

‘The most flagitious affirmed, that if they had not walked the whole length of the valley, they came into it at the foot of the mountain; and that at least the path by which they had ascended it, was the path of Virtue. This was eagerly contradicted by others; and, to prevent the tedious labour of deducing truth from a great variety of circumstances, Opinion was called to decide the question.

‘But it soon appeared, that Opinion scarce knew one path from the other; and that she neither determined to admit or refuse upon certain principles, or with discriminating knowledge. Reason, however, still continued to examine her; and, that she might judge of the credibility of her evidence by the account she would give of a known character, asked her, which side of the mountain was ascended by the Macedonian who deluged the world with blood: she answered without hesitation, ‘The side of Virtue; that she knew she was not mistaken, because she saw him in the path at a great distance, and remarked that no man had ever ascended with such impetuous speed.’ As Reason knew this account to be false, she ordered Opinion to be dismissed, and

proceeded to a more particular examination of the parties themselves.

‘Reason found the accounts of many to be in the highest degree extravagant and absurd: some, as a proof of their having climbed the path of Virtue, described prospects that appeared from the opposite side of the mountain; and others affirmed, that the path was smooth and level, and that many had walked it without stumbling when they were scarce awake, and others when they were intoxicated with wine.

‘Upon the foreheads of all these Reason impressed a mark of reprobation: and as she could not expel them without the concurrence of Opinion, she delivered them over to Time, to whom she knew Opinion had always paid great deference, and who had generally been a friend to Truth.

‘Time was commanded to use his influence to procure their expulsion, and to persuade Opinion to regulate her determinations by the judgement of Truth. Justice also decreed, that if she persisted to execute her office with negligence and caprice, under the influence of Prejudice, and in concurrence with the absurdities of Custom, she should be given up to Ridicule, a remorseless being who rejoices in the anguish which he inflicts: by him alone Opinion can be punished; at the sound of his scourge, she trembles with apprehension; and whenever it has been applied by the direction of Justice, Opinion has always become obedient to Truth.

‘Time,’ continued my instructor, ‘still labours to fulfil the command of Reason: but though he has procured many to be expelled who had been admitted, yet he has gained admission for but few who had been rejected; and Opinion still continues negligent and perverse; for as she has often felt the scourge of Ridicule when it has not been deserved,

the dread of it has no otherwise influenced her conduct, than by throwing her into such confusion, that the purposes of Reason are sometimes involuntarily defeated.

‘How then,’ said I, ‘shall Honour distinguish those whom she wishes to reward?’ ‘They shall be distinguished,’ replied the visionary sage, ‘in the regions of Immortality; to which they will at length be conducted by Time, who will not suffer them to be finally disappointed.’

While I was listening to this reply, with my eyes fixed steadfastly upon the temple, it suddenly disappeared; the black clouds that hovered over the plain of Vice burst in thunder; the hill on which I stood began to sink under me; and the start of sudden terror, as I descended, awaked me.

No. 62. SATURDAY, JUNE 9, 1753.

*O fortuna viris invida fortibus,
Quam non æqua bonis præmia dividis!*

SENECA.

Capricious Fortune ever joys
With partial hand to deal the prize,
To crush the brave and cheat the wise.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,
“ To the account of such of my companions as are imprisoned without being miserable, or are miserable without any claim to compassion; I promised to

add the histories of those, whose virtue has made them unhappy, or whose misfortunes are at least without a crime. That this catalogue should be very numerous, neither you nor your readers ought to expect; *rari quippe boni*; 'the good are few.' Virtue is uncommon in all the classes of humanity; and I suppose it will scarcely be imagined more frequent in a prison than in other places.

"Yet in these gloomy regions is to be found the tenderness, the generosity, the philanthropy of Serenus, who might have lived in competence and ease, if he could have looked without emotion on the miseries of another. Serenus was one of those exalted minds, whom knowledge and sagacity could not make suspicious; who poured out his soul in boundless intimacy, and thought community of possessions the law of friendship. The friend of Serenus was arrested for debt, and, after many endeavours to soften his creditor, sent his wife to solicit that assistance which never was refused. The tears and importunity of female distress were more than was necessary to move the heart of Serenus; he hasted immediately away, and conferring a long time with his friend, found him confident that if the present pressure was taken off, he should soon be able to re-establish his affairs. Serenus accustomed to believe, and afraid to aggravate distress, did not attempt to detect the fallacies of hope, nor reflect that every man overwhelmed with calamity believes, that if that was removed he shall immediately be happy: he, therefore, with little hesitation offered himself as surety.

"In the first raptures of escape all was joy, gratitude, and confidence; the friend of Serenus displayed his prospects, and counted over the sums of which he should infallibly be master before the day of payment. Serenus in a short time began to find his danger, but could not prevail with himself to re-

pent of beneficence, and therefore suffered himself still to be amused with projects which he durst not consider, for fear of finding them impracticable. The debtor, after he had tried every method of raising money which art or indigence could prompt, wanted either fidelity or resolution to surrender himself to prison, and left Serenus to take his place.

“Serenus has often proposed to the creditor, to pay him whatever he shall appear to have lost by the flight of his friend ; but, however reasonable this proposal may be thought, avarice and brutality have been hitherto inexorable, and Serenus still continues to languish in prison.

“In this place, however, where want makes almost every man selfish, or desperation gloomy, it is the good fortune of Serenus not to live without a friend : he passes most of his hours in the conversation of Candidus, a man whom the same virtuous ductility has, with some difference of circumstances, made equally unhappy. Candidus, when he was young, helpless, and ignorant, found a patron that educated, protected, and supported him : his patron being more vigilant for others than himself, left at his death an only son, destitute and friendless. Candidus was eager to repay the benefits he had received ; and having maintained the youth for a few years at his own house, afterwards placed him with a merchant of eminence, and gave bonds to a great value as a security for his conduct.

“The young man, removed too early from the only eye of which he dreaded the observation, and deprived of the only instruction which he heard with reverence, soon learned to consider virtue as restraint, and restraint as oppression ; and to look with a longing eye at every expense to which he could not reach, and every pleasure which he could not partake : by degrees he deviated from his first regularity, and un-

happily mingling among young men busy in dissipating the gains of their fathers' industry, he forgot the precepts of Candidus, spent the evening in parties of pleasure, and the morning in expedients to support his riots. He was, however, dexterous and active in business; and his master being secured against any consequences of dishonesty, was very little solicitous to inspect his manners, or to inquire how he passed those hours which were not immediately devoted to the business of his profession: when he was informed of the young man's extravagance or debauchery, 'Let his bondsman look to that,' said he, 'I have taken care of myself.'

"Thus the unhappy spendthrift proceeded from folly to folly, and from vice to vice, with the connivance, if not the encouragement of his master: till in the heat of a nocturnal revel he committed such violences in the street as drew upon him a criminal prosecution. Guilty and unexperienced, he knew not what course to take; to confess his crime to Candidus, and solicit his interposition, was little less dreadful than to stand before the frown of a court of justice. Having, therefore, passed the day with anguish in his heart and distraction in his looks, he seized at night a very large sum of money in the counting-house, and setting out he knew not whither, was heard of no more.

"The consequence of his flight was the ruin of Candidus: ruin surely undeserved and irreproachable, and such as the laws of a just government ought either to prevent or repair: nothing is more inequitable than that one man should suffer for the crimes of another, for crimes which he neither prompted nor permitted, which he could neither foresee nor prevent. When we consider the weakness of human resolutions, and the inconsistency of human conduct, it must appear absurd that one man

should engage for another, that he will not change his opinions or alter his conduct.

“ It is, I think, worthy of consideration, whether, since no wager is binding without a possibility of loss on each side, it is not equally reasonable, that no contract should be valid without reciprocal stipulations : but in this case, and others of the same kind, what is stipulated on his side to whom the bond is given ? he takes advantage of the security, neglects his affairs, omits his duty, suffers timorous wickedness to grow daring by degrees, permits appetite to call for new gratifications, and, perhaps, secretly longs for the time in which he shall have power to seize the forfeiture : and if virtue or gratitude should prove too strong for temptation, and a young man persist in honesty, however instigated by his passions, what can secure him at last against a false accusation ? I for my part always shall suspect, that he who can by such methods secure his property, will go one step further to increase it ; nor can I think that man safely trusted with the means of mischief, who, by his desire to have them in his hands, gives an evident proof how much less he values his neighbour’s happiness than his own.

“ Another of our companions is Lentulus, a man whose dignity of birth was very ill supported by his fortune. As some of the first offices in the kingdom were filled by his relations, he was early invited to court, and encouraged by caresses and promises to attendance and solicitation : a constant appearance in splendid company necessarily required magnificence of dress : and a frequent participation of fashionable amusements forced him into expense : but these measures were requisite to his success : since every body knows, that to be lost to sight is to be lost to remembrance, and that he who desires to fill a vacancy, must be always at hand, lest

some man of greater vigilance should step in before him.

“ By this course of life his little fortune was every day made less : but he received so many distinctions in public, and was known to resort so familiarly to the houses of the great, that every man looked on his preferment as certain, and believed that its value would compensate for its slowness : he, therefore, found no difficulty in obtaining credit for all that his rank or his vanity made necessary ; and as ready payment was not expected, the bills were proportionably enlarged, and the value of the hazard or delay were adjusted solely by the equity of the creditor. At length death deprived Lentulus of one of his patrons, and a revolution in the ministry of another ; so that all his prospects vanished at once, and those that had before encouraged his expenses, began to perceive that their money was in danger : there was now no other contention but who should first seize upon his person, and, by forcing immediate payment, deliver him up naked to the vengeance of the rest. In pursuance of this scheme, one of them invited him to a tavern, and procured him to be arrested at the door ; but Lentulus, instead of endeavouring secretly to pacify him by payment, gave notice to the rest, and offered to divide amongst them the remnant of his fortune : they feasted six hours at his expense, to deliberate on his proposal ; and at last determined, that, as he could not offer more than five shillings in the pound, it would be more prudent to keep him in prison till he could procure from his relations the payment of his debts.

“ Lentulus is not the only man confined within these walls on the same account : the like procedure, upon the like motives, is common among men whom yet the law allows to partake the use of fire and water with the compassionate and the just ; who fre-

quent the assemblies of commerce in open day, and talk with detestation and contempt of highwaymen or house-breakers ; but, surely, that man must be confessedly robbed, who is compelled, by whatever means, to pay the debts which he does not owe ; nor can I look with equal hatred upon him, who, at the hazard of his life, holds out his pistol and demands my purse, as on him who plunders under shelter of the law, and, by detaining my son or my friend in prison, extorts from me the price of their liberty. No man can be more an enemy to society than he, by whose machinations our virtues are turned to our disadvantage ; he is less destructive to mankind that plunders cowardice, than he that preys upon compassion.

“ I believe, Mr. Adventurer, you will readily confess, that though not one of these, if tried before a commercial judicature, can be wholly acquitted from imprudence or temerity ; yet, that in the eye of all who can consider virtue as distinct from wealth, the fault of two of them, at least, is outweighed by the merit ; and that of the third is so much extenuated by the circumstances of his life, as not to deserve a perpetual prison : yet must these, with multitudes equally blameless, languish in confinement, till malevolence shall relent, or the law be changed.

“ I am, SIR,

“ Your humble servant

“ Fleet, June 6.”

“ MISARGYRUS.”

T

No. 63. TUESDAY, JUNE 12, 1753.

Pereant, qui ante nos nostra dixerunt !

DON. APUD JEROM.

Perish those, who have said our good things before us !

THE number of original writers, of writers who discover any traces of native thought, or veins of new expression, is found to be extremely small in every branch of literature. Few possess ability or courage to think for themselves, to trust to their own powers, to rely on their own stock ; and, therefore, the generality creep tamely and cautiously in the track of their predecessors. The quintessence of the largest libraries might be reduced to the compass of a few volumes, if all useless repetitions and acknowledged truths were to be omitted in this process of critical chemistry. A learned Frenchman informs us, that he intended to compile a treatise, *περὶ τῶν ἄπαξ εἰρημένων*, ‘concerning things that had been said but once,’ which certainly would have been contained in a very small pamphlet.

It happens unfortunately in poetry, which principally claims the merit of novelty and invention, that this want of originality arises frequently, not from a barrenness and timidity of genius, but from invincible necessity and the nature of things. The works of those who profess an art whose essence is imitation, must needs be stamped with a close resemblance to each other ; since the objects material or animate, extraneous or internal, which they all imitate, lie equally open to the observation of all, and are perfectly similar. Descriptions, therefore, that are

faithful and just, must be uniform and alike: the first copier may be, perhaps, entitled to the praise of priority; but a succeeding one ought not certainly to be condemned for plagiarism.

I am inclined to think, that notwithstanding the manifold alterations diffused in modern times over the face of nature, by the invention of arts and manufactures, by the extent of commerce, by the improvements in philosophy and mathematics, by the manner of fortifying and fighting, by the important discovery of both the Indies, and, above all, by the total change of religion; yet an epic or dramatic writer, though surrounded with such a multitude of novelties, would find it difficult or impossible to be totally original, and essentially different from Homer and Sophocles. The causes that excite and the operations that exemplify the greater passions, will always have an exact coincidence, though, perhaps, a little diversified by climate or custom: every exasperated hero must rage like Achilles, and every afflicted widow mourn like Andromache: an abandoned Armida will make use of Dido's execrations; and a Jew will nearly resemble a Grecian, when placed almost in the same situation; that is, the Iöas of Racine in his incomparable *Athalia*, will be very like the Iön of Euripides.

Boileau observes, that a new and extraordinary thought is by no means a thought which no person ever conceived before, or could possibly conceive; on the contrary, it is such a thought as must have occurred to every man in the like case, and have been one of the first in any person's mind upon the same occasion; and it is a maxim of Pope that whatever is very good sense must have been common sense at all times.

But if from the foregoing reflections it may appear difficult to distinguish imitation and plagiarism

from necessary resemblance and unavoidable analogy, yet the following passages of Pope, which, because they have never been taken notice of, may possibly entertain curious and critical readers, seem evidently to be borrowed, though they are improved.

The dying Christian addresses his soul with a fine spirit of poetical enthusiasm.

Vital spark of heavenly flame !
 Quit, O quit this mortal frame !
 Trembling, hoping, lingering, flying,
 O the pain, the bliss of dying !——
 Hark ! they whisper—Angels say,
 Sister Spirit, come away !

I was surprised to find this animated passage closely copied from one of the vile Pindaric writers in the time of Charles the Second :

When on my sick bed I languish,
 Full of sorrow, full of anguish,
 Fainting, gasping, trembling, crying,
 Panting, groaning, speechless, dying !——
 Methinks I hear some gentle spirit say,
 Be not fearful, come away !

FLATMAN.

Palingenius and Charron furnished him with the two following thoughts in the Essay on Man :

Superior beings, when of late they saw
 A mortal man unfold all nature's law ;
 Admired such wisdom in an earthly shape,
 And show'd a Newton, as we show an ape.

POPE.

*Utque movet nobis imitatrix simia risum,
 Sic nos cœlicolis, quoties cervice superbâ
 Ventosi gradimur. —*

And again,

*Simia caelicolum, risusque jocusque deorum est
Tunc homo, quum temerè ingenio confidit, et audet
Abdita naturæ scrutari, arcanaque divùm.*

PALINGENIUS.

While man exclaims, 'See all things for my use!'
'See man for mine!' replies a pamper'd goose.

POPE.

Man scruples not to say, that he enjoyeth the heavens and the elements, as if all had been made, and still move only for him. In this sense a gosling may say as much, and perhaps with more truth and justness.

CHARRON.

That he hath borrowed not only sentiments but even expressions from Wollaston and Pascal cannot be doubted, if we consider two more passages :

When the loose mountain trembles from on high,
Shall gravitation cease if you go by?
Or some old temple nodding to its fall
For Chartres' head reserve the hanging wall?

POPE.

If a good man be passing by an infirm old building, just in the article of falling; can it be expected that God should suspend the force of gravitation till he is gone by, in order to his deliverance?

WOLLASTON.

Chaos of thought and passion all confused,
Still by himself abused, or disabused;
Created half to rise, and half to fall;
Great lord of all things, yet a prey to all;
Sole judge of truth, in endless error hurl'd,
The glory, jest, and riddle of the world.

POPE.

What a chimera then is man! what a confused chaos! what a subject of contradiction! a professed judge of all things, yet a feeble worm of the earth! the great depository and guardian of truth, and yet a mere huddle of uncertainty! the glory and the scandal of the universe!

PASCAL.

The witty allusion to the punishment of avarice,
in the Epistle on Riches,

Damn'd to the mines, an equal fate betides
The slave that digs it, and the slave that hides;

is plainly taken from 'The Causes of the Decay of Christian piety,' where that excellent and neglected writer says, 'It has always been held the 'severest treatment of slaves and malefactors,' *damnare ad metalla*, "to force them to dig in the mines:" now this is the covetous man's lot, from which he is never to expect a release.' Cowley has also used the same allusion. The celebrated reflection with which Charters's epitaph, in the same epistles, concludes, is the property of Bruyere.

To rock the cradle of reposing age,

is a tender and elegant image of filial piety, for which Pope is indebted to Montaigne, who wishes, in one of his essays, to find a son-in-law that may 'kindly cherish his old age, and rock it asleep.' And the character of Helluo the glutton, introduced to exemplify the force and continuance of the ruling passion, who, in the agonies of death, exclaimed,

— Then bring the jowl!

is taken from that tale in Fontaine, which ends,

— *Puis qu'il faut que je meure*
Sans faire tant de façon,
Qu'on m'apporte tout à l'heure
Le reste de mon poisson.

The conclusion of the epitaph on Gay, where he observes that his honour consists not in being entombed among kings and heroes,

But that the worthy and the good may say,
Striking their pensive bosoms—Here lies Gay;

is adopted from an old Latin elegy on the death of prince Henry.

In several parts of his writings, Pope seems to have formed himself on the model of Boileau ; as might appear from a large deduction of particular passages, almost literally translated from that nervous and sensible satirist.

— Happily to steer
From grave to gay, from lively to severe.

POPE.

— *D'une voix legere*
Passer du grave au doux, du plaisant au severe!

BOILEAU.

Pride, madness, folly, against Dryden rose.
In various shapes of parsons, critics, beaux.

POPE.

L'ignorance, et l'erreur à ses naissantes pièces,
En habits de marquis, en robes de comtesses,
Venoient pour diffamer son chef d'œuvre nouveau.

BOILEAU.

While I am transcribing these similarities, I feel great uneasiness, lest I should be accused of vainly and impotently endeavouring to cast clouds over the reputation of this exalted and truly original genius, 'whose memory,' to use an expression of Ben Jonson, 'I do honour, on this side idolatry, as much as any ;' and lest the reader should be cloyed and disgusted with a cluster of quotations: it happens however, fortunately, that each passage I have produced, contains some important moral truth, or conveys some pleasing image to the mind.

Critics seem agreed in giving greater latitude to the imitation of the ancients than of later writers. To enrich a composition with the sentiments and images of Greece and Rome, is ever esteemed, not only lawful, but meritorious. We adorn our writings with

their ideas, with as little scruple as our houses with their statues. And Poussin is not accused of plagiarism, for having painted Agrippina covering her face with both her hands at the death of Germanicus; though Timanthes had represented Agamemnon closely veiled at the sacrifice of his daughter, judiciously leaving the spectator to guess at a sorrow inexpressible, and that mocked the power of the pencil.

Z

No. 64. SATURDAY, JUNE 16, 1753.

*Notitiam primosque gradus vicinia fecit:
Tempore crevit amor. —*

OID. MET. iv. 59.

Acquaintance grew, the acquaintance they improve
To friendship, friendship ripen'd into love.

EUSDEN.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ YOUR paper of last Tuesday se’nnight, which I did not read till to-day, determined me to send you an account of my friend Eugenio, by whose distress my mind has been long kept in perpetual agitation: and, perhaps, my narrative may not only illustrate your allegory, but contribute to recover opinion from her defection.

“ As Orgilio, the father of Eugenio, had no principles but those of a man of honour, he avoided alike both the virtues and the vices which are incompatible with that character; religion he supposed to

be a contrivance of priests and politicians, to keep the vulgar in awe ; and used by those in the rank of gentlemen, who pretend to acknowledge its obligations, only as an expedient to conceal their want of spirit. By a conduct regulated upon these principles he gradually reduced a paternal estate of two thousand pounds *per annum* to five hundred. Besides Eugenio, he had only one child, a daughter : his wife died while they were infants. His younger brother, who had acquired a very considerable fortune in trade, retired unmarried into the country : he knew that the paternal estate was greatly reduced ; and, therefore, took the expense of his nephew's education upon himself : after some years had been spent at Westminster school, he sent him to the university, and supported him by a very genteel annuity.

“ Eugenio, though his temper was remarkably warm and sprightly, had yet a high relish of literature, and insensibly acquired a strong attachment to a college life. His apartment adjoined to mine, and our acquaintance was soon improved into friendship. I found in him great ardour of benevolence, and a sense of generosity and honour which I had conceived to exist only in romance. With respect to Christianity, indeed, he was as yet a sceptic : but I found it easy to obviate general objections : and, as he had great penetration and sagacity, was superior to prejudice, and habituated to no vice which he wished to countenance by infidelity, he began to believe as soon as he had begun to inquire : the evidence for Revelation at length appeared incontestable ; and, without busying himself with the cavils of subtilty against particular doctrines, he determined to adhere inviolably to the precepts as a rule of life, and to trust in the promises as the foundation of hope. The same ardour and firmness, the same generosity and honour, were now exercised with more exalted views, and upon a

more perfect plan. He considered me as his preceptor, and I considered him as my example: our friendship increased every day; and I believe he had conceived a design to follow me into orders. But when he had continued at college about two years, he received a command from his father to come immediately to town; for that his earnest desire to place him in the army was now accomplished, and he had procured him a captain's commission. By the same post he received a letter from his uncle, in which he was strongly urged to continue at college, with promises of succeeding to his whole estate; his father's project was zealously condemned, and his neglect of a brother's concurrence resented. Eugenio, though it was greatly his desire to continue at college, and his interest to oblige his uncle, yet obeyed his father without the least hesitation.

“When he came to town, he discovered that a warm altercation had been carried on between his uncle and his father upon this subject: his uncle, not being able to produce any effect upon the father, as a last effort had written to the son; and being equally offended with both, when his application to both had been equally ineffectual, he reproached him with folly and ingratitude; and dying soon after by a fall from his horse, it appeared, that in the height of his resentment he had left his whole fortune to a distant relation in Ireland whom he had never seen.

“Under this misfortune, Eugenio comforted himself by reflecting, that he had incurred it by obedience to his father; and though it precluded hopes that were dearer than life, yet he never expressed his displeasure either by invective or complaint.

“Orgilio had very early in life contracted an intimacy with Agrestis, a gentleman whose character and principles were very different from his own.

Agrestis had very just notions of right and wrong, by which he regulated his conduct without any regard to the opinion of others: his integrity was universal and inflexible, and his temper ardent and open; he abhorred whatever had the appearance of dissimulation, he was extremely jealous of his authority, and there was a rough simplicity in his manner which many circumstances of his life had contributed to produce. His father left him a fortune of two hundred thousand pounds; but as the parsimony which enabled him to amass it extended to the education of his son by whom it was to be possessed, he had been taught neither politeness nor literature. He married a lady, whose influence would have polished the rough diamond by degrees; but she died within the first year of her marriage, leaving him a daughter to whom he gave her name Amelia, and transferred all his affection: he, therefore, continued to live in great privacy; and being used to have only servants and dependents about him, he indulged the peculiarities of his humour without that complaisance which becomes insensibly habitual to those who mix in the company of persons whom it is their apparent interest to please, and whose presence is a perpetual restraint upon such irregular starts of temper as would incur contempt, by arrogating a superiority which none would acknowledge. To this disposition his daughter accommodated herself as she grew up, from motives both of affection and duty: as he knew and regretted the defect of his own education, he spared no cost to complete hers; and she is indeed the most accomplished character I ever knew: her obedience is cheerful and implicit, her affection tender and without parade: her looks express the utmost sweetness and sensibility, and yet there is a dignity in her manner which commands respect.

“ The intimacy between the father of Eugenio and Agrestis produced a tender friendship between his sister and Amelia, which began in their infancy, and increased with their years.

“ Such characters as Amelia and Eugenio could not be long familiarly known to each other, without exciting mutual esteem : the transition from esteem to love, between persons of different sexes, is often imperceptible even to themselves : and, perhaps, was not discovered till long after it had happened, either by Eugenio or Amelia. When he returned from the university, she was about eighteen : as her stature and her beauty were greatly increased during this interval, their first effect upon Eugenio was proportionably greater, and he perceived, from whatever cause, a more sensible emotion in her. He had too much discernment not to discover that she loved him ; and too much generosity not to conceal his love of her, because he was so much her inferior in fortune : sometimes he reflected upon her partiality with pleasure, and sometimes with regret ; but while they were thus mutually conscious to desires which they mutually suppressed, the late rebellion broke out, and Eugenio was commanded into Scotland. In this expedition he distinguished himself equally by his courage and humanity : and though he had not much money, and therefore could but seldom display his bounty ; yet his concern for the real interest of his men was so apparent, as well in such acts of kindness as were in his power, as in the strict discipline which he maintained among them, that his personal influence was very powerful and extensive. During this absence though he felt his passion for Amelia increase, notwithstanding all his attempts to suppress it ; yet he never wrote to her, but contented himself with mentioning her in ge-

neral terms, and including her in his remembrance of other friends, when he wrote to his father and his sister.

“ When he returned, as his sister’s intimacy with Amelia still continued, his opportunities to see her were equally frequent: but the pleasure of those interviews was become yet more tumultuous and confused; and the lovers were both conscious, that their sentiments were every moment involuntarily discovered to each other.

“ Amelia had dismissed many suitors, who were not less distinguished by their merit than their rank, because she still hoped to enrich Eugenio with her fortune; and Eugenio persisted in a conduct by which this hope was disappointed, because he would not degrade Amelia by an alliance with dependence and poverty. The objections of duty might, indeed, have been removed by obtaining the consent of Agrestis, but those of honour would still have remained: he was not, however, absolutely without hope; for though he had lost his uncle’s fortune by obedience to his father, yet as he had greatly recommended himself to his commanding officer, who was of the highest rank, he believed it possible that he might be advanced to a post in the army, which would justify his pretensions to Amelia, and remove all his difficulties at once.

“ Agrestis wondered at the conduct of his daughter, but neither asked nor suspected her motives: for he had always declared, that as he believed she would never marry without his consent, he would never urge her to marry against her own inclination.

“ Amelia, therefore, continued to decline every offer, and Eugenio to see her almost every day, without the least intimation of his love, till the beginning of the last winter, when he lost his sister by the small-pox. His interviews with Amelia were now

less frequent, and, therefore, more interesting: he feared, that as he would be seldom in her sight, the assiduities of some fortunate rival might at length exclude him from her remembrance: he did not, however, falter in his resolution, nor did Amelia change her conduct."

No. 65. TUESDAY, JUNE 19, 1753.

Et furüs agítatus amor.—

VIRG. ÆN. X. 872.

Love, which the furies irritate to rage.

"IT happened that about this time she was addressed by Ventosus, the eldest son of a noble family; who, besides a large estate, had great expectations from his father's influence at court. Ventosus, though he was strongly recommended by Agrestis, and was remarkable for personal accomplishments, was yet received with great coldness by Amelia: he was surprised, mortified, and disappointed; yet he continued his visits, and was very diligent to discover what had prevented his success. One evening, just as he was about to take his leave, after much ineffectual entreaty and complaint, Eugenio unexpectedly entered the room. Ventosus instantly remarked the embarrassment both of his mistress and the stranger, whom he, therefore, supposed to be a rival, and no longer wondered at his own disappointment: these suspicions were every moment confirmed and increased: for his presence produced emotions which could neither be concealed nor mistaken; though by a less penetrating eye than that of jealousy, they might have been overlooked.

“ He was now fired with resentment and indignation ; and having left the room somewhat abruptly, he was met upon the stairs by Agrestis, with whom he desired to speak a few words in private. Agrestis turned back into another apartment, and Ventosus told him with some warmth, that he did not expect to have found his daughter pre-engaged ; and that he could not help thinking himself ill-treated. Agrestis, with equal warmth, required him to explain his meaning ; and after some time had been spent in eager altercation, they parted in better temper ; Agrestis persuaded that a clandestine love had been carried on between his daughter and Eugenio, and Ventosus convinced that Agrestis had never encouraged the pretensions of his rival.

“ Agrestis immediately sent for Amelia, and sternly urged her with many questions, which she could only answer with blushes and tears : her silence and confusion convinced him that Ventosus was not mistaken ; and, therefore, desisting from inquiry, he severely reprehended her for the past, and enjoined her never to converse with Eugenio again ; to whom he also signified his displeasure, and requested that to prevent further uneasiness he would come no more to his house till Amelia should be married.

“ Eugenio, though his love was almost hopeless before, was yet greatly afflicted by this message ; because he feared that Amelia had fallen under her father’s displeasure, and that now he was become jealous of his authority he might be tempted to abuse it. As to secure her peace was the principal object of his wish, he concealed what had happened from his father, lest a quarrel should be produced between him and Agrestis, in which Amelia’s delicacy and tenderness would be yet more deeply wounded. When a visit was intended to Agrestis, he always took care to have some engagements at another

place: Agrestis, however, as he had no conception of the principles upon which Eugenio acted, did not doubt but that he had communicated the reason of his absence to his father, and that his father was secretly offended; but as he expressed no resentment, he believed that his ambition had for once restrained the petulance of his pride, that he dissembled to prevent an open rupture, and had still hopes of effecting the purpose which he had concerted with his son.

“ A suspicion of ill-will always produces it; but besides this cause of alienation, Agrestis had unjustly imputed a conduct to his friend, which rendered him the object of his contempt and aversion; he, therefore, treated him with coldness and reserve, supposing that he well knew the cause, and neglected to return his visits without thinking it necessary to assign any reason. This conduct was at length remarked by Orgilio, who considered it as the caprice of a character which he always despised; he, therefore, retorted the neglect without expostulation: and thus all intercourse between the families was at an end.

“ Eugenio in the mean time was inflexible in his purpose: and Amelia, in her next interview with Ventosus, acquainted him that she would see him no more. Ventosus again appealed to her father: but the old gentleman was steady in his principles, notwithstanding his resentment; and told him, that he had exerted all the authority which God and nature had given him in his favour; and that, however provoked, he would never prostitute his child, by compelling her to marry a person who was not the object of her choice.

“ Ventosus, who was extremely mortified at this disappointment, was very inquisitive about Eugenio, for whom he still supposed he had been rejected;

he soon learned his situation and circumstances, and his long intimacy with Amelia; he reflected upon the confusion which both had expressed in the accidental interview at which he was present; and was willing to believe, that his rival, however contemptible, had been too successful to be supplanted with honour by a husband: this, however, if he did not believe, he was very diligent to propagate; and to remove the disgrace of a refusal, hinted that for this reason he had abruptly discontinued his addresses, and congratulated himself upon his escape.

“It happened that about six weeks ago, Ventosus, as he was walking in the Mall, with a young officer of distinction, met Amelia in company with several ladies and a gentleman. He thought fit to bow to Amelia with a supercilious respect, which had greatly the air of an insult: of this compliment Amelia, though she looked him in the face, took no notice; by this calm disdain he was at once disappointed and confounded; he was stung by an effort of his own malignity, and his breast swelled with passion which he could not vent. In this agitation of mind, he hastily turned back, and determined, for whatever reason, to follow her. After he had advanced about fifty paces, he saw Eugenio coming forward, who, the moment he perceived Amelia, turned into another walk. This was observed by Ventosus, whose contempt and indignation had now another object, upon which they might without violence to the laws of honour be gratified: he communicated his purpose to his companion, and hastily followed Eugenio. When they had overtaken him, they burst into a horse-laugh, and pushed so rudely by him, that he could scarce recover his step: they did, not however, go on; but stopping suddenly, turned about as if to apologize for the accident, and affected great surprise

at discovering to whom it had happened. Ventosus bowed very low, and with much contemptuous ceremony begged his pardon; telling him at the same time, that there was a lady in the next walk who would be very glad of his company. To this insult Eugenio answered, 'That he was not willing to suppose that an affront was intended, and that if the lady he meant was a woman of honour, she ought always to be mentioned with respect.' Ventosus replied, 'That whether the lady he meant was a woman of honour, he would not determine; but he believed she had been very very kind; and was pleased to see that her favours were not forgotten, though they were no longer accepted.' Eugenio was not now master of his temper, but turning suddenly upon Ventosus, struck him with such violence that he fell at his feet: he rose, however, in an instant, and laid his hand upon his sword, but was prevented from drawing it by his companion; and the crowd beginning to gather about them, they parted with mutual expressions of contempt and rage.

"In the morning, the officer who had been in company with Ventosus at the quarrel, delivered a challenge to Eugenio, which he answered by the following billet:

'SIR,

'YOUR behaviour last night has convinced me that you are a scoundrel; and your letter this morning that you are a fool. If I should accept your challenge, I should myself be both. I owe a duty to God and to my country, which I deem it infamous to violate; and I am intrusted with a life, which I think cannot without folly be staked against yours. I believe you have ruined, but you cannot degrade me. You may possibly, while you sneer over this

letter, secretly exult in your own safety ; but remember that to prevent assassination I have a sword, and to chastise insolence a cane.'

“ With this letter, the captain returned to Ventosus, who read it with all the extravagances of rage and disdain : the captain, however, endeavoured to soothe and encourage him ; he represented Eugenio as a poltroon and a beggar, whom he ought no otherwise to punish than by removing him from the rank into which he had intruded ; and this, he said, would be very easily accomplished. Ventosus at length acquiesced in the sentiments of his friend ; and it was soon industriously reported, that Eugenio had struck a person of high rank, and refused him the satisfaction of a gentleman which he had condescended to ask. For not accepting a challenge Eugenio could not be legally punished, because it was made his duty as a soldier by the articles of war ; but it drew upon him the contempt of his superior officers, and made them very solicitous to find some pretence to dismiss him. The friends of Ventosus immediately intimated, that the act of violence to which Eugenio had been provoked, was committed within the verge of the court, and was, therefore, a sufficient cause to break him ; as for that offence he was liable to be punished with the loss of his hand, by a law which though disused was still in force. This expedient was eagerly adopted, and Eugenio was accordingly deprived of his commission.”



No. 66. SATURDAY, JUNE 23, 1753.

*Nolo virum, facili redimit qui sanguine famam :
Hunc volo, laudari, qui sine morte potest.*

MART. EP. i. 9. 5.

Not him I prize who poorly gains
From death the palm which blood distains,
But him who wins with nobler strife
An unpolluted wreath of life.

“ HE had concealed his quarrel with Ventosus from his father, who was then at the family-seat about twenty miles from London, because he was not willing to acquaint him with the cause: but the effect was such as could not be hidden; and it was now become necessary that he should anticipate the report of others. He, therefore, set out immediately for the country; but his father about the same time arrived in London: some imperfect account had been sent him of the proceedings against Eugenio; and though he concluded from his silence that he had been guilty of some indiscretion, yet he did not suspect an imputation of cowardice; and hoped by his interest to support him against private resentment. When he found that he had missed Eugenio in some of the avenues to town, he went immediately to the gentleman who had procured his commission, from whom he learned all the circumstances of the affair. The moment he had heard that his son had refused a challenge, he was seized with rage so violent, that it had the appearance of distraction: he uttered innumerable oaths and execrations in a voice that was scarce human, declared his son to be unworthy of his name, and solemnly renounced him for ever.

“Eugenio returned to London the same day, but it was late before he arrived; the servant that opened the door told him with tears in his eyes, that his father was gone to bed much disordered, and had commanded that he should no more be admitted into that house. He stood motionless a few moments; and then departing without reply, came directly to me; his looks were wild, his countenance pale, and his eyes swimming in tears: the moment he saw me he threw himself into a chair, and putting a copy of his answer to Ventosus’s challenge into my hand, anticipated my inquiries by relating all that had happened.

“After having administered such consolation as I could, I prevailed upon him with much difficulty to go to bed. I sat up the rest of the night, devising various arguments to convince Orgilio, that his son had added new dignity to his character. In the morning, I went to his house, and, after much sollicitation, was admitted to his chamber. I found him in bed, where he had lain awake all the night; and it was easy to see that his mind was in great agitation. I hoped that this tumult was produced by the struggles of parental tenderness; but the moment I mentioned his son, he fell into an agony of rage that rendered him speechless; and I came away, convinced that the eloquence of an angel upon the same subject would have been without effect. I did not, however, relate these discouraging circumstances to Eugenio: I told him that it would be proper to wait a few days before any further application was made; not only because his father’s resentment would probably subside, but because he was now indisposed.

“Eugenio, when he heard that his father was ill, changed colour and burst into tears. He went every evening, and, knocking softly at the servant’s window, inquired how he did; and when he found that his fever was become dangerous, he entreated me to

go yet once more and intercede for him, that he might at least be permitted to see his father, if he might not hope to be forgiven. I went ; but when Orgilio heard my name, he fell into a fresh transport of rage, which ended in a delirium. The effect which this incident produced upon Eugenio, who waited at the end of the street for my return, cannot be described : I prevailed upon him to go back to my house, where he sometimes hastily traversed the room, and sometimes sat fixed in a kind of stupid insensibility upon the floor. While he was in one of these fits, news was brought that his father was dead, and had the morning after he was taken ill disinherited him, declaring that, by the infamy of his conduct, he had broken his heart.

“ Eugenio heard this account without any apparent surprise or emotion, but could not be persuaded to change his posture or receive any food ; till his spirits being quite exhausted, sleep relieved him a few hours from the agony of his mind.

“ The night on which his father was buried, he wrapped himself up in a horseman’s coat that belonged to my servant, and followed the procession at a distance on foot. When the ceremony was over, and the company departed, he threw himself on the grave ; and, hiding his face in the dust, wept over it in silence that was interrupted only by groans. I, who had followed him unperceived, did not think it prudent to intrude upon the solemnity of his sorrow, till the morning dawned : he was surprised, and I thought somewhat confounded to see me ; he suffered me, however, to lead him away, but neither of us uttered a word.

“ He told me the next day, that he would trouble me a few nights longer for a lodging, and in the mean time think of some means by which he might obtain a subsistence : he was, indeed, totally destitute, without money and without a profession ; but

he made no complaint, and obstinately refused all pecuniary assistance.

“ In less than a week afterwards, having converted his watch, his sword, a snuff-box, and ring, into money, he engaged as a common sailor in a private undertaking to discover the north-west passage to India.

“ When he communicated this desperate enterprise, he appeared perfectly composed: ‘ My dear friend,’ said he, ‘ it has been always my point of honour to obey the commands of God, the prime Author of my being and the ultimate object of my hope, at whatever risk ; and I do not repent that I have steadily adhered to this principle at the expense of all that is valuable upon earth : I have suffered the loss of fortune, of love, and of fame ; but I have preserved my integrity, and I know that I shall not lose my reward. To these I would, indeed, add the esteem, though not the love of Amelia. She will hear of me as degraded and disinherited, a coward, a vagabond, and a fugitive ; and her esteem, I think, I have sufficient reason to give up : grief will wound her deeper than contempt ; it is, therefore, best that she should despise me. Some of those, by whom she is addressed, deserve her ; and I ought not to withhold a felicity which I cannot enjoy. I shall embark to-morrow ; and your friendly embrace is all the good that I expect to receive from this country, when I depart in search of others which are unknown.’

“ To this address I was not in a condition to reply ; and, perceiving that I was overwhelmed with grief, he left me, perhaps, lest his purpose should be shaken, and my weakness should prove contagious.

“ On the morrow, I attended him to the ship. He talked to me of indifferent things ; and, when we parted, wrung my hand, and turned from me abruptly without speaking. I hasted into the boat which

waited to bring me on shore, and would not again feel the pangs of yesterday for all the kingdoms of the world.

“ Such is the friend I have lost ! such is the man whom the world has disgraced for refusing a challenge ; but none who are touched with pity at his misfortunes, wish that he had avoided them by another conduct ; and not to pity Eugenio, is surely to be a monster rather than a man.

“ It may, perhaps, be questioned, whether I ought thus to have exhibited his story under feigned names ; or have a right to attempt that which he forbore. My love to him is, indeed, my motive : but I think my conduct is just, when I consider, that though it is possible that Amelia may, by the perusal of these papers, suffer the most tender, and, therefore, the most exquisite distress by the re-establishment of her esteem for him who most deserves it ; yet the world may derive new virtue, from the dignity which the character of Eugenio reflects upon his conduct : his example is truly illustrious ; and, as it can scarce fail to excite emulation, it ought not to be concealed.

“ I am, SIR,
 “ Your humble servant,
 “ BENEVOLUS.”

No. 67. TUESDAY, JUNE 26, 1753.

Inventas—vitam excoluere per artes.

VIRG. ÆN. vi. 663.

They polish life by useful arts.

THAT familiarity produces neglect, has been long observed. The effect of all external objects, however

great or splendid, ceases with their novelty; the courtier stands without emotion in the royal presence; the rustic tramples under his foot the beauties of the spring with little attention to their colours or their fragrance; and the inhabitant of the coast darts his eye upon the immense diffusion of waters, without awe, wonder, or terror.

Those who have past much of their lives in this great city, look upon its opulence and its multitudes, its extent and variety, with cold indifference; but an inhabitant of the remoter parts of the kingdom is immediately distinguished by a kind of dissipated curiosity, a busy endeavour to divide his attention amongst a thousand objects, and a wild confusion of astonishment and alarm.

The attention of a new comer is generally first struck by the multiplicity of cries that stun him in the streets, and the variety of merchandise and manufactures which the shopkeepers expose on every hand; and he is apt, by unwary bursts of admiration, to excite the merriment and contempt of those who mistake the use of their eyes for effects of their understanding, and confound accidental knowledge with just reasoning.

But, surely, these are subjects on which any man may without reproach employ his meditations: the innumerable occupations, among which the thousands that swarm in the streets of London, are distributed, may furnish employment to minds of every cast, and capacities of every degree. He that contemplates the extent of this wonderful city, finds it difficult to conceive, by what method plenty is maintained in our markets, and how the inhabitants are regularly supplied with the necessaries of life; but when he examines the shops and warehouses, sees the immense stores of every kind of merchandise piled up for sale, and runs over all the manufactures of art and pro-

ducts of nature, which are everywhere attracting his eye and soliciting his purse, he will be inclined to conclude, that such quantities cannot easily be exhausted, and that part of mankind must soon stand still for want of employment, till the wares already provided shall be worn out and destroyed.

As Socrates was passing through the fair at Athens, and casting his eyes over the shops and customers, 'How many things are here,' says he, 'that I do not want!' The same sentiment is every moment rising in the mind of him that walks the streets of London, however inferior in philosophy to Socrates: he beholds a thousand shops crowded with goods, of which he can scarcely tell the use, and which, therefore, he is apt to consider as of no value; and, indeed, many of the arts by which families are supported, and wealth is heaped together, are of that minute and superfluous kind, which nothing but experience could evince possible to be prosecuted with advantage, and which as the world might easily want, it could scarcely be expected to encourage.

But so it is, that custom, curiosity, or wantonness, supplies every art with patrons, and finds purchasers for every manufacture; the world is so adjusted, that not only bread, but riches may be obtained without great abilities, or arduous performances: the most unskilful hand and unenlightened mind have sufficient incitements to industry; for he that is resolutely busy can scarcely be in want. There is, indeed, no employment, however despicable, from which a man may not promise himself more than competence, when he sees thousands and myriads raised to dignity, by no other merit than that of contributing to supply their neighbours with the means of sucking smoke through a tube of clay; and others raising contributions upon those, whose elegance disdains the grossness of smoky luxury, by grinding the

same materials into a powder that may at once gratify and impair the smell.

Not only by these popular and modish trifles, but by a thousand unheeded and evanescent kinds of business, are the multitudes of this city preserved from idleness, and consequently from want. In the endless variety of tastes and circumstances that diversify mankind, nothing is so superfluous, but that some one desires it ; or so common, but that some one is compelled to buy it. As nothing is useless but because it is in improper hands, what is thrown away by one is gathered up by another ; and the refuse of part of mankind furnishes a subordinate class with the materials necessary to their support.

When I look round upon those who are thus variously exerting their qualifications, I cannot but admire the secret concatenation of society, that links together the great and the mean, the illustrious and the obscure ; and consider with benevolent satisfaction, that no man, unless his body or mind be totally disabled, has need to suffer the mortification of seeing himself useless or burthensome to the community : he that will diligently labour, in whatever occupation, will deserve the sustenance which he obtains, and the protection which he enjoys ; and may lie down every night with the pleasing consciousness of having contributed something to the happiness of life.

Contempt and admiration are equally incident to narrow minds : he whose comprehension can take in the whole subordination of mankind, and whose perspicacity can pierce to the real state of things through the thin veils of fortune or of fashion, will discover meanness in the highest stations, and dignity in the meanest ; and find that no man can become venerable but by virtue, or contemptible but by wickedness.

In the midst of this universal hurry, no man ought

to be so little influenced by example, or so void of honest emulation, as to stand a lazy spectator of incessant labour ; or please himself with the mean happiness of a drone, while the active swarms are buzzing about him : no man is without some quality, by the due application of which he might deserve well of the world ; and whoever he be that has but little in his power, should be in haste to do that little, lest he be confounded with him that can do nothing.

By this general concurrence of endeavours, arts of every kind have been so long cultivated, that all the wants of man may be immediately supplied ; idleness can scarcely form a wish which she may not gratify by the toil of others, or curiosity dream of a toy, which the shops are not ready to afford her.

Happiness is enjoyed only in proportion as it is known : and such is the state or folly of man, that it is known only by experience of its contrary : we who have long lived amidst the conveniences of a town immensely populous, have scarce an idea of a place where desire cannot be gratified by money. In order to have a just sense of this artificial plenty, it is necessary to have passed some time in a distant colony, or those parts of our island which are thinly inhabited : he that has once known how many trades every man in such situations is compelled to exercise, with how much labour the products of nature must be accommodated to human use, how long the loss or defect of any common utensil must be endured, or by what awkward expedients it must be supplied, how far men may wander with money in their hands before any can sell them what they wish to buy, will know how to rate, at its proper value, the plenty and ease of a great city.

But that the happiness of man may still remain imperfect, as wants in this place are easily supplied, new wants likewise are easily created : every man,

in surveying the shops of London, sees numberless instruments and conveniences, of which, while he did not know them, he never felt the need; and yet, when use has made them familiar, wonders how life could be supported without them. Thus it comes to pass, that our desires always increase with our possessions; the knowledge that something remains yet unenjoyed, impairs our enjoyment of the good before us.

They who have been accustomed to the refinements of science, and multiplications of contrivance, soon lose their confidence in the unassisted powers of nature, forget the paucity of our real necessities, and overlook the easy methods by which they may be supplied. It were a speculation worthy of a philosophical mind, to examine how much is taken away from our native abilities, as well as added to them, by artificial expedients. We are so accustomed to give and receive assistance, that each of us singly can do little for himself; and there is scarce any one among us, however contracted may be his form of life, who does not enjoy the labour of a thousand artists.

But a survey of the various nations that inhabit the earth will inform us, that life may be supported with less assistance; and that the dexterity, which practice enforced by necessity produces, is able to effect much by very scanty means. The nations of Mexico and Peru erected cities and temples without the use of iron; and at this day the rude Indian supplies himself with all the necessaries of life: sent like the rest of mankind naked into the world, as soon as his parents have nursed him up to strength, he is to provide by his own labour for his own support. His first care is to find a sharp flint among the rocks; with this he undertakes to fell the trees of the forest; he shapes his bow, heads his arrows,

builds his cottage, and hollows his canoe, and from that time lives in a state of plenty and prosperity ; he is sheltered from the storms, he is fortified against beasts of prey, he is enabled to pursue the fish of the sea and the deer of the mountains ; and as he does not know, does not envy, the happiness of polished nations, where gold can supply the want of fortitude and skill ; and he whose laborious ancestors have made him rich, may lie stretched upon a couch, and see all the treasures of all the elements poured down before him.

This picture of a savage life, if it shows how much individuals may perform, shows likewise how much society is to be desired. Though the perseverance and address of the Indian excite our admiration, they nevertheless cannot procure him the conveniences which are enjoyed by the vagrant beggar of a civilized country : he hunts like a wild beast to satisfy his hunger ; and when he lies down to rest after a successful chase, cannot pronounce himself secure against the danger of perishing in a few days ; he is, perhaps, content with his condition, because he knows not that a better is attainable by man ; as he that is born blind does not long for the perception of light, because he cannot conceive the advantages which light would afford him ; but hunger, wounds, and weariness are real evils, though he believes them equally incident to all his fellow-creatures ; and when a tempest compels him to lie starving in his hut, he cannot justly be concluded equally happy with those whom art has exempted from the power of chance, and who make the foregoing year provide for the following.

To receive and to communicate assistance, constitutes the happiness of human life : man may, indeed, preserve his existence in solitude, but can enjoy it only in society ; the greatest understanding of an in-

dividual, doomed to procure food and clothing for himself, will barely supply him with expedients to keep off death from day to day; but as one of a large community, performing only his share of the common business, he gains leisure for intellectual pleasures, and enjoys the happiness of reason and reflection.

T

No. 68. SATURDAY, JUNE 30, 1753.

Nocet empty dolore voluptas.

OVID.

How vain the joy for which our pain must pay.

It has been remarked, that the play of brutes is always a mock fight; and perhaps this is equally true of all the sports that have been invented by reason for the amusement of mankind. The celebrated games of antiquity were something more; the conflict was often fatal, and the pleasure of the spectators seems to have been proportioned to the danger of the combatants: nor does it appear, that any sport has been since contrived, which can gratify pure benevolence, or entertain without producing an opposition of interest. There are, indeed, many external advantages which it has never been thought immoral to acquire, though an opposition of interest is necessarily implied; advantages, which, like a stake at cards, one party can only gain by the loss of the other: for wealth and poverty, obscurity and distinction, command and servitude, are mutually re-

lative, and the existence of each is by each reciprocally derived and given.

Play, therefore, is not unlawful, merely as a contest ; nor can the pleasure of them that win, be imputed to a criminal want of benevolence, in this state of imperfection, merely because it is enjoyed at the expense of those who lose. But as in business, it has never been held lawful to circumvent those whom we desire to excel ; so in play, the chance of loss and gain ought to be always equal ; at least, each party should be apprised of the force employed against him ; and if then he plays against odds, no man has a right to inquire his motive, though a good man would decline to engage him.

There is, however, one species of diversion which has not been generally condemned, though it is produced by an attack upon those who have not voluntarily entered the lists ; who find themselves buffeted in the dark, and have neither means of defence nor possibility of advantage.

These feats are achieved by the knights-errant of mirth, and known by the name of Frolics : under this name, indeed, many species of wanton cruelty have been practised, without incurring the infamy, or raising the indignation which they deserve ; and it is extremely difficult to fix upon any certain criterion, by which frolics may be distinguished into criminal and innocent. If we could discern effects while they are involved in their causes, and ascertain every remote consequence of our own actions, perhaps these sallies might be allowed under the same restrictions as raillery : the false alarms and ridiculous distress into which others are betrayed to make us sport, should be such only as will be subjects of merriment even to the sufferer when they are past, and remembered neither with resentment nor regret : but as every action may produce effects over which

human power has no influence, and which human sagacity cannot foresee ; we should not lightly venture to the verge of evil, nor strike at others though with a reed, lest, like the rod of Moses, it becomes a serpent in our hands.

During the hard frost in the year 1740, four young gentlemen of considerable rank rode into an inn, near one of the principal avenues to this city, at eleven o'clock at night, without any attendant ; and having expressed uncommon concern about their horses, and overlooked the provision that was made for them, called for a room ; ordering wine and tobacco to be brought in, and declaring, that as they were to set out very early in the morning, it was not worth while to go to bed. Before the waiter returned, each of them had laid a pocket pistol upon the table, which when he entered they appeared to be very solicitous to conceal, and showed some confusion at the surprise. They perceived with great satisfaction, that the fellow was alarmed at his discovery ; and having upon various pretences called him often into the room, one of them contrived to pull out a mask with his handkerchief from the pocket of a horseman's coat. They discoursed in dark and ambiguous terms, affected a busy and anxious circumspection, urged the man often to drink, and seemed desirous to render him subservient to some purpose which they were unwilling to discover. They endeavoured to conciliate his good-will by extravagant commendations of his dexterity and diligence, and encouraged him to familiarity, by asking him many questions : he was, however, still cautious and reserved ; one of them, therefore, pretending to have known his mother, put a crown into his hand, and soon after took an opportunity to ask him at what hour a stage-coach, the passengers of which they intended to humbug, set out in the morning,

whether it was full, and if it was attended with a guard.

The man was now confirmed in his suspicions; and though he had accepted the bribe, resolved to discover the secret. Having evaded the questions with as much art as he could, he went to his master, Mr. Spiggot, who was then in bed, and acquainted him with what he had observed.

Mr. Spiggot immediately got up, and held a consultation with his wife what was to be done. She advised him immediately to send for the constable with proper assistants, and secure them: but he considered, that as this would probably prevent a robbery, it would deprive him of an opportunity to gain a very considerable sum, which he would become entitled to upon their conviction if he could apprehend them after the fact; he, therefore, very prudently called up four or five of the ostlers that belonged to the yard, and having communicated his suspicions and designs, engaged them to enlist under his command as an escort to the coach, and to watch the motions of the highwaymen as he should direct. But mine host also wisely considering, that this expedition would be attended with certain expense, and that the profit which he hoped was contingent, acquainted the passengers with their danger, and proposed that a guard should be hired by voluntary contribution; a proposal, to which, upon a sight of the robbers through the window, they readily agreed. Spiggot was now secured against pecuniary loss at all events, and about three o'clock the knights of the frolic, with infinite satisfaction, beheld five passengers, among whom there was but one gentleman, step into the coach, with the aspect of criminals going to execution; and enjoyed the significant signs which passed between them and the landlord, concerning the precautions taken for their defence.

As soon as the coach was gone, the supposed highwaymen paid their reckoning in great haste, and called for their horses: care had already been taken to saddle them; for it was not Mr. Spiggot's desire that the adventurers should go far before they executed their purpose; and, as soon as they departed, he prepared to follow them with his posse. He was, indeed, greatly surprised to see, that they turned the contrary way when they went out of the inn-yard; but he supposed they might choose to take a small circuit to prevent suspicion, as they might easily overtake the coach whenever they would; he determined, however, to keep behind them; and, therefore, instead of going after the coach, followed them at a distance, till, to his utter disappointment, he saw them persist in a different route, and at length turn into an inn in Piccadilly, where several servants in livery appeared to have been waiting for them, and where his curiosity was soon gratified with their characters and their names.

In the mean time the coach proceeded in its journey. The panic of the passengers increased upon perceiving that the guard which they had hired did not come up; and they began to accuse Spiggot of having betrayed them to the robbers for a share of the booty: they could not help looking every moment from the window, though it was so dark that a waggon could not have been seen at the distance of twenty yards: every tree was mistaken for a man and horse, the noise of the vehicle in which they rode was believed to be the trampling of pursuers, and they expected every moment to hear the coachman commanded to stop, and to see a pistol thrust in among them with the dreadful injunction, 'Deliver your money.'

Thus far the distress, however great and unmerited,

will be deemed ridiculous ; the sufferers will appear to have ingeniously tormented themselves by the sagacity with which they reasoned from appearances intended to deceive them, and their solicitude to prevent mischiefs which none would attempt.

But it happened that when the coach had got about two miles out of town, it was overtaken by a horseman who rode very hard, and called out with great eagerness to the driver to stop: this incident, among persons who had suffered perpetual apprehension and alarm from the moment they set out, produced a proportionate effect. The wife of the gentleman was so terrified, that she sunk down from her seat ; and he was so much convinced of his danger, so touched at her distress, and so incensed against the ruffian who had produced it, that, without uttering a word, he drew a pistol from his pocket, and seeing the man parley with the coachman, who had now stopped his horses, he shot him dead upon the spot.

The man, however, who had thus fallen the victim of a frolic, was soon known to be the servant of a lady who had paid earnest for the vacant place in the stage : and having, by some accident, been delayed till it was set out, had followed it in a hackney-coach, and sent him before her to detain it till she came up.

Here the ridicule is at an end ; and we are surprised that we did not sooner reflect, that the company had sufficient cause for their fear and their precaution, and that the frolic was nothing more than a lie, which it would have been folly not to believe, and presumption to disregard.

The next day, while the bucks were entertaining a polite circle at White's with an account of the farce they had played the night before, news arrived of the catastrophe. A sudden confusion covered every coun-

tenance; and they remained some time silent, looking upon each other, mutually accused, reproached, and condemned.

This favourable moment was improved by a gentleman, who, though sometimes seen in that assembly, is yet eminent for his humanity and his wisdom. ‘A man,’ said he, ‘who found himself bewildered in the intricacies of a labyrinth, when the sun was going down, would think himself happy, if a clue should be put into his hand by which he might be led out in safety: he would not, surely, quit it for a moment, because it might possibly be recovered; and, if he did, would be in perpetual danger of stumbling upon some other wanderer, and bringing a common calamity upon both. In the maze of life we are often bewildered, and darkness and danger surround us; but every one may, at least, secure conscience against the power of accident, by adhering inviolably to that rule, by which we are enjoined to “abstain even from the appearances of evil.”’

No. 69. TUESDAY, JULY 3, 1753.

Ferè libenter homines id quod volunt credunt.

CÆSAR.

Men willingly believe what they wish to be true.

TULLY has long ago observed, that no man, however weakened by long life, is so conscious of his own decrepitude, as not to imagine that he may yet hold his station in the world for another year.

Of the truth of this remark every day furnishes new confirmation: there is no time of life, in which men for the most part seem less to expect the stroke of death, than when every other eye sees it impending; or are more busy in providing for another year than when it is plain to all but themselves, that at another year they cannot arrive. Though every funeral that passes before their eyes evinces the deceitfulness of such expectations, since every man who is borne to the grave thought himself equally certain of living at least to the next year; the survivor still continues to flatter himself, and is never at a loss for some reason why his life should be protracted, and the voracity of death continue to be pacified with some other prey.

But this is only one of the innumerable artifices practised in the universal conspiracy of mankind against themselves: every age and every condition indulges some darling fallacy; every man amuses himself with projects which he knows to be improbable, and which, therefore, he resolves to pursue without daring to examine them. Whatever any man ardently desires, he very readily believes that he shall some time attain: he whose intemperance has overwhelmed him with diseases, while he languishes in the spring, expects vigour and recovery from the summer sun; and while he melts away in the summer, transfers his hopes to the frosts of winter: he that gazes upon elegance or pleasure, which want of money hinders him from imitating or partaking, comforts himself that the time of distress will soon be at an end; and that every day brings him nearer to a state of happiness; though he knows it has passed not only without acquisition of advantage, but perhaps without endeavours after it, in the formation of schemes that cannot be executed, and in the contemplation of prospects which cannot be approached.

Such is the general dream in which we all slumber out our time: every man thinks the day coming, in which he shall be gratified with all his wishes, in which he shall leave all these competitors behind, who are now rejoicing like himself in the expectation of victory; the day is always coming to the servile in which they shall be powerful, to the obscure in which they shall be eminent, and to the deformed in which they shall be beautiful.

If any of my readers has looked with so little attention on the world about him, as to imagine this representation exaggerated beyond probability, let him reflect a little upon his own life; let him consider what were his hopes and prospects ten years ago, and what additions he then expected to be made by ten years to his happiness: those years are now elapsed; have they made good the promise that was extorted from them, have they advanced his fortune, enlarged his knowledge, or reformed his conduct, to the degree that was once expected? I am afraid, every man that recollects his hopes must confess his disappointment; and own that day has glided unprofitably after day, and that he is still at the same distance from the point of happiness.

With what consolations can those who have thus miscarried in their chief design, elude the memory of their ill success? with what amusements can they pacify their discontent, after the loss of so large a portion of life? They can give themselves up again to the same delusions, they can form new schemes of airy gratifications, and fix another period of felicity; they can again resolve to trust the promise which they know will be broken, they can walk in a circle with their eyes shut, and persuade themselves to think that they go forward.

Of every great and complicated event, part depends upon causes out of our power, and part must

be effected by vigour and perseverance. With regard to that which is styled in common language the work of chance, men will always find reasons for confidence or distrust, according to their different tempers or inclinations; and he that has been long accustomed to please himself with possibilities of fortuitous happiness, will not easily or willingly be reclaimed from his mistake. But the effects of human industry and skill are more easily subjected to calculation: whatever can be completed in a year, is divisible into parts, of which each may be performed in the compass of a day; he, therefore, that has passed the day without attention to the task assigned him, may be certain that the lapse of life has brought him no nearer to his object; for, whatever idleness may expect from time, its produce will be only in proportion to the diligence with which it has been used. He that floats lazily down the stream, in pursuit of something borne along by the same current, will find himself indeed move forward; but unless he lays his hand to the oar, and increases his speed by his own labour, must be always at the same distance from that which he is following.

There have happened in every age some contingencies of unexpected and undeserved success, by which those who are determined to believe whatever favours their inclinations, have been encouraged to delight themselves with future advantages; they support confidence by considerations, of which the only proper use is to chase away despair: it is equally absurd to sit down in idleness because some have been enriched without labour, as to leap a precipice because some have fallen and escaped with life, or to put to sea in a storm because some have been driven from a wreck upon the coast to which they are bound.

We are all ready to confess, that belief ought to

be proportioned to evidence or probability : let any man, therefore, compare the number of those who have been thus favoured by fortune, and of those who have failed of their expectations, and he will easily determine with what justness he has registered himself in the lucky catalogue.

But there is no need on these occasions for deep inquiries or laborious calculations ; there is a far easier method of distinguishing the hopes of folly from those of reason, of finding the difference between prospects that exist before the eyes, and those that are only painted on a fond imagination. Tom Drowsy had accustomed himself to compute the profit of a darling project, till he had no longer any doubt of its success ; it was at last matured by close consideration, all the measures were accurately adjusted, and he wanted only five hundred pounds to become master of a fortune that might be envied by a director of a trading company. Tom was generous and grateful, and was resolved to recompense this small assistance with an ample fortune : he, therefore, deliberated for a time, to whom amongst his friends he should declare his necessities ; not that he suspected a refusal, but because he could not suddenly determine which of them would make the best use of riches, and was, therefore, most worthy of his favour. At last his choice was settled : and knowing that in order to borrow he must show the probability of repayment, he prepared for a minute and copious explanation of his project. But here the golden dream was at an end : he soon discovered the impossibility of imposing upon others the notions by which he had so long imposed upon himself ; which way soever he turned his thoughts, impossibility and absurdity arose in opposition on every side ; even credulity and prejudice were at last forced to give way,

and he grew ashamed of crediting himself what shame would not suffer him to communicate to another.

To this test let every man bring his imaginations before they have been too long predominant in his mind. Whatever is true will bear to be related, whatever is rational will endure to be explained ; but when we delight to brood in secret over future happiness, and silently to employ our meditations upon schemes of which we are conscious that the bare mention would expose us to derision and contempt ; we should then remember, that we are cheating ourselves by voluntary delusions ; and giving up to the unreal mockeries of fancy, those hours in which solid advantages might be attained by sober thought and rational assiduity.

There is, indeed, so little certainty in human affairs, that the most cautious and severe examiner may be allowed to indulge some hopes, which he cannot prove to be much favoured by probability ; since after his utmost endeavours to ascertain events, he must often leave the issue in the hands of chance. And so scanty is our present allowance of happiness, that in many situations life could scarcely be supported, if hope were not allowed to relieve the present hour by pleasures borrowed from futurity ; and re-animate the languor of dejection to new efforts, by pointing to distant regions of felicity, which yet no resolution or perseverance shall ever reach.

But these, like all other cordials, though they may invigorate in a small quantity, intoxicate in a greater ; these pleasures, like the rest, are lawful only in certain circumstances, and to certain degrees ; they may be useful in a due subserviency to nobler purposes, but become dangerous and destructive, when once they gain the ascendant in the heart : to soothe the mind to tranquillity by hope, even when that hope

is likely to deceive us, may be sometimes useful ; but to lull our faculties in a lethargy, is poor and despicable.

Vices and errors are differently modified, according to the state of the minds to which they are incident ; to indulge hope beyond the warrant of reason, is the failure alike of mean and elevated understandings ; but its foundation and its effects are totally different : the man of high courage and great abilities is apt to place too much confidence in himself, and to expect from a vigorous exertion of his powers more than spirit or diligence can attain ; between him and his wish he sees obstacles indeed, but he expects to overleap or break them ; his mistaken ardour hurries him forward ; and though perhaps he misses his end, he nevertheless obtains some collateral good, and performs something useful to mankind and honourable to himself.

The drone of timidity presumes likewise to hope, but without ground and without consequences ; the bliss with which he solaces his hours, he always expects from others, though very often he knows not from whom ; he folds his arms about him, and sits in expectation of some revolution in the state that shall raise him to greatness, or some golden shower that shall load him with wealth ; he dozes away the day in musing upon the morrow ; and at the end of life is roused from his dream only to discover that the time of action is past, and that he can now show his wisdom only by repentance.

T

No. 70. SATURDAY, JULY 7, 1753.

*Virtus, repulsæ nescia sordidæ,
Intaminatis fulget honoribus ;
Nec sumit aut ponit secures,
Arbitrio popularis auræ.*

HOR. CAR. iii. 2. 17.

Stranger to folly and to fear,
With pure untainted honour bright,
Virtue disdains to lend an ear
To the mad people's sense of right.

“ MR. ADVENTURER,

“ I AM the person whom your correspondent Benevolus has thought fit to mention by the name of Agrestis. There are some particulars in my character, which, perhaps, he has mistaken ; but I love plain dealing ; and as he did not intend to flatter me, I forgive him : perhaps my heart is as warm as another's, and I am no stranger to any principles that would lead a man to do a handsome thing. But to the point. I approve your publishing the story of Eugenio ; and I am determin'd the world shall not lose the sequel of it, in which you are more concerned than perhaps you may imagine.

“ You must know, Sir, that I had observed my girl to go moping about of late more than common ; though in truth she has been somewhat grave ever since she dismissed Ventosus. I was determin'd to keep an eye upon her ; and so watching her pretty closely, I caught her last Sunday was se'nnight almost drown'd in tears with your paper in her hand. I laid hold of it in an instant, and, putting on my

spectacles, began to read, with a shrewd suspicion that I should find out a secret. Her passion of crying still increased; and when I had looked here and there in the paper, I was convinced that she was by some means deeply interested in the story, which, indeed, appeared to me to be full of misfortune. In short, I pressed her so home upon the subject, that she put the other two papers into my hand, and telling me who were meant by the names, I began to read with great eagerness; though, to confess a truth, I could scarce see the three last pages. Odds my life, thinks I, what an honest fellow this Eugenio is! and leering up at my girl, I thought I never saw her look so like her mother before. I took her about the neck and kissed her; but I did not tell her what I had in my head: however, to encourage her, I bid her be a good child; and, instantly ordering my coach, I went directly to Benevolus, of whom I inquired the ship's name on board of which Eugenio was embarked, and when she sailed. The doctor, whether he guessed at my intention or not, looked as if he would have leaped out of his skin, and told me with a kind of wild eagerness, that the vessel having met with an accident in going out, was put back, and then lay in the river near Gravesend.

“With this intelligence I returned to my daughter, and told her my mind. ‘Emmy,’ says I, ‘the captain was always in my opinion a worthy man; and when I had reason to believe you liked him, I did not resolve to part you because he was without a title or an estate, but because I could not be reconciled to his profession. I was determined you should never marry a cockade, and carry a knapsack; and if he had been a general officer, I would have preferred an honest citizen, who encourages trade and navigation, before him. Besides, I was angry that you should hold a private correspondence, and think to carry

your point without me ; but you were greatly misrepresented ; so was the captain : he has gallantly removed all my objections at once, he is not now in the army, nor has he ever attempted to subvert my authority ; he is a true heart, and I feel that I love him as my son. He is still within reach, and you shall this moment write to him with your own hand, and tell him, that I say he shall be your husband. I have money enough for ye both ; and, if I please, I can make him a lord.' The poor child sat with her handkerchief up to her eyes while I was speaking, and I did not immediately perceive, that, upon hearing the captain was not gone, she had fainted. We could scarce keep life in her for above two hours ; but at last she a little recovered her spirits, and brought me the following billet :

' TO EUGENIO.

' SIR,

' MY dear papa commands me to entreat, that you would immediately come on shore, and from this hour consider his house as your own. He is greatly affected with the story of your generosity and distress, which he has just learned by an accident which I cannot now communicate ; and he is determined to make you his heir, without prejudice to,

' SIR,

' Your humble servant,

' AMELIA.'

“ When I had perused this epistle, ‘ Pshaw,’ says I, ‘ put affectionate at the end of it, or else he won’t come now.’ This made her smile. I was glad to see her look cheerful ; and having with some difficulty procured the proper addition, I despatched the letter instantly by my own servant on horseback, and ordered a light chariot and four to follow him, and take

up Eugenio's friend, the doctor, by the way. I will not tell you, Sir, how Eugenio, as he is called, behaved upon the receipt of this letter ; it is enough, that in about eight hours he arrived with his friend at my house : neither will I tell you how the lovers behaved when they met ; it is enough, that they are to be married next Thursday. I add some particulars for your private inspection in the postscript, that you may give us your company at the wedding. I dare say you will share the happiness of which you have been the instrument ; and I assure you that you will be extremely welcome to the company, but to none more than to

“ Yours heartily,
“ AGRESTIS.”

I am extremely obliged to Agrestis for his postscript, but yet more for his letter ; which, if I may be allowed to judge by its effect, is the most eloquent performance I ever read : its excellence, I am persuaded, will be universally acknowledged, because it will be felt. I shall, however, add some remarks, which, perhaps, may not occur to every mind, as every mind has not acquired a habit of speculation.

Eugenio's heroic perseverance in virtue, though it appeared to preclude all his hopes of temporal advantage, yet eventually fulfilled them. If he had with less generosity engaged in a clandestine love, either he would have forfeited the esteem of Amelia, or she would have incurred the resentment of her father ; if he had succeeded to the remains of his paternal estate, he might still have been suspected by Agrestis ; and, if he had continued in the army, however preferred, he would still have been disapproved.

Thus, perhaps, if remote consequences could be discovered by human foresight, we should see the

wisdom and the kindness of Divine Prescription ; we should see, that the precepts which we are now urged to neglect by our desire of happiness, were given to prevent our being precipitated by error into misery ; at least, it would appear, that if some immediate advantage is gained by the individual, an equivalent loss is sustained by society ; and as society is only an aggregation of individuals, he who seeks his own advantage at the expense of society, cannot long be exempted from the general calamity which he contributes to produce.

Such is the necessary imperfection of human laws, that many private injuries are perpetrated of which they take no cognizance ; but if these were allowed to be punished by the individual against whom they are committed, every man would be judge and executioner in his own cause, and universal anarchy would immediately follow. The laws, therefore, by which this practice is prohibited, ought to be held more sacred than any other ; and the violation of them is so far from being necessary to prevent an imputation of cowardice, that they are enforced, even among those in whom cowardice is punished with death, by the following clause in the nineteenth article of war :

“ Nor shall any officer or soldier upbraid another for refusing a challenge ; since, according to these our orders, they do but the duty of soldiers who ought to subject themselves to discipline : and we do acquit and discharge all men who have quarrels offered, or challenges sent to them, of all disgrace or opinion of disadvantage in their obedience hereunto ; and whoever shall upbraid them, or offend in this case, shall be punished as a challenger.”

It is to be presumed, that of this clause no gentleman in the army is ignorant ; and those who by the arrogance of their folly labour to render it ineffec-

tual, should, as enemies to their country, be driven out of it with detestation and contempt.

No. 71. TUESDAY, JULY 10, 1753.

—*Hominem pagina nostra sapit.*

MART. EP. X. 4. 10.

We strive to paint the manners and the mind.

LETTERS written from the heart, and on real occasions, though not always decorated with the flowers of eloquence, must be far more useful and interesting than the studied paragraphs of Pliny, or the pompous declarations of Balsac; as they contain just pictures of life and manners, and are the genuine emanations of nature. Of this kind I shall select a few from the heap I have received from my correspondents, each of which exhibits a different character, not exaggerated and heightened by circumstances that pass the bounds of reality.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ I AM arrived with Sir Nicholas at this melancholy moated mansion. Would I could be annihilated during the insupportable tediousness of summer! We are to sup this evening, after having fished the whole afternoon, by day-light, think of that! in the new harbour. My uncle, poor man, imagines he has a finer and richer prospect from thence, than the illuminated vistas at Vauxhall afford, only because he sees a parcel of woods and meadows, and blue

hills, and corn fields. We have been visited by our only neighbour, Mrs. Thrifty, who entertained us with a dull history of the children she has educated at a little school of her own founding, and who values herself for not having been in town these ten years, and for not knowing what a drum means. My sister and I have laid a scheme to plague her, for we have sent her a card, entreating her to make one at Brag next Sunday. For heaven's sake send us your paper weekly, but do not give us so many grave ones; for we want to be diverted after studying Hoyle, which we do for three hours every afternoon with great attention, that the time may not pass away totally useless, and that we may be a match for Lady Shuffle next winter. Let us know what is done at the next jubilee masquerade. How shall I have patience to support my absence from it! And if Madame de Pompadour comes over, as was reported when I left town, impart to us a minute account of the complexion she now wears, and of every article of her dress; any milliner will explain the terms to you. I don't see that you have yet published the little novel I sent you; I assure you it was written by a right honourable: but you, I suppose, think the style colloquial as you call it and the moral trite or trifling. Colonel Caper's Pindaric ode on the E O table, must absolutely be inserted in your very next paper, or else never expect to hear again from

“ LETITIA.”

“ Sombre-Hall, June 18.”

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ I APPLY to you as a person of prudence and knowlege of the world, for directions how to extricate myself out of a great and uncommon difficulty. To

enable myself to breed up a numerous family on a small preferment, I have been advised to indulge my natural propensity for poetry, and to write a tragedy: my design is to apprentice my eldest son to a reputable tradesman, with the profits I shall acquire by the representation of my play, being deterred by the inordinate expenses of an university education from making him a scholar. An old gentlewoman in my parish, a great reader of religious controversy, whom celibacy and the reduction of interest have made morosely devout, accidentally hearing of my performance, undertook to censure me, in all companies, with acrimony and zeal, as acting inconsistently with the dignity of my public character, and as a promoter of debauchery and lewdness. She has informed my churchwardens, that the playhouse is the temple of Satan, and that the first Christians were strictly forbidden to enter the theatres, as places impure and contagious. My congregations grow thin; my clerk shakes his head, and fears his master is not so sound as he ought to be. I was lately discoursing on the beautiful parable of the prodigal son, and most unfortunately quoted Erasmus's observation on it, *ex quo quidem argumento posset non inelegans texi comædia*—'on which subject a most elegant comedy might be composed'; which has ruined me for ever, and destroyed all the little respect remaining for me in the minds of my parishioners. 'What!' cried they, 'would the parson put the bible into verse? would he make stage-plays out of the Scriptures?' How, Sir, am I to act? Assist me with your advice. Am I for ever to bear unreasonable obloquy, and undeserved reproach? or must I, to regain the good opinion of my people, relinquish all hopes of the five hundred pounds I was to gain by my piece, and generously burn my tragedy in my church-yard, in the face of my whole congregation. Yours, &c.

“ JACOB THOMSON.”

" TO THE ADVENTURER.

" SIR,

" I HAD almost finished a view of the inside of St. Peter's, at Rome, in butterfly-work, when my cruel parroquet accidentally trod upon the purple emperor, of which the high altar was to have been made. This is the first letter I have written after my dreadful loss ; and it is to desire you to put an advertisement at the end of your next paper, signifying, that whoever has any ' purple emperors or swallow tails to dispose of, may hear of a purchaser at Lady Whim's, in New Bond-street.'

" Yours," &c.

" TO THE ADVENTURER.

" SIR,

" IF you will pay off my milk-score and lodgings, stop my tailor from arresting me, and put twenty pieces in my pocket, I will immediately set out for Lyons on foot, and stay there till I have translated into English the manuscript of Longinus which you talk of in your fifty-first paper. Favour me with a speedy answer, directed to Mr. Quillit, at the cork-cutter's in Wych-street, Drury-lane.

" P. S. Seven booksellers have already applied to me, and offer to pay me very generously for my translation, especially as there is no French one for me to consult.

" TO THE ADVENTURER.

" SIR,

" YOU affect great tenderness and sensibility whenever you speak of the ladies. I have always despised them as trifling and expensive animals ; and have, therefore, enjoyed the delicious liberty of what they idly and opprobriously call an old bachelor. I consider love in no other light, than as the parent of misery and folly, and the son of idleness and ease.

I am, therefore, inexpressibly delighted with a passage of uncommon sense and penetration, which I lately met with in the works of the celebrated Huet ; and which, because no English writer has taken notice of it, I beg you will publish for the use of my countrymen, as it will impart to them a method of escaping the despicable lot of living under female tyranny.

‘ Love,’ says this judicious prelate, ‘ is not only a passion of the soul like hatred and envy, but is also a malady of the body like a fever. It is situated in the blood and the animal spirits, which are extraordinarily inflamed and agitated ; and it ought to be treated methodically by the rules of medicine, in order to effect a cure. I am of opinion, that this disorder may easily be subdued by plentiful sweats and copious bleedings, which would carry off the peccant humours, and these violent inflammations, would purge the blood, calm its emotion, and re-establish it in its former natural state. This is not merely groundless conjecture ; it is an opinion founded on experience. A great prince, with whom I was intimately acquainted, having conceived a violent passion for a young lady of exalted merit, was obliged to leave her, and to take the field with the army. During this absence, his love was cherished and kept alive by a very frequent and regular intercourse of letters to the end of the campaign, when a dangerous sickness reduced him to extremity. By applying to the most powerful and efficacious drugs physic could boast of, he recovered his health, but lost his passion, which the great evacuations he had used had entirely carried off unknown to him. For imagining that he was as much in love as ever, he found himself unexpectedly cold and indifferent, the first time he beheld again the lady of whom he had been so passionately fond. The like accident befell one of my most inti-

mate friends, who, recovering from a long and stubborn fever, by falling into copious sweats, perceived at the same time that he was cured of a passion, that for some time before had continually teased and grievously tormented him. He had no longer any taste for the object he formerly adored, attempted in vain to renew his gallantries, and found that insensibility and dislike had banished tenderness and respect.'

" I am yours,

" AKALOS."

" TO THE ADVENTURER.

" SIR,

" IN one of your late sermons I am informed, for I never read myself, that you have presumed to speak with ridicule and contempt of the noble order of Bucks. Seven of us agreed last night at the King's Arms, that if you dared to be guilty of the like impudence a second time, we would come in a body and untile your garret, burn your pocket-book of hints, throw your papers, ready written for the press, into a jakes, and drive you out into the Strand in your tattered night-gown and slippers: and you may guess what a fine spectacle the mob will think an animal that so seldom sees the sun as you do. I assure you, that next to a day at Broughton's, or the damnation of a new play, the truest joy of our fraternity is, ' to hunt an author.'

" Yours,

" BOB WHIPCLEAN."

Z

No. 72. SATURDAY, JULY 14, 1753.

Πολλὰ μεταξὺ πίλει κάλυκος καὶ χεῖλος ἄκρου.—PROV. GR.

Many things happen between the cup and the lip.

THE following narrative is by an eastern tradition attributed to one Heli ben Hamet, a moralist of Arabia, who is said to have delivered his precepts in public and periodical orations. This tradition corresponds with the manner in which the narrative is introduced ; and, indeed, it may possibly have no other foundation: but the tradition itself, however founded, is sufficient authority to consider Heli as the literary Adventurer of a remote age and nation ; and as only one number of his work is extant, I shall not scruple to incorporate it with my own.

“ Dost thou ask a torch to discover the brightness of the morning? Dost thou appeal to argument for proofs of divine perfection? Look down to the earth on which thou standest, and lift up thine eye to the worlds that roll above thee. Thou beholdest splendour, abundance, and beauty ; is not He who produced them, mighty? Thou considerest ; is not He who formed thy understanding, wise? Thou enjoyest ; is not He who gratifies thy senses, good? Can aught have limited His bounty but His wisdom? or can defects in His sagacity be discovered by thine? To Heli, the preacher of humility and resignation, let thine ear be again attentive, thou whose heart has rebelled in secret, and whose wish has silently accused thy Maker.

“ I rose early in the morning to meditate, that I might, without presumption, hope to be heard. I left my habitation, and, turning from the beaten path, I wandered without remarking my way, or regarding any object that I passed, till the extreme heat of the sun, which now approached the meridian, compelled my attention. The weariness which I had insensibly contracted by the length of my walk, became in a moment insupportable ; and looking round for shel-

ter, I suddenly perceived that I was not far from the wood, in which Rhedi the hermit investigates the secrets of nature, and ascribes glory to God. The hope of improving my meditation by his wisdom, gave me new vigour: I soon reached the wood, I was refreshed by the shade, and I walked forward till I reached the cell. I entered, but Rhedi was absent. I had not, however, waited long, before I discovered him through the trees at some distance, advancing towards me, with a person whose appearance was, if possible, yet more venerable, and whom before I had never seen.

“ When they came near, I rose up, and laying my hand upon my lips, I bowed myself with reverence before them. Rhedi saluted me by my name, and presented me to his companion, before whom I again bowed myself to the ground. Having looked steadfastly in my countenance, he laid his hand upon my head, and blessed me: ‘ Heli,’ said he, ‘ those who desire knowledge that they may teach virtue, shall not be disappointed: sit down, I will relate events which yet thou knowest but in part, and disclose secrets of Providence from which thou mayest derive instruction.’ We sat down, and I listened as to the counsel of an angel, or the music of paradise.

“ Amana, the daughter of Sanbad the shepherd, was drawing water at the wells of Adail, when a caravan which had passed the desert arrived, and the driver of the camels alighted to give them drink: those which came first to the wells, belonged to Nouraddin the merchant, who had brought fine linen and other merchandise of great value from Egypt. Amana, when the caravan drew near, had covered herself with her veil, which the servant of Nouraddin, to gratify a brutal curiosity, attempted to withdraw.

“ Amana, provoked by the indignity, and encou-

raged by the presence of others, struck him with the staff of the bucket ; and he was about to retaliate the violence, when Nouraddin, who was himself with the caravan, called out to him to forbear, and immediately hasted to the well. The veil of Amana had fallen off in the struggle, and Nouraddin was captivated with her beauty : the lovely confusion of offended modesty that glowed upon her cheek, the disdain that swelled her bosom, and the resentment that sparkled in her eyes, expressed a consciousness of her sex, which warmed and animated her beauty : they were graces which Nouraddin had never seen, and produced a tumult in his breast which he had never felt ; for Nouraddin, though he had now great possessions, was yet a youth, and a stranger to woman : the merchandise which he was transporting, had been purchased by his father, whom the angel of death had intercepted in the journey, and the sudden accession of independence and wealth did not dispose him to restrain the impetuosity of desire : he, therefore, demanded Amana of her parents ; his message was received with gratitude and joy ; and Nouraddin, after a short time, carried her back to Egypt, having first punished the servant, by whom she had been insulted at the well, with his own hand.

“ But he delayed the solemnities of marriage, till the time of mourning for his father should expire ; and the gratification of a passion which he could not suppress, was without much difficulty suspended, now its object was in his power. He anticipated the happiness which he believed to be secured ; and supposed that it would increase by expectation, like a treasure by usury, of which more is still possessed as possession is longer delayed.

“ During this interval Amana recovered from the tumultuous joy of sudden elevation ; her ambition

was at an end, and she became susceptible of love. Nouraddin, who regretted the obscurity of her birth only because it had prevented the cultivation of her mind, laboured incessantly to supply the defect: she received his instruction not only with gratitude, but delight; while he spoke she gazed upon him with esteem and reverence, and had no wish but to return the happiness which he was impatient to bestow.

“ At this time Osmin the caliph was upon the throne of Egypt. The passions of Osmin, thou knowest, were impetuous as the torrents of Alared, and fatal as the whirlwind of the desert: to excite and to gratify, was the whole purpose of his mind; but his wish was still unsatisfied, and his life was wretched. His seraglio was filled with beauty; but the power of beauty he had exhausted: he became outrageous to revive desire by a new object, which he demanded of Nardic the eunuch, whom he had not only set over his women, but his kingdom, with menaces and execration. Nardic, therefore, caused a proclamation to be made, that whoever should produce the most beautiful virgin within two days, should stand in the presence of the caliph, and be deemed the third in his kingdom.

“ Caled, the servant who had been beaten by Nouraddin, returned with him to Egypt; the sullen ferocity of his temper was increased by the desire of revenge, and the gloom of discontent was deepened by despair: but when he heard the proclamation of Nardic, joy kindled in his aspect like lightning in the darkness of a storm; the offence which he had committed against Amana, enabled him to revenge the punishment which it produced. He knew that she was yet a virgin, and that her marriage was near: he, therefore, hastened to the palace, and demanded to be brought before Nardic, who in the midst of

magnificence and servility, the flattery of dependent ambition, and the zeal of unlimited obedience, was sitting pale and silent, his brow contracted with anxiety, and his breast throbbing with apprehension.

“ When Caled was brought into his presence, he fell prostrate before him : ‘ By the smile of my lord,’ said he, ‘ let another be distinguished from the slaves who mingle in obscurity, and let his favour elevate another from the dust ; but let my service be accepted, and let the desire of Osmin be satisfied with beauty. Amana will shortly be espoused by Nouraddin ; but of Amana the sovereign of Egypt only is worthy. Haste, therefore, to demand her ; she is now with him in the house, to which I will conduct the messenger of thy will.’

“ Nardic received this intelligence with transports of joy ; a mandate was instantly written to Nouraddin ; it was sealed with the royal signet, and delivered to Caled, who returned with a force sufficient to compel obedience.

“ On this day the mourning of Nouraddin expired ; he had changed his apparel, and perfumed his person ; his features were brightened with the gladness of his heart ; he had invited his friends to the festival of his marriage, and the evening was to accomplish his wishes : the evening also was expected by Amana, with a joy which she did not labour to suppress ; and she was hiding her blushes in the breast of Nouraddin, when Caled arrived with the mandate and the guard.

“ The domestics were alarmed and terrified ; and Nouraddin, being instantly acquainted with the event, rushed out of the apartment of Amana with disorder and trepidation. When he saw Caled, he was moved with anger and disdain ; but he was intimidated by the appearance of the guard. Caled immediately advanced, and, with looks of insolence and

triumph, presented the mandate. Nouraddin, seeing the royal signet, kneeled to receive it; and having gazed a moment at the superscription, pressed it upon his forehead in an agony of suspense and terror. The wretch who had betrayed him enjoyed the anguish which he suffered; and perceiving that he was fainting, and had not fortitude to read the paper, acquainted him with the contents: at the name of Amana he started, as if he had felt the sting of a scorpion, and immediately fell to the ground.

“Caled proceeded to execute his commission without remorse; he was not to be moved by swooning, expostulation, entreaty, or tears: but having conducted Amana to the seraglio, presented her to Nardic with exultation and hope. Nardic, whose wish was flattered by her stature and her shape, lifted up her veil with impatience, timidity, and solicitude: but the moment he beheld her face, his doubts were at an end: he prostrated himself before her, as a person on whose pleasure his life would from that moment depend. She was conducted to the chamber of the women, and Caled was the same hour invested with his new dignity; an apartment was assigned him in the palace, and he was made captain of the guard that kept the gates.

“Nouraddin, when he recovered his sensibility, and found that Amana had been conducted to the seraglio, was seized by turns with distraction and stupidity: he passed the night in agitations, by which the powers of nature were exhausted, and in the morning he locked himself into the chamber of Amana, and threw himself on a sofa, determined to admit no comforter, and to receive no sustenance.

No. 73. TUESDAY, JULY 17, 1753.

—*Numinibus vota exaudita malignis.*

JUV. SAT. X. III.

Prayers made and granted in a luckless hour.

DRYDEN.

“ WHILE Nouraddin was thus abandoned to despair, Nardic’s description of Amana had roused Osmin from his apathy. He commanded that she should be prepared to receive him, and soon after went alone into her apartment. Familiar as he was with beauty, and satiated with enjoyment, he could not behold Amana without emotion: he perceived, indeed, that she was in tears, and that his presence covered her with confusion: yet he believed that her terrors would be easily removed, that by kindness she might be soothed to familiarity, and by caresses excited to dalliance: but the moment he approached her, she threw herself at his feet, and entreated to be heard with an importunity which he chose rather to indulge than resist: he, therefore, raised her from the ground, and, supporting her in his arms, encouraged her to proceed: ‘ Let my Lord,’ said she, ‘ dismiss a wretch who is not worthy of his presence, and compassionate the distress which is not susceptible of delight. I am the daughter of a shepherd, betrothed to the merchant Nouraddin, from whom my body has been forced by the perfidy of a slave, and to whom my soul is united by indissoluble bonds. O! let not the terrors of thy frown be upon me! Shall the sovereign of Egypt stoop to a reptile of the dust? shall the judge of nations re-

tain the worthless theft of treachery and revenge? or shall he, for whom ten thousand languish with desire, rejoice in the sufferance of one alienated mind?' Osmin, whose breast had by turns been inflamed with desire and indignation, while he gazed upon the beauties of Amana and listened to her voice, now suddenly threw her from him, and departed without reply.

“When he was alone, he remained a few moments in suspense: but the passions which eloquence had repressed, soon became again predominant; and he commanded Amana to be told, that if within three hours she did not come prepared to gratify his wishes, he would cast the head of the slave for whom he was rejected at her feet.

“The eunuch by whom this message was delivered, and the women who had returned to Amana when the caliph retired, were touched with pity at her distress, and trembled at her danger: the evils which they could scarce hope to prevent, they were yet solicitous to delay; and, therefore, advised her to request three days of preparation, that she might sufficiently recover the tranquillity of her mind, to make a just estimate of her own happiness; and with this request to send, as a pledge of her obedience, a bowl of sherbet, in which a pearl had been dissolved, and of which she had first drank herself.

“To this advice, after some throes of desperation, she at length consented, and prepared to put it in execution.

“At the time when this resolution was taken, Nou-raddin suddenly started from a restless slumber; he was again stung by an instantaneous reflection upon his own misery; and indulged the discontent of his mind in this exclamation: ‘If wisdom and goodness do indeed preside over the works of Omnipotence, whence is oppression, injustice, and cruelty? As

Nouraddin alone has a right to Amana, why is Amana in the power of Osmin? O that now the justice of Heaven would appear in my behalf! O that from this hour I was Osmin, and Osmin Nouraddin! The moment he had uttered this wish, his chamber was darkened as with a thick cloud, which was at length dissipated by a burst of thunder; and a being, whose appearance was more than human, stood before him. 'Nouraddin,' said the vision, 'I am of the region above thee; but my business is with the children of the earth. Thou hast wished to be Osmin, and as far as this wish is possible it shall be accomplished; thou shalt be enabled to assume his appearance, and to exercise his power. I know not yet whether I am permitted to conceal Osmin under the appearance of Nouraddin, but till to-morrow he shall not interrupt thee.'

"Nouraddin, who had been held motionless by astonishment and terror, now recovered his fortitude as in the presence of a friend; and was about to express his gratitude and joy, when the genius bound a talisman on his left arm, and acquainted him with its power: 'As often as this bracelet,' said he, 'shall be applied to the region of thy heart, thou shalt be alternately changed in appearance from Nouraddin to Osmin, and from Osmin to Nouraddin.' The genius then suddenly disappeared, and Nouraddin, impatient to recover the possession of Amana, instantly applied the stud of the bracelet to his breast, and the next moment found himself alone in an apartment of the seraglio.

"During this interval, the caliph, who was expecting the issue of his message to Amana, became restless and impatient: he quitted his apartment, and went into the gardens, where he walked backward and forward with a violent but interrupted pace; and at length stood still, frowning and pensive, with his

eyes fixed on the clear surface of a fountain in the middle of the walk. The agitation of his mind continued, and at length broke out into this soliloquy ; ‘ What is my felicity, and what is my power? I am wretched, by the want of that which the caprice of woman has bestowed upon my slave. I can gratify revenge, but not desire ; I can withhold felicity from him, but I cannot procure it to myself. Why have I not power to assume the form in which I might enjoy my wishes? I will at least enjoy them in thought. If I was Nouraddin, I should be clasped with transport to the bosom of Amana.’ He then resigned himself to the power of imagination, and was again silent ; but the moment his wish was uttered, he became subject to the genius who had just transported Nouraddin to his palace. This wish, therefore, was instantly fulfilled ; and his eyes being still fixed upon the water, he perceived with sudden wonder and delight, that his figure had been changed in a moment, and that the mirror reflected another image. His fancy had been warmed with the ideal caresses of Amana ; the tumult of his mind was increased by the prodigy ; and the gratification of his appetite being the only object of his attention, he hastened instantly to the palace, without reflecting that, as he would not be known, he would be refused admittance. At the door, to which he advanced with eagerness and precipitation, he was stopped by a party of the guard that was now commanded by Caled ; a tumult ensued, and Caled being hastily called, believed that Nouraddin, in the frenzy of desperation, had scaled the walls of the garden to recover Amana ; and rejoicing in an opportunity of revenge that exceeded his hope, instantly stabbed him with his poniard, but at the same time received that of the caliph in his heart. Thus fell at once the tyrant and the traitor ; the tyrant by the hand which had been armed to support

him in oppression, and the traitor by the fury of the appetite which his perfidy had excited.

“In the mean time, the man who was believed to be slain, reposed in security upon a sofa ; and Amana, by the direction of her women had prepared the message and the bowl. They were now despatched to the caliph, and received by Nouraddin. He understood by the message that Amana was yet inviolate : in the joy of his heart, therefore, he took the bowl, which having emptied, he returned by the eunuch, and commanded that Amana should be brought into his presence.

“In obedience to this command, she was conducted by her women to the door, but she entered alone pale and trembling ; and though her lips were forced into a smile, the characters which grief, dread, and aversion, had written in her countenance, were not effaced. Nouraddin, who beheld her disorder, exulted in the fidelity of her love, and springing forward, threw his arms about her in an ecstasy of tenderness and joy ; which was still heightened when he perceived, that in the character of Osmin those embraces were suffered with reluctance, which in his own were returned with ardour : he, therefore, retreating backward a few paces, applied the talisman again to his breast, and having recovered his own form, would have rushed again into her arms ; but she started from him in confusion and terror. He smiled at the effect of the prodigy ; and sustaining her in his bosom, repeated some tender incidents which were known to no other ; told her by what means he had intercepted her message ; and urged her immediately to escape, that they might possess all their desires in each other, and leave the incumbrance of royalty to the wretch whose likeness he had been enabled to assume, and was now impatient to renounce. Amana gazed at

him with a fixed attention, till her suspicion and doubts were removed; then suddenly turned from him, tore her garment, and looking up to heaven, imprecated curses upon her head, till her voice faltered, and she burst into tears.

“Of this agony, which Nouraddin beheld with unutterable distress, the broken exclamations of Amana at length acquainted him with the cause. ‘In the bowl,’ said she, ‘which thou hast intercepted, there was death. I wished, when I took it from my lips, that the draught which remained might be poison: a powder was immediately shaken into it by an invisible hand, and a voice whispered me, that him who drank the potion it would inevitably destroy.’

“Nouraddin, to whose heart the fatal malignity had now spread, perceived that his dissolution would be sudden: his legs already trembled, and his eyes became dim: he stretched out his arms towards Amana, and his countenance was distorted by an ineffectual effort to speak; impenetrable darkness came upon him; he groaned and fell backwards. In his fall the talisman again smote his breast; his form was again changed, and the horrors of death were impressed upon the features of Osmin. Amana, who ran to support him, when she perceived the last transformation, rushed out of the apartment with the wild impetuosity of distraction and despair. The seraglio was alarmed in a moment: the body, which was mistaken for that of Osmin, was examined by the physicians; the effects of poison were evident; Amana was immediately suspected; and, by the command of Shomar, who succeeded his father, she was put to death.

“‘Such,’ said the companion of Rhedi, ‘was the end of Nouraddin and Amana, of Osmin and Caled, from whose destiny I have withdrawn the veil: let

the world consider it, and be wise. Be thou still the messenger of instruction, and let increase of knowledge clothe thee with humility.'

"While mine eye was fixed upon the hoary sage, who had thus vouchsafed me counsel and knowledge, his countenance became bright as the morning, and his robe fleecy like a cloud; he rose like a vapour from the ground, and the next moment I saw him no more.

"I then turned towards Rhedi the hermit, chilled with reverence, and dumb with astonishment: but in the countenance of Rhedi was the calm cheerfulness of superior virtue; and I perceived that the sanctity of his life had acquainted him with divine intelligence. 'Hamet,' said he, 'the voice which thou hast heard is the voice of Zachis the genius; by whose power the wonders which he has related were produced. It is the province of Zachis to punish impatience and presumption, by fulfilling the desires of those who wish to interrupt the order of nature, and presume to direct the hand of Providence. Relate what thou hast heard, to preserve others from his power.

"Now, therefore, let virtue suffer adversity with patience, and vice dread to incur the misery she would inflict, for by him who repines at the scale of Heaven, his own portion of good is diminished; and he who presumptuously assumes the sword will turn the point upon his own bosom."

No. 74. SATURDAY, JULY 21, 1753.

*Insanientis dum sapientiae
Consultus erro.—*

HOR. CAR. i. 34. 2.

I miss'd my end, and lost my way,
By crack-brain'd wisdom led astray.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ IT has long been charged by one part of mankind upon the other, that they will not take advice ; that counsel and instruction are generally thrown away ; and that, in defiance both of admonition and example, all claim the right to choose their own measures, and to regulate their own lives.

“ That there is something in advice very useful and salutary, seems to be equally confessed on all hands: since even those that reject it, allow for the most part that rejection to be wrong, but charge the fault upon the unskilful manner in which it is given ; they admit the efficacy of the medicine, but abhor the nauseousness of the vehicle.

“ Thus mankind have gone on from century to century : some have been advising others how to act, and some have been teaching the advisers how to advise ; yet very little alteration has been made in the world. As we must all by the law of nature enter life in ignorance, we must all make our way through it by the light of our own experience ; and, for any security that advice has been yet able to afford, must endeavour after succes at the hazard of miscarriage, and learn to do right by venturing to do wrong.

“ By advice I would not be understood to mean, the everlasting and invariable principles of moral and religious truth, from which no change of external circumstances can justify any deviation ; but such directions as respect merely the prudential part of conduct, and which may be followed or neglected without any violation of essential duties.

“ It is, indeed, not so frequently to make us good as to make us wise, that our friends employ the of-

ficiousness of counsel ; and among the rejectors of advice, who are mentioned by the grave and sententious with so much acrimony, you will not so often find the vicious and abandoned, as the pert and the petulant, the vivacious and the giddy.

“ As the great end of female education is to get a husband, this likewise is the general subject of female advice ; and the dreadful denunciation against those volatile girls, who will not listen patiently to the lectures of wrinkled wisdom, is, that they will die unmarried, or throw themselves away upon some worthless fellow, who will never be able to keep them a coach.

“ I being naturally of a ductile and easy temper, without strong desires or quick resentments, was always a favourite amongst the elderly ladies, because I never rebelled against seniority, nor could be charged with thinking myself wise before my time ; but heard every opinion with submissive silence, professed myself ready to learn from all who seemed inclined to teach me, paid the same grateful acknowledgements for precepts contradictory to each other, and if any controversy arose, was careful to side with her who presided in the company.

“ Of this compliance I very early found the advantage ; for my aunt Matilda left me a very large addition to my fortune, for this reason chiefly, as she herself declared, because I was not above hearing good counsel, but would sit from morning till night to be instructed, while my sister Sukey, who was a year younger than myself, and was, therefore, in greater want of information, was so much conceited of her own knowledge, that whenever the good lady in the ardour of benevolence reproved or instructed her, she would pout or titter, interrupt her with questions, or embarrass her with objections.

“ I had no design to supplant my sister by this

complaisant attention ; nor, when the consequence of my obsequiousness came to be known, did Sukey so much envy as despise me : I was, however, very well pleased with my success ; and having received, from the concurrent opinion of all mankind, a notion, that to be rich was to be great and happy, I thought I had obtained my advantages at an easy rate, and resolved to continue the same passive attention, since I found myself so powerfully recommended by it to kindness and esteem.

“ The desire of advising has a very extensive prevalence ; and since advice cannot be given but to those that will hear it, a patient listener is necessary to the accommodation of all those who desire to be confirmed in the opinion of their own wisdom : a patient listener, however, is not always to be had ; the present age, whatever age is present, is so vitiated and disordered that young people are readier to talk than to attend, and good counsel is only thrown away upon those who are full of their own perfections.

“ I was, therefore, in this scarcity of good sense, a general favourite ; and seldom saw a day in which some sober matron did not invite me to her house, or take me out in her chariot, for the sake of instructing me how to keep my character in this censorious age, how to conduct myself in the time of courtship, how to stipulate for a settlement, how to manage a husband of every character, regulate my family, and educate my children.

“ We are all naturally credulous in our own favour. Having been so often caressed and applauded for my docility, I was willing to believe myself really enlightened by instruction, and completely qualified for the task of life. I did not doubt but I was entering the world with a mind furnished against all exigencies, with expedients to extricate myself from every difficulty, and sagacity to provide against every

danger ; I was, therefore, in haste to give some specimen of my prudence, and to show that this liberality of instruction had not been idly lavished upon a mind incapable of improvement.

“ My purpose, for why should I deny it ? was, like that of other women, to obtain a husband of rank and fortune superior to my own ; and in this I had the concurrence of all those that had assumed the province of directing me. That the woman was undone who married below herself, was universally agreed : and though some ventured to assert, that the richer man ought invariably to be preferred, and that money was a sufficient compensation for a defective ancestry ; yet the majority declared warmly for a gentleman, and were of opinion that upstarts should not be encouraged.

“ With regard to other qualifications I had an irreconcilable variety of instructions. I was sometimes told that deformity was no defect in a man ; and that he who was not encouraged to intrigue by an opinion of his person, was more likely to value the tenderness of his wife : but a grave widow directed me to choose a man who might imagine himself agreeable to me, for that the deformed were always insupportably vigilant, and apt to sink into sullenness, or burst into rage, if they found their wife’s eye wandering for a moment to a good face or a handsome shape.

“ They were, however, all unanimous in warning me, with repeated cautions, against all thoughts of union with a wit, as a being with whom no happiness could possibly be enjoyed : men of every other kind I was taught to govern, but a wit was an animal for whom no arts of taming had been yet discovered : the woman whom he could once get within his power, was considered as lost to all hope of dominion or of quiet : for he would detect artifice and

defeat allurements; and if once he discovered any failure of conduct, would believe his own eyes, in defiance of tears, caresses, and protestations.

“In pursuance of these sage principles, I proceeded to form my schemes; and while I was yet in the first bloom of youth, was taken out at an assembly by Mr. Frisk. I am afraid my cheeks glowed, and my eyes sparkled; for I observed the looks of all my superintendents fixed anxiously upon me; and I was next day cautioned against him from all hands, as a man of the most dangerous and formidable kind, who had writ verses on one lady, and then forsaken her only because she could not read them, and had lampooned another for no other fault than defaming his sister.

“Having been hitherto accustomed to obey, I ventured to dismiss Mr. Frisk, who happily did not think me worth the labour of a lampoon. I was then addressed by Mr. Sturdy, and congratulated by all my friends on the manners of which I was shortly to be lady: but Sturdy’s conversation was so gross, that after the third visit I could endure him no longer; and incurred, by dismissing him, the censure of all my friends, who declared that my nicety was greater than my prudence, and that they feared it would be my fate at last to be wretched with a wit.

“By a wit, however, I was never afterwards attacked, but lovers of every other class, or pretended lovers, I have often had; and, notwithstanding the advice constantly given me, to have no regard in my choice to my own inclinations, I could not forbear to discard some for vice, and some for rudeness. I was once loudly censured for refusing an old gentleman who offered an enormous jointure, and died of the phthisic a year after; and was so baited with incessant importunities, that I should have given my

hand to Drone the stock-jobber, had not the reduction of interest made him afraid of the expenses of matrimony.

“Some, indeed, I was permitted to encourage; but miscarried of the main end, by treating them according to the rules of art which had been prescribed me. Altilis, an old maid, infused into me so much haughtiness and reserve, that some of my lovers withdrew themselves from my frown, and returned no more; others were driven away, by the demands of settlement which the widow Trapland directed me to make; and I have learned, by many experiments, that to ask advice is to lose opportunity.

“I am, SIR,

“Your humble servant,

T

“PERDITA.”

No. 75. TUESDAY, JULY 24, 1753.

— *Quid virtus et quid sapientia possit,
Utile proposuit nobis exemplar Ulysem.*

HOR. EPIST. i. 2. 17.

To show what pious wisdom's power can do,
The poet sets Ulysses in our view.

FRANCIS.

I HAVE frequently wondered at the common practice of our instructors of youth, in making their pupils far more intimately acquainted with the Iliad, than with the Odyssey, of Homer. This absurd custom, which seems to arise from the supposed superiority of the former poem, has inclined me to make some reflections on the excellence of the latter; a task I

am the more readily induced to undertake, as so little is performed in the dissertation prefixed by Broome to Pope's translation of this work, which one may venture to pronounce is confused, defective, and dull. Those who receive all their opinions in criticism from custom and authority, and never dare to consult the decisions of reason, and the voice of nature and truth, must not accuse me of being affectedly paradoxical, if I endeavour to maintain that the *Odyssey* excels the *Iliad* in many respects; and that for several reasons young scholars should peruse it early and attentively.

The moral of this poem is more extensively useful than that of the *Iliad*; which, indeed, by displaying the dire effects of discord among rulers, may rectify the conduct of princes, and may be called the *Manual of Monarchs*: whereas the patience, the prudence, the wisdom, the temperance, and fortitude of Ulysses, afford a pattern, the utility of which is not confined within the compass of courts and palaces, but descends and diffuses its influence over common life and daily practice. If the fairest examples ought to be placed before us in an age prone to imitation, if patriotism be preferable to implacability, if an eager desire to return to one's country and family be more manly and noble than an eager desire to be revenged of an enemy, then should our eyes rather be fixed on Ulysses than Achilles. Unexperienced minds, too easily captivated with the fire and fury of a gallant general, are apt to prefer courage to constancy, and firmness to humanity. We do not behold the destroyers of peace, and the murderers of mankind with the detestation due to their crimes; because we have been inured almost from our infancy to listen to the praises that have been wantonly lavished on them by the most exquisite poetry: 'The Muses,' to apply the words of an ancient Lyric, 'have concealed and

decorated the bloody sword with wreaths of myrtle.' Let the Iliad be ever ranked at the head of human compositions for its spirit and sublimity; but let not the milder, and, perhaps, more insinuating and attractive beauties of the Odyssey be despised and overlooked. In the one we are placed amidst the rage of storms and tempests :

Ἔσθ' ὑπὸ λαίλαπι πᾶσα κελαινὴ βέβριθε χθών
 Ἡματ' ὀπωρινῶν, ὅτε λαβρότατον χέει ὕδωρ
 Ζεὺς, ὅτε δὲ ῥ' ἀνδρεςσι κοτεσσάμενος χαλεπήνη.

ILIAD. II. 384.

As when in autumn Jove his fury pours,
 And earth is loaden with incessant showers; —
 From their deep beds he bids the rivers rise,
 And opens all the flood-gates of the skies.

POPE.

In the other, all is tranquil and sedate, and calmly delightful :

— Οὔτε ποτ' ὄμβρος,
 Ἄλλ' αἰεὶ Ζεφύροιο λιγυπνεύοντος ἀήτας
 Ὠκεανὸς ἀνίησιν, ἀναψύχειν ἀνθρώπους.

ODYSS. Δ. 566.

Stern winter smiles on that auspicious clime;
 The fields are florid with unfading prime:
 From the bleak pole no winds inclement blow,
 Mould the round hail, or shake the fleecy snow:
 But from the breezy deep, the Blest inhale
 The fragrant murmurs of the western gale.

POPE.

Accordingly, to distinguish the very different natures of these poems, it was anciently the practice of those who publicly recited them, to represent the Iliad, in allusion to the bloodshed it described, in a robe of scarlet; and the Odyssey, on account of the voyages it relates, in an azure vestment.

The predominant passion of Ulysses being the love of his country, for the sake of which he even refuses immortality, the poet has taken every occasion to dis-

play it in the liveliest and most striking colours. The first time we behold the hero, we find him disconsolately sitting on the solitary shore, sighing to return to Ithaca,

Νόστον ἄδυρομίην.

E. 153.

weeping incessantly, and still casting his eyes upon the sea,

Πόντον ἔπ' ἀτρύγετον δερκίσκετο, δάκρυα λείβων.

ODYSS. E. 84. 158.

'While a goddess,' says Minerva, at the very beginning of the poem, 'by her power and her allurements, detains him from Ithaca, he is dying with desire to see even so much as the smoke arise from his much-loved island: *tarda fluunt ingrataque tempora!* While the luxurious Phæacians were enjoying a delicious banquet, he attended not to their mirth and music, for the time approached when he was to return to Ithaca: they had prepared a ship for him to set sail in the very next morning; and the thoughts of his approaching happiness having engrossed all his soul,

He sate, and eyed the sun, and wish'd the night —

— Δὴ γὰρ μενίαινε νέεσθαι.

ODYSS. N. 30.

To represent his impatience more strongly, the poet adds a most expressive simile, suited to the simplicity of ancient times: 'the setting of the sun,' says he, 'was as welcome and grateful to Ulysses, as it is to a well-laboured ploughman, who earnestly waits for its decline, that he may return to his supper, Δόρυπον ἐποίχεσθαι, while his weary knees are painful to him as he walks along.'

— Βλάβεται δὲ τε γούνατ' ἴοντι.

ib. 34.

‘ Notwithstanding all the pleasures and endearments I received from Calypso, yet,’ says our hero, ‘ I perpetually bedewed with my tears the garments which this immortal beauty gave to me.’

— Εἶματα δ' αἰεὶ
Δάκρυσι διύσκον, τὰ μοι ἄμβροτα δῶκε Καλυψώ.

H. 259.

We are presented in every page with fresh instances of this love of his country ; and his whole behaviour convinces us,

“Ως οὐδὲν γλύκιον ἤς πατρίδος, οὐδὲ τοκῆων. I. 34.

This generous sentiment runs like a golden vein throughout the whole poem.

If this animating example were duly and deeply inculcated, how strong an impression would it necessarily make upon the yielding minds of youth, when melted and mollified by the warmth of such exalted poetry!

Nor is the Odyssey less excellent and useful, in the amiable pictures it affords of private affections and domestic tendernesses,

— and all the charities
Of father, son, and brother. — MILTON.

When Ulysses descends into the infernal regions, it is finely contrived that he should meet his aged mother Anticlea. After his first sorrow and surprise, he eagerly inquires into the causes of her death, and adds, ‘ Doth my father yet live? Does my son possess my dominions, or does he groan under the tyranny of some usurper, who thinks I shall never return? Is my wife still constant to my bed? or hath some noble Grecian married her?’—These questions are the very voice of nature and affection. Anticlea answers, that ‘ she herself died with grief for the loss of Ulysses ; that Laertes languishes away life in so-

litude and sorrow for him ; and that Penelope perpetually and inconsolably bewails his absence, and sighs for his return.'

When the hero, disguised like a stranger, has the first interview with his father, whom he finds diverting his cares with rural amusements in his little garden, he informs him that he had seen his son in his travels, but now despairs of beholding him again. Upon this the sorrow of Laertes is inexpressible : Ulysses can counterfeit no longer, but exclaims ardently,

I, I am he ! O father, rise ! behold
Thy son !

And the discovery of himself to Telemachus, in the sixteenth book, in a speech of short and broken exclamations, is equally tender and pathetic.

The duties of universal benevolence, of charity, and of hospitality, that unknown and unpractised virtue, are perpetually inculcated with more emphasis and elegance than in any ancient philosopher, and I wish I could not add than in any modern. Ulysses meets with a friendly reception in all the various nations to which he is driven ; who declare their inviolable obligations to protect and cherish the stranger and the wanderer. Above all, how amiable is the behaviour of Eumeus to his unknown master, who asks for his charity. ' It is not lawful for me,' says the $\Delta\iota\omicron\varsigma$ "Υφ' οὐδ' ἑσθλός, ' I dare not despise any stranger or indigent man, even if he were much meaner than thou appearest to be ; for the poor and strangers are sent to us by Jupiter !' ' Keep,' says Epictetus, continually in thy memory, what Eumeus speaks in Homer to the disguised Ulysses.' I am sensible, that many superficial French critics have endeavoured to ridicule all that passes at the lodge of Eumeus, as coarse and indelicate, and below the dignity of Epic

poetry : but let them attend to the following observation of the greatest genius of their nation : ‘ Since it is delightful,’ says Fenelon, ‘ to see in one of Titian’s landscapes, the goats climbing up a hanging rock, or to behold in one of Tenier’s pieces a country feast and rustic dances ; it is no wonder, that we are pleased with such natural descriptions as we find in the *Odyssey*. This simplicity of manners seems to recal the golden age. I am more pleased with honest Eumeus, than with the polite heroes of Clelia or Cleopatra.’ The moral precepts with which every page of the *Odyssey* is pregnant, are equally noble. Plato’s wish is here accomplished ; for we behold Virtue personally appearing to the sons of men, in her most awful and most alluring charms.

The remaining reasons, why the *Odyssey* is equal, if not superior to the *Iliad*, and why it is a poem most peculiarly proper for the perusal of youth, are —because the great variety of events and scenes it contains, interest and engage the attention more than the *Iliad* ; because characters and images drawn from familiar life, are more useful to the generality of readers, and are also more difficult to be drawn : and because the conduct of this poem, considered as the most perfect of Epopees, is more artful and judicious than that of the other. The discussion of these beauties will make the subject of some ensuing paper.

Z

No. 76. SATURDAY, JULY 28, 1753.

*Duc me, Parens, celsique dominator poli.
 Quocunque placuit ; nulla parendi mora est ;
 Adsum impiger. Fac nolle ; comitabor gemens,
 Malusque patiar, quod bono licuit pati.*

SENECA EX CLEANTHE.

Conduct me, thou of beings cause divine,
Where'er I'm destined in thy great design!
Active, I follow on: for should my will
Resist, I'm impious; but must follow still.

HARRIS.

BOZALDAB, caliph of Egypt, had dwelt securely for many years in the silken pavilions of pleasure, and had every morning anointed his head with the oil of gladness, when his only son Aboram, for whom he had crowded his treasuries with gold, extended his dominions with conquests, and secured them with impregnable fortresses, was suddenly wounded, as he was hunting, with an arrow from an unknown hand, and expired in the field.

Bozaldab, in the distraction of grief and despair, refused to return to his palace, and retired to the gloomiest grotto in the neighbouring mountain: he there rolled himself on the dust, tore away the hairs of his hoary beard, and dashed the cup of consolation that Patience offered him to the ground. He suffered not his minstrels to approach his presence; but listened to the screams of the melancholy birds of midnight, that flit through the solitary vaults and echoing chambers of the Pyramids. 'Can that God be benevolent,' he cried, 'who thus wounds the soul, as from an ambush, with unexpected sorrows, and crushes his creatures in a moment with irremediable calamity? Ye lying Imans, prate to us no more of the justice and the kindness of an all-directing and all-loving Providence! He, who ye pretend reigns in heaven, is so far from protecting the miserable sons of men, that he perpetually delights to blast the sweetest flowerets in the garden of Hope: and, like a malignant giant, to beat down the strongest towers of Happiness with the iron mace of his anger. If this Being possessed the goodness and the power with which flattering priests have invested him, he would doubtless be inclined, and enabled to banish

those evils which render the world a dungeon of distress, a vale of vanity and woe.—I will continue in it no longer.’

At that moment he furiously raised his hand, which Despair had armed with a dagger, to strike deep into his bosom : when suddenly thick flashes of lightning shot through the cavern, and a being of more than human beauty and magnitude, arrayed in azure robes, crowned with amaranth, and waving a branch of palm in his right hand, arrested the arm of the trembling and astonished caliph, and said with a majestic smile, ‘ Follow me to the top of this mountain.’

‘ Look from hence,’ said the awful conductor ; ‘ I am Caloc, the angel of Peace ; look from hence into the valley.’

Bozaldab opened his eyes, and beheld a barren a sultry, and solitary island, in the midst of which sat a pale, meagre, and ghastly figure : it was a merchant just perishing with famine, and lamenting that he could find neither wild berries nor a single spring in this forlorn uninhabited desert ; and begging the protection of Heaven against the tigers that would now certainly destroy him, since he had consumed the last fuel he had collected to make nightly fires to affright them. He then cast a casket of jewels on the sand, as trifles of no use ; and crept, feeble and trembling, to an eminence, where he was accustomed to sit every evening to watch the setting sun, and to give a signal to any ship that might haply approach the island.

‘ Inhabitant of heaven,’ cried Bozaldab, ‘ suffer not this wretch to perish by the fury of wild beasts.’ ‘ Peace,’ said the angel, ‘ and observe.’

He looked again, and behold a vessel arrived at the desolate isle. What words can paint the rapture of the starving merchant, when the captain offered

to transport him to his native country, if he would reward him with half the jewels of his casket? No sooner had this pitiless commander received the stipulated sum, than he held a consultation with his crew, and they agreed to seize the remaining jewels, and leave the unhappy exile in the same helpless and lamentable condition in which they discovered him. He wept and trembled, entreated and implored in vain.

‘Will Heaven permit such injustice to be practised?’ exclaimed Bozaldab.—‘Look again,’ said the angel, ‘and behold the very ship in which, shortsighted as thou art, thou wishedst the merchant might embark, dashed in pieces on a rock: dost thou not hear the cries of the sinking sailors? Presume not to direct the Governor of the universe in his disposal of events. The man whom thou hast pitied shall be taken from this dreary solitude, but not by the method thou wouldst prescribe. His vice was avarice, by which he became not only abominable, but wretched: he fancied some mighty charm in wealth, which, like the wand of Abdiel, would gratify every wish and obviate every fear. This wealth he has now been taught not only to despise but abhor: he cast his jewels upon the sand, and confessed them to be useless; he offered part of them to the mariners, and perceived them to be pernicious; he has now learned, that they are rendered useful or vain, good or evil, only by the situation and temper of the possessor. Happy is he whom distress has taught wisdom! But turn thine eyes to another and more interesting scene.’

The caliph instantly beheld a magnificent palace, adorned with the statues of his ancestors wrought in jasper; the ivory doors of which, turning on hinges of the gold of Golconda, discovered a throne of diamonds, surrounded with the Rajahs of fifty nations,

and with ambassadors in various habits and of different complexions: on which sat Aboram, the much-lamented son of Bozaldab, and by his side a princess fairer than a Houri.

‘Gracious Alla!—it is my son,’ cried the caliph.—‘O let me hold him to my heart!’ ‘Thou canst not grasp an unsubstantial vision,’ replied the angel: ‘I am now showing thee what would have been the destiny of thy son, had he continued longer on the earth.’ ‘And why,’ returned Bozaldab, ‘was he not permitted to continue? Why was not I suffered to be a witness of so much felicity and power?’ ‘Consider the sequel,’ replied he that dwells in the fifth heaven. Bozaldab looked earnestly, and saw the countenance of his son, on which he had been used to behold the placid smile of simplicity and the vivid blushes of health, now distorted with rage, and now fixed in the insensibility of drunkenness: it was again animated with disdain, it became pale with apprehension, and appeared to be withered by intemperance: his hands were stained with blood, and he trembled by turns with fury and terror: the palace so lately shining with oriental pomp changed suddenly into the cell of a dungeon, where his son lay stretched out on the cold pavement, gagged and bound, with his eyes put out. Soon after he perceived the favourite Sultana, who before was seated by his side, enter with a bowl of poison, which she compelled Aboram to drink, and afterwards married the successor to his throne.

‘Happy,’ said Caloc, ‘is he whom Providence has by the angel of death snatched from guilt! from whom that power is withheld, which, if he had possessed, would have accumulated upon himself yet greater misery than it could bring upon others.

‘It is enough,’ cried Bozaldab; ‘I adore the inscrutable schemes of Omniscience!—From what

dreadful evil has my son been rescued by a death, which I rashly bewailed as unfortunate and premature; a death of innocence and peace, which has blessed his memory upon earth, and transmitted his spirit to the skies!

‘Cast away the dagger,’ replied the heavenly messenger, ‘which thou wast preparing to plunge into thine own heart. Exchange complaint for silence, and doubt for adoration. Can a mortal look down, without giddiness and stupefaction, into the vast abyss of Eternal Wisdom? Can a mind that sees not infinitely, perfectly comprehend any thing among an infinity of objects mutually relative? Can the channels, which thou commandest to be cut to receive the annual inundations of the Nile, contain the waters of the ocean? Remember, that perfect happiness cannot be conferred on a creature; for perfect happiness is an attribute as incommunicable as perfect power and eternity.’

The angel, while he was speaking thus, stretched out his pinions to fly back to the empyreum; and the flutter of his wings was like the rushing of a cataract.

Z

No. 77. TUESDAY, JULY 31, 1753.

—*Peccare docentes*

Fallax historias monet. HOR. CAR. iii. 7. 19.

To taint th’attentive mind she tries
With tales of exemplary vice.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ I SHALL make no apology for the trouble I am about to give you, since I am sure the motives that

induce me to give it, will have as much weight with you as they have with me : I shall, therefore, without further preface, relate to you the events of a life, which, however insignificant and unentertaining, affords a lesson of the highest importance ; a lesson, the value of which I have experienced, and may, therefore, recommend.

“ I am the daughter of a gentleman of good family, who, as he was a younger brother, purchased with the portion that was allotted him, a genteel post under the government. My mother died when I was but twelve years old ; and my father who was excessively fond of me, determined to be himself my preceptor, and to take care that my natural genius, which his partiality made him think above the common rank, should not want the improvements of a liberal education.

“ He was a man of sense, with a tolerable share of learning. In his youth he had been a free-liver, and perhaps for that reason took some pains to become what is called a free-thinker. But whatever fashionable frailties he might formerly have allowed in himself, he was now in advanced life, and had at least worldly wisdom enough to know, that it was necessary his daughter should be restrained from those liberties which he had looked upon as trifling errors in his own conduct. He, therefore, laboured with great application to inculcate in me the love of order, the beauty of moral rectitude, and the happiness and self-reward of virtue ; but at the same time professed it his design to free my mind from vulgar prejudices and superstition, for so he called Revealed Religion. As I was urged to choose virtue, and reject vice, from motives which had no necessary connexion with immortality, I was not led to consider a future state either with hope or fear : my father indeed, when I urged him upon that subject, always

intimated that the doctrine of immortality, whether true or false, ought not at all to influence my conduct or interrupt my peace; because the virtue which secured happiness in the present state, would also secure it in a future; a future state, therefore, I wholly disregarded, and, to confess a truth, disbelieved; for I thought I could plainly discover that it was disbelieved by my father, though he had not thought fit explicitly to declare his sentiments. As I had no very turbulent passions, a ductile and good disposition, and the highest reverence for his understanding, as well as the tenderest affection for him, he found it an easy task to make me adopt every sentiment and opinion which he proposed to me as his own; especially, as he took care to support his principles by the authority and arguments of the best writers against Christianity. At the age of twenty I was called upon to make use of all the philosophy I had been taught, by his death; which not only deprived me of a parent I most ardently loved, but with him of all the ease and affluence to which I had been accustomed. His income was only for life, and he had rather lived beyond than within it; consequently, there was nothing left for me but the pride and helplessness of genteel life, a taste for every thing elegant, and a delicacy and sensibility that has doubled all my sufferings. In this distress a brother of my mother's, who was grown rich in trade, received me into his house, and declared he would take the same care of me as if I had been his own child. When the first transports of my grief were abated, I found myself in an easy situation, and, from the natural cheerfulness of my temper, I was beginning once more to taste of happiness. My uncle, who was a man of a narrow understanding and illiberal education, was a little disgusted with me for employing so much of my time in reading; but

still more so, when, happening to examine my books, he found by the titles that some of them were what he called blasphemy, and tended, as he imagined to make me an atheist. I endeavoured to explain my principles, which I thought it beneath the dignity of virtue to disguise or disavow; but as I never could make him conceive any difference between a deist and an atheist, my arguments only served to confirm him in the opinion that I was a wicked wretch, who, in his own phrase, believed neither God nor devil. As he was really a good man, and heartily zealous for the established faith, though more from habit and prejudice than reason, my errors gave him great affliction: I perceived it with the utmost concern; I perceived too, that he looked upon me with a degree of abhorrence mixed with pity, and that I was wholly indebted to his good nature for that protection which I had flattered myself I should owe to his love. I comforted myself, however, with my own integrity, and even felt a conscious pride in suffering this persecution from ignorance and folly, only because I was superior to vulgar errors and popular superstition; and that Christianity deserved these appellations, I was not more convinced by my father's arguments than my uncle's conduct, who, as his zeal was not according to knowledge, was by no means qualified to 'adorn the doctrine which he professed to believe.'

“ I had lived a few months under the painful sensibility of receiving continual benefits from a person whose esteem and affection I had lost, when my uncle one day came into my chamber, and after preparing me for some unexpected good fortune, told me, he had just had a proposal of marriage for me from a man to whom I could not possibly have any objection. He then named a merchant, with whom I had often been in company at his table. As the

man was neither old nor ugly, had a large fortune and a fair character, my uncle thought himself sufficiently authorized to pronounce as he did, that I could not possibly have any objection to him. An objection, however, I had, which I told my uncle was to me insuperable; it was that the person whom he proposed to me as a companion, the guide and director of my whole life, to whom I was to vow not only obedience but love, had nothing in him that could ever engage my affection: his understanding was low, his sentiments mean and indelicate, and his manners unpolite and displeasing.—‘What stuff is all this,’ interrupted my uncle, ‘sentiments indelicate! unpolite! his understanding, forsooth, not equal to your own! Ah, child, if you had less romance, conceit, and arrogance, and more true discretion and prudence, it would do you more good than all the fine books you have confounded your poor head with, and, what is worse, perhaps, ruined your poor soul. I own, it went a little against my conscience to accept my honest friend’s kind offer, and give him such a pagan for his wife. But how know I whether ‘the believing husband may not convert the unbelieving wife’?—As to your flighty objections, they are such nonsense; that I wonder you can suppose me fool enough to be deceived by them. No, child, wise as you are, you cannot impose upon a man who has lived as many years in the world as I have. I see your motive; you have some infidel libertine rake in your eye, with whom you would go headlong to perdition. But I shall take care not to have your soul to answer for as well as your person. Either I shall dispose of you to an honest man that may convert you, or you shall dispose of yourself how you please for me; for I disclaim all further care or trouble about you: so I leave you to consider, whether or no the kindness I have shown you, en-

titles me to some little influence over you, and whether you choose to seek protection where you can find it, or accept of the happy lot Providence has cut out for you.'

" He left me at the close of this fine harangue, and I seriously set myself to consider, as he bade me, which of the two states he had set before me I ought to choose—to submit to a legal sort of prostitution, with the additional weight of perjury on my conscience, or to expose myself to all the distresses of friendless poverty and unprotected youth. After some hours deliberation, I determined on the latter, and that more from principle than inclination; for though my delicacy would have suffered extremely in accepting a husband, at least indifferent to me, yet as my heart was perfectly disengaged, and my temper naturally easy, I thought I could have been less unhappy in following my uncle's advice, than I might probably be by rejecting it; but then I must have submitted to an action I could not think justifiable, in order to avoid mere external distresses. This would not have been philosophical. I had always been taught, that virtue was of itself sufficient to happiness; and that those things which are generally esteemed evils, could have no power to disturb the felicity of a mind governed by the eternal rule of right, and truly enamoured of the charms of moral beauty. I resolved, therefore, to run all risks, rather than depart from this glorious principle; I felt myself raised by the trial, and exulted in the opportunity of showing my contempt of the smiles or frowns of fortune, and of proving the power of virtue to sustain the soul under all accidental circumstances of distress.

" I communicated my resolution to my uncle, assuring him at the same time of my everlasting gratitude and respect, and that nothing should have

induced me to offend or disobey him, but his requiring me to do what my reason and conscience disapproved ; that supposing the advantages of riches to be really as great as he believed, yet still those of virtue were greater, and I could not resolve to purchase the one by a violation of the other ; that a false vow was certainly criminal ; and that it would be doing an act of the highest injustice to enter into so solemn an engagement without the power of fulfilling it ; that my affections did not depend on my own will ; and that no man should possess my person, who could not obtain the first place in my heart.

“ I was surprised that my uncle’s impatience had permitted me to go on thus far ; but looking in his face, I perceived that passion had kept him silent. At length the gathering storm burst over my head in a torrent of reproaches. My reasons were condemned as romantic absurdities, which I could not myself believe ; I was accused of designing to deceive, and to throw myself away on some worthless fellow, whose principles were as bad as my own. It was in vain for me to assert that I had no such design, nor any inclination to marry at all ; my uncle could sooner have believed the grossest contradiction, than that a young woman could so strenuously refuse one man without being prepossessed in favour of another. As I thought myself injured by his accusations and tyranny, I gave over the attempt to mitigate his anger. He appealed to Heaven for the justice of his resentment, and against my ingratitude and rebellion ; and then giving me a note of fifty pounds, which he said would keep me from immediate indigence, he bade me leave his house, and see his face no more. I bowed in sign of obedience ; and collecting all my dignity and resolution, I arose, thanked him for his past benefits, and with a low courtesy left the room.

“ In less than an hour I departed with my little wardrobe to the house of a person who had formerly been my father’s servant, and who now kept a shop and let lodgings. From hence I went the next day to visit my father’s nephew, who was in possession of the family estate, and had lately married a lady of great fortune. He was a young gentleman of good parts, his principles the same as my father’s, though his practice had not been quite agreeable to the strict rules of morality: however, setting aside a few of those vices which are looked upon as genteel accomplishments in young fellows of fortune, I thought him a good sort of man; and as he had always lived in great kindness, I doubted not that I should find him my friend, and meet with approbation and encouragement at least, if not assistance from him. I told him my story, and the reasons that had determined me to the refusal that had incurred my uncle’s displeasure. But how was I disappointed, when, instead of the applause I expected for my heroic virtue and unmerited persecutions, I perceived a smile of contempt on his face, when he interrupted me in the following manner: ‘ And what, in the devil’s name, my dear cousin, could make a woman of your sense behave so like an idiot? What! forfeit all your hopes from your uncle, refuse an excellent match, and reduce yourself to beggary, because truly you were not in love? Surely, one might have expected better from you even at fifteen. Who is it, pray, that marries the person of their choice? For my own part, who have rather a better title to please myself with a good fifteen hundred a year, than you who have not a shilling, I found it would not do, and that there was something more to be sought after in a wife than a pretty face or a genius? Do you think I cared three farthings for the woman I married? No, faith. But her thirty thousand pounds

were worth having ; with that I can purchase a seraglio of beauties, and indulge my taste in every kind of pleasure. And pray what is it to me, whether my wife has beauty, or wit, or elegance, when her money will supply me with all that in others ? You, cousin, had an opportunity of being as happy as I am : the men, believe me, would not like you a bit the worse for being married ; on the contrary, you would find, that for one who took notice of you as a single woman, twenty would be your admirers and humble servants when there was no danger of being taken in. Thus you might have gratified all your passions, made an elegant figure in life, and have chosen out some gentle swain as romantic and poetical as you pleased for your cecisbee. The good John Trot husband would have been easily managed, and ——' Here my indignation could be detained no longer, and I was leaving the room in disdain, when he caught me by the hand—' Nay, pr'ythee, my dear cousin, none of these violent airs. I thought you and I had known one another better. Let the poor souls, who are taught by the priests and their nurses to be afraid of hell-fire, and to think they shall go to the devil for following nature and making life agreeable, be as outrageously virtuous as they please : you have too much sense to be frightened at bugbears ; you know that the term of your existence is but short ; and it is highly reasonable to make it as pleasant as possible.'—I was too angry to attempt confuting his arguments ; but bursting from his hold, told him I would take care not to give him a second opportunity of insulting my distress, and affronting my understanding ; and so left his house with a resolution never to enter it again."

Y

No. 78. SATURDAY, AUGUST 4, 1753.

— *Propter vitam vivendi perdere causas.*

JUV. SAT. viii. 84.

Nor quit for life, what gives to life its worth.

“ I WENT home mortified and disappointed. My spirits sunk into a dejection, which took from me for many days all inclination to stir out of my lodging, or to see a human face. At length I resolved to try, whether indigence and friendship were really incompatible, and whether I should meet with the same treatment from a female friend, whose affection had been the principal pleasure of my youth. Surely, thought I, the gentle Amanda, whose heart seems capable of every tender and generous sentiment, will do justice to the innocence and integrity of her unfortunate friend ; her tenderness will encourage my virtue and animate my fortitude, her praises and endearments will compensate all my hardships. Amanda was a single woman of a moderate independent fortune, which I heard she was going to bestow on a young officer, who had little or nothing besides his commission. I had no doubt of her approbation of my refusing a mercenary match, since she herself had chosen from motives so opposite to those which are called prudent. She had been in the country some months, so that my misfortunes had not reached her ear till I myself had related them to her. She heard me with great attention, and answered me with politeness enough, but with a coldness that chilled my very heart. ‘ You are sensible, my dear Fidelia,’ said she, ‘ that I never pretended to set my understanding in competition with yours. I knew

my own inferiority ; and though many of your notions and opinions appeared to me very strange and particular, I never attempted to dispute them with you. To be sure, you know best ; but it seems to me a very odd conduct for one in your situation to give offence to so good an uncle ; first by maintaining doctrines which may be very true for aught I know, but which are very contrary to the received opinions we are brought up in, and therefore are apt to shock a common understanding ; and secondly, to renounce his protection, and throw yourself into the wide world, rather than marry the man he chose for you ; to whom, after all, I do not find you had any real objection, nor any antipathy to his person.' ' Antipathy, my dear !' said I ; ' are there not many degrees between loving and honouring a man preferably to all others, and beholding him with abhorrence and aversion ? The first is, in my opinion, the duty of a wife, a duty voluntarily taken upon herself, and engaged in under the most solemn contract. As to the difficulties that may attend my friendless, unprovided state, since they are the consequences of a virtuous action, they cannot really be evils, nor can they disturb that happiness which is the gift of virtue. ' I am heartily glad,' answered she, ' that you have found the art of making yourself happy by the force of imagination ! I wish your enthusiasm may continue ; and that you may still be further convinced, by your own experience, of the folly of mankind, in supposing poverty and disgrace to be evils.'

" I was cut to the soul by the unkind manner which accompanied this sarcasm, and was going to remonstrate against her unfriendly treatment, when her lover came in with another gentleman, who, in spite of my full heart, engaged my attention, and for a while made me forget the stings of unkindness.

The beauty and gracefulness of his person caught my eye, and the politeness of his address and the elegance of his compliments soon prejudiced me in favour of his understanding. He was introduced by the Captain to Amanda as his most intimate friend, and seemed desirous to give credit to his friend's judgement by making himself as agreeable as possible. He succeeded so well, that Amanda was wholly engrossed by the pleasure of his conversation, and the care of entertaining her lover and her new guest ; her face brightened, and her good humour returned. When I arose to leave her, she pressed me so earnestly to stay dinner, that I could not, without discovering how much I resented her behaviour, refuse. This, however, I should probably have done, as I was naturally disposed to show every sentiment of my heart, had not a secret wish arose there to know a little more of this agreeable stranger. This inclined me to think it prudent to conceal my resentment, and to accept the civilities of Amanda. The conversation grew more and more pleasing : I took my share in it, and had more than my share of the charming stranger's notice and attention. As we all grew more and more unreserved, Amanda dropped hints in the course of the conversation relating to my story, my sentiments, and unhappy situation. Sir George Frelove, for that was the young gentleman's name, listened greedily to all that was said of me, and seemed to eye me with earnest curiosity as well as admiration. We did not part till it was late, and Sir George insisted on attending me to my lodgings ; I strongly refused it, not without a sensation which more properly belonged to the female than the philosopher, and which I condemned in myself as arising from dishonest pride. I could not without pain suffer the polite Sir George, upon so short an acquaintance, to discover the meanness of my abode.

To avoid this, I sent for a chair ; but was confused to find, that Sir George and his servants prepared to attend it on foot by way of guard ; it was in vain to dispute ; he himself walked before, and his servants followed it. I was covered with blushes, when, after all this parade, he handed me in at the little shop-door, and took leave with as profound respect as if he had guarded me to a palace. A thousand different thoughts kept me from closing my eyes that night. The behaviour of Amanda wounded me to the soul : I found that I must look on her as no more than a common acquaintance ; and that the world did not contain one person whom I could call my friend. My heart felt desolate and forlorn ; I knew not what course to take for my future subsistence ; the pain which my pride had just given me, convinced me that I was far from having conquered the passions of humanity, and that I should feel too sensibly all the mortifications which attend on poverty. I determined, however, to subdue this pride, and called to my assistance the examples of ancient sages and philosophers, who despised riches and honours, and felt no inconveniences from the malice of fortune. I had almost reasoned myself into a contempt for the world, and fancied myself superior to its smiles or frowns ; when the idea of Sir George Freelove rushed upon my mind, and destroyed at once the whole force of my reasoning. I found that however I might disregard the rest of the world, I could not be indifferent to his opinion ; and the thought of being despised by him was insupportable. I recollected that my condition was extremely different from that of an old philosopher, whose rags, perhaps, were the means of gratifying his pride, by attracting the notice and respect of mankind : at least, the philosopher's schemes and wishes were very different from those which at that time were taking

possession of my heart. The looks and behaviour of Sir George left me no doubt that I had made as deep an impression in his favour, as he had done in mine. I could not bear to lose the ground I had gained, and to throw myself into a state below his notice. I scorned the thought of imposing on him with regard to my circumstances, in case he should really have had favourable intentions for me; yet to disgrace myself for ever in his eye, by submitting to servitude, or any low way of supporting myself, was what I could not bring myself to resolve on.

“ In the midst of these reflections, I was surprised the next morning by a visit from Sir George. He made respectful apologies for the liberty he took; told me he had learned from my friend, that the unkindness and tyranny of an uncle had cast me into uneasy circumstances; and that he could not know that so much beauty and merit were so unworthily treated by fortune, without earnestly wishing to be the instrument of doing me more justice. He entreated me to add dignity and value to his life, by making it conducive to the happiness of mine; and was going on with the most fervent offers of service, when I interrupted him by saying, that there was nothing in his power that I could with honour accept, by which my life could be made happier, but that respect which was due to me as a woman and a gentlewoman, and which ought to have prevented such offers of service from a stranger, as could only be justified by a long experienced friendship; that I was not in a situation to receive visits, and must decline his acquaintance, which, nevertheless, in a happier part of my life would have given me pleasure.

“ He now had recourse to all the arts of his sex, imputing his too great freedom to the force of his passion, protesting the most inviolable respect, and imploring on his knees, and even with tears, that I

would not punish him so severely as to deny him the liberty of seeing me, and making himself more and more worthy of my esteem. My weak heart was but too much touched by his artifices, and I had only just fortitude enough to persevere in refusing his visits, and to insist on his leaving me, which at last he did; but it was after such a profusion of tenderness, prayers, and protestations, that it was some time before I could recall my reason enough to reflect on the whole of his behaviour, and on my own situation, which, compared, left me but little doubt of his dishonourable views.

“ I determined never more to admit him to my presence, and accordingly gave orders to be denied if he came again. My reason applauded, but my heart reproached me, and heavily repined at the rigid determination of prudence. I knew that I acted rightly, and I expected that that consciousness would make me happy, but I found it otherwise; I was wretched beyond what I had ever felt or formed an idea of; I discovered that my heart was entangled in a passion which must for ever be combated, or indulged at the expense of virtue. I now considered riches as truly desirable, since they would have placed me above disgraceful attempts, and given me reasonable hopes of becoming the wife of Sir George Free-love. I was discontented and unhappy, but surprised and disappointed to find myself so, since hitherto I had no one criminal action to reproach myself with; on the contrary, my difficulties were all owing to my regard for virtue.

“ I resolved, however, to try still further the power of virtue to confer happiness, to go on in my obedience to her laws, and patiently wait for the good effects of it. But I had stronger difficulties to go through than any I had yet experienced. Sir George was too much practised in the arts of seduc-

tion, to be discouraged by a first repulse: every day produced either some new attempt to see me, or a letter full of the most passionate protestations and entreaties for pardon and favour. It was in vain I gave orders that no more letters should be taken in from him; he had so many different contrivances to convey them, and directed them in hands so unlike, that I was surprised into reading them contrary to my real intentions. Every time I stirred out he was sure to be in my way, and to employ the most artful tongue that ever ensnared the heart of woman, in blinding my reason and awakening my passions.

“ My virtue, however, did not yet give way, but my peace of mind was utterly destroyed. Whenever I was with him, I summoned all my fortitude, and constantly repeated my commands that he should avoid me. His disobedience called for my resentment, and, in spite of my melting heart, I armed my eyes with anger, and treated him with as much disdain, as I thought his unworthy designs deserved. But the moment he left me, all my resolution forsook me. I repined at my fate: I even murmured against the Sovereign Ruler of all things, for making me subject to passions which I could not subdue, yet must not indulge: I compared my own situation with that of my libertine cousin, whose pernicious arguments I had heard with horror and detestation, who gave the reins to every desire, whose house was the seat of plenty, mirth, and delight; whose face was ever covered with smiles, and whose heart seemed free from sorrow and care. Is not this man, said I, happier than I am? And if so, where is the worth of virtue? Have I not sacrificed to her my fortune and my friends? Do I not daily sacrifice to her my darling inclination? Yet what is the compensation she offers me? What are my prospects in this world but poverty, mortification, disappointment, and grief,

—every wish of my heart denied, every passion of humanity combated and hurt, though never conquered! Are these the blessings with which Heaven distinguishes its favourites? Can the King of heaven want power or will to distinguish them? Or does he leave his wretched creatures to be the sport of chance, the prey of wickedness and malice? Surely, no. Yet is not the condition of the virtuous often more miserable than that of the vicious? I myself have experienced that it is. I am very unhappy, and see no likelihood of my being otherwise in this world—and all beyond the grave is eternal darkness. Yet why do I say, that I have no prospect of happiness? Does not the most engaging of men offer me all the joys that love and fortune can bestow? Will not he protect me from every insult of the proud world that scoffs at indigence? Will not his liberal hand pour fourth the means of every pleasure, even of that highest and truest of all pleasures, the power of relieving the sufferings of my fellow-creatures, of changing the tears of distress into tears of joy and gratitude, of communicating my own happiness to all arround me? Is not this a state far preferable to that in which virtue has placed me? But what is virtue? Is not happiness the laudable pursuit of reason? Is it not then laudable to pursue it by the most probable means? Have I not been accusing Providence of unkindness, whilst I myself only am in fault for rejecting its offered favours? Surely, I have mistaken the path of virtue: it must be that which leads to happiness. The path which I am in, is full of thorns and briers, and terminates in impenetrable darkness; but I see another that is strewed with flowers, and bright with the sun-shine of prosperity: this, surely, is the path of virtue, and the road to happiness. Hither then let me turn my weary steps, nor let vain and idle prejudices fright

me from felicity. It is surely impossible that I should offend God, by yielding to a temptation which he has given me no motive to resist. He has allotted me a short and precarious existence, and has placed before me good and evil.—What is good but pleasure? What is evil but pain? Reason and nature direct me to choose the first, and avoid the last. I sought for happiness in what is called virtue, but I found it not: shall I not try the other experiment; since I think I can hardly be more unhappy by following inclination, than I am by denying it?

“ Thus had my frail thoughts wandered into a wilderness of error, and thus had I almost reasoned myself out of every principle of morality, by pursuing, through all their consequences, the doctrines which had been taught me as rules of life and prescriptions for felicity, the talismans of truth, by which I should be secured in the storms of adversity, and listen, without danger, to the sirens of temptation; when, in the fatal hour of my presumption, sitting alone in my chamber, collecting arguments on the side of passion, almost distracted with doubts, and plunging deeper and deeper into falsehood, I saw Sir George Freelove at my feet, who had gained admittance, contrary to my orders, by corrupting my landlady. It is not necessary to describe to you his arts, or the weak efforts of that virtue which had been graciously implanted in my heart, but which I had taken impious pains to undermine by false reasoning, and which now tottered from the foundation; suffice it that I submit to the humiliation I have so well deserved, and tell you, that, in all the pride of human reason, I dared to condemn, as the effect of weakness and prejudice, the still voice of conscience, which would yet have warned me from ruin; that my innocence, my honour, was the sacrifice to passion and sophistry; that my boasted philosophy, and

too much flattered understanding, preserved me not from the lowest depth of infamy, which the weakest of my sex with humility and religion would have avoided.

“ I now experienced a new kind of wretchedness. My vile seducer tried in vain to reconcile me to the shameful life to which he had reduced me, by loading me with finery, and lavishing his fortune in procuring me pleasures which I could not taste, and pomp which seemed an insult on my disgrace. In vain did I recollect the arguments which had convinced me of the lawfulness of accepting offered pleasures, and following the dictates of inclination: the light of my understanding was darkened, but the sense of guilt was not lost. My pride and my delicacy, if, criminal as I was, I may dare to call it so, suffered the most intolerable mortification and disgust, every time I reflected on my infamous situation. Every eye seemed to upbraid me, even that of my triumphant seducer. O depth of misery! to be conscious of deserving the contempt of him I loved, and for whose sake I was become contemptible to myself!”

Y

No. 79. TUESDAY, AUGUST 7, 1753.

*Quisnam igitur liber? Sapiens: sibi qui imperiosus;
 Quem neque pauperies, neque mors, neque vincula terrent:
 Responsare cupidinibus, contemnere honores
 Fortis: et in seipso totus, teres atque rotundus,
 Externi ne quid valeat per læve morari.*

HOR. SAT. ii. 7. 82.

Who then is free?—The wise, who well maintains
An empire o'er himself: whom neither chains,
Nor want, nor death, with slavish fear inspire ;
Who boldly answers to his warm desire ;
Who can ambition's vainest gifts despise ;
Firm in himself who on himself relies ;
Polish'd and round who runs his proper course,
And breaks misfortune with superior force.

FRANCIS.

“THIS was the state of my mind during a year which I passed in Sir George's house. His fondness was unabated for eight months of the time ; and as I had no other object to share my attention, neither friend nor relation to call off any part of my tenderness, all the love of a heart naturally affectionate centred in him. The first dawnings of unkindness were but too visible to my watchful eyes. I had now all the torments of jealousy to endure, till a cruel certainty put an end to them. I learned at length, that my false lover was on the brink of marriage with a lady of great fortune. I immediately resolved to leave him ; but could not do it without first venting my full heart in complaints and reproaches. This provoked his rage, and drew on me insolence, which, though I had deserved, I had not learned to bear. I returned with scorn, which no longer became me, all the wages of my sin, and the trappings of my shame, and left his house in the bitterest anguish of resentment and despair.

“I returned to my old lodgings ; but unable to bear a scene which recalled every circumstance of my undoing, ashamed to look in the face of any creature who had seen me innocent, wretched in myself, and hoping from change of place some abatement of my misery, I put myself into a postchaise at two in the morning, with orders to the driver to carry me as far from town as he could before the return of night, leaving it to him to choose the road.

“ My reason and my senses seemed benumbed and stupefied during my journey. I made no reflections on what I was about, nor formed any design for my future life. When night came, my conductor would have stopped at a large town, but I bid him go on to the next village. There I alighted at a paltry inn, and dismissed my vehicle, without once considering what I was to do with myself, or why I chose that place for my abode. To say truth, I can give no account of my thoughts at this period of time : they were all confused and distracted. A short phrensy must have filled up those hours of which my memory retains such imperfect traces. I remember only, that, without having pulled off my clothes, I left the inn as soon as I saw the day, and wandered out of the village.

“ My unguided feet carried me to a range of willows by a river’s side, where, after having walked some time, the freshness of the air revived my senses, and awakened my reason. My reason, my memory, my anguish, and despair, returned together ! Every circumstance of my past life was present to my mind ; but most the idea of my faithless lover and my criminal love tortured my imagination, and rent my bleeding heart, which, in spite of all its guilt and all its wrongs, retained the tenderest and most ardent affection for its undoer. This unguarded affection, which was the effect of a gentle and kind nature, heightened the anguish of resentment, and completed my misery. In vain did I call off my thoughts from this gloomy retrospect, and hope to find a gleam of comfort in my future prospects. They were still more dreadful : poverty, attended by infamy and want, groaning under the cruel hand of oppression and the taunts of insolence, was before my eyes. I who had once been the darling and the pride of indulgent parents, who had once been be-

loved, respected, and admired, was now the outcast of human nature, despised and avoided by all who had ever loved me, by all whom I had most loved! hateful to myself, belonging to no one, exposed to wrongs and insults from all!

“I tried to find out the cause of this dismal change, and how far I was myself the occasion of it. My conduct with respect to Sir George, though I spontaneously condemned, yet, upon recollection, I thought the arguments which produced it would justify. But as my principles could not preserve me from vice, neither could they sustain me in adversity: conscience was not to be perverted by the sophistry which had beclouded my reason. And if any, by imputing my conduct to error, should acquit me of guilt, let them remember, it is yet true, that in this uttermost distress I was neither sustained by the consciousness of innocence, the exultation of virtue, nor the hope of reward: whether I looked backward or forward, all was confusion and anguish, distraction and despair. I accused the Supreme Being of cruelty and injustice, who, though he gave me not sufficient encouragement to resist desire, yet punished me with the consequences of indulgence. If there is a God, cried I, he must be either tyrannical and cruel, or regardless of his creatures. I will no longer endure a being which is undeservedly miserable either from chance or design, but fly to that annihilation in which all my prospects terminate. Take back, said I, lifting my eyes to Heaven, the hateful gift of existence, and let my dust no more be animated to suffering, and exalted to misery.

“So saying, I ran to the brink of the river, and was going to plunge in, when the cry of some person very near me made me turn my eyes to see whence it came. I was accosted by an elderly clergyman, who, with looks of terror, pity, and benevolence, asked

what I was about to do? At first I was sullen, and refused to answer him ; but by degrees the compassion he showed, and the tenderness with which he treated me, softened my heart, and gave vent to my tears.

“ ‘O ! Madam,’ said he, ‘ these are gracious signs, and unlike those which first drew my attention, and made me watch you unobserved, fearing some fatal purpose in your mind. What must be the thoughts which could make a face like yours appear the picture of horror ! I was taking my morning walk, and have seen you a considerable time ; sometimes stopping and wringing your hands, sometimes quickening your pace, and sometimes walking slow with your eyes fixed on the ground, till you raised them to Heaven, with looks not of supplication and piety, but rather of accusation and defiance. For pity tell me how is it that you have quarrelled with yourself, with life, nay even with Heaven ? Recall your reason and your hope, and let this seasonable prevention of your fatal purpose be an earnest to you of good things to come, of God’s mercy not yet alienated from you, and stooping from his throne to save your soul from perdition.’

“ The tears which flowed in rivers from my eyes while he talked, gave me so much relief, that I found myself able to speak, and desirous to express my gratitude for the good man’s concern for me. It was so long since I had known the joys of confidence, that I felt surprising pleasure and comfort from unburthening my heart, and telling my kind deliverer every circumstance of my story, and every thought of my distracted mind. He shuddered to hear me upbraid the Divine Providence ; and, stopping me short, told me, he would lead me to one who should preach patience to me, whilst she gave me the example of it.

“ As we talked he led me to his own house, and there introduced me to his wife, a middle-aged woman, pale and emaciated, but of a cheerful placid countenance, who received me with the greatest tenderness and humanity. She saw I was distressed, and her compassion was beforehand with my complaints. Her tears stood ready to accompany mine ; her looks and her voice expressed the kindest concern ; and her assiduous cares demonstrated that true politeness and hospitality which is not the effect of art but of inward benevolence. While she obliged me to take some refreshment, her husband gave her a short account of my story, and of the state in which he had found me. ‘ This poor lady,’ said he, ‘ from the fault of her education and principles, sees every thing through a gloomy medium : she accuses Providence and hates her existence for those evils, which are the common lot of mankind in this short state of trial. You, my dear, who are one of the greatest sufferers I have known, are best qualified to cure her of her faulty impatience ; and to convince her, by your own example, that this world is not the place in which virtue is to find its reward. She thinks no one so unhappy as herself : but if she knew all that you have gone through, she would surely be sensible, that if you are happier than she, it is only because your principles are better.’

“ ‘ Indeed, my dear madam,’ said she, ‘ that is the only advantage I have over you ; but that, indeed, outweighs every thing else. It is now but ten days since I followed to the grave my only son, the survivor of eight children, who were all equally the objects of my fondest love. My heart is no less tender than your own, nor my affections less warm. For a whole year before the death of my last darling, I watched the fatal progress of his disease, and saw him suffer the most amazing pains. Nor was poverty,

that dreaded evil to which you could not submit, wanting to my trials. Though my husband is by his profession a gentleman, his income is so small that I and my children have often wanted necessaries ; and though I had always a weakly constitution, I have helped to support my family by the labour of my own hands. At this time I am consuming, by daily tortures, with a cancer which must shortly be my death. My pains, perhaps, might be mitigated by proper assistance, though nothing could preserve my life ; but I have not the means to obtain that assistance.'——'O hold,' interrupted I, 'my soul is shocked at the enumeration of such intolerable sufferings. How is it that you support them? Why do I not see you in despair like mine, renounce your existence, and put yourself out of the reach of torment? But above all tell me, how it is possible for you to preserve, amidst such complicated misery, that appearance of cheerfulness and serene complacency which shines so remarkably in your countenance, and animates every look and motion?'

“ ‘That cheerfulness and complacency,’ answered the good woman, ‘I feel in my heart. My mind is not only serene, but often experiences the highest emotions of joy and exultation, that the brightest hopes can give.’ ‘And whence,’ said I ‘do you derive this astonishing art of extracting joy from misery, and of smiling amidst all the terrors of pain, sorrow, poverty, and death?’ She was silent a moment ; then stepping to her closet, reached a bible, which she put into my hands. ‘See there,’ said she, ‘the volume in which I learn this art. Here I am taught, that everlasting glory is in store for all who will accept it upon the terms that Infinite Perfection has prescribed ; here I am promised consolation, assistance, and support from the Lord of Life ; and here I am assured that my transient afflictions are only

meant to fit me for eternal and unspeakable happiness. This happiness is at hand. The short remainder of my life seems but a point beyond which opens the glorious prospect of immortality. Thus encouraged, how should I be dejected? Thus supported, how should I sink? With such prospects, such assured hopes, how can I be otherwise than happy?’

“ While she spoke, her eyes sparkled, and her whole face seemed animated with joy. I was struck with her manner as well as her words. Every syllable she uttered seemed to sink into my soul, so that I never can forget it. I resolved to examine a religion, which was capable of producing such effects as I could not attribute either to chance or error. The good couple pressed me with so much unaffected kindness, to make their little parsonage my asylum till I could better dispose of myself, that I accepted their offer. Here, with the assistance of the clergyman, who is a plain, sensible, and truly pious man, I have studied the Holy Scriptures, and the evidences of their authority. But after reading them with candour and attention, I found all the intrinsic arguments of their truth superfluous. The excellency of their precepts, the consistency of their doctrines, and the glorious motives and encouragements to virtue which they propose, together with the striking example I had before my eyes of their salutary effects, left me no doubt of their divine authority.

“ During the time of my abode here, I have been witness to the more than heroic, the joyful, the triumphant death of the dear good woman. With as much softness and tenderness as ever I saw in a female character, she showed more dauntless intrepidity than the sternest philosopher or the proudest hero. No torment could shake the constancy of her soul, or length of pain wear out the strength of her patience. Death was to her an object not of horror

but of hope. When I heard her pour forth her last breath in thanksgiving, and saw the smile of ecstasy remain on her pale face when life was fled, I could not help crying out in the beautiful language I had lately learned from the sacred writings, ‘ O Death ! where is thy sting ? O Grave ! where is thy victory ? ’

“ I am now preparing to leave my excellent benefactor and get my bread in a service, to which he has recommended me, in a neighbouring family. A state of servitude, to which once I could not resolve to yield, appears no longer dreadful to me ; that pride, which would have made it galling, Christianity has subdued, though philosophy attempted it in vain. As a penitent, I should gratefully submit to mortification ; but as a Christian, I find myself superior to every mortification, except the sense of guilt. This has humbled me to the dust ; but the full assurances that are given me by the Saviour of the World, of the divine pardon and favour upon sincere repentance, have calmed my troubled spirit, and filled my mind with peace and joy, which the world can neither give nor take away. Thus without any change for the better in my outward circumstances, I find myself changed from a distracted, poor, despairing wretch, to a contented, happy, grateful being ; thankful for, and pleased with, my present state of existence, yet exulting in the hope of quitting it for endless glory and happiness.

“ O ! Sir, tell the unthinking mortals, who will not take the pains of inquiring into those truths which most concern them, and who are led by fashion, and the pride of human reason, into a contempt for the Sacred Oracles of God ; tell them these amazing effects of the power of Christianity : tell them this truth which experience has taught me, that, ‘ Though vice is constantly attended by misery, virtue itself cannot confer happiness in this world, except it is

animated with the hopes of eternal bliss in the world to come.'

Y

" I am, &c.

" FIDELIA."

No. 80. SATURDAY, AUGUST 11, 1753.

Non desunt crassi quidam, qui studiosos ab hujusmodi libris deterreant, ceu pœticipis, ut vocant, et ad morum integritatem officientibus. Ego vero dignos censeo quos et omnibus in ludis prælegant adolescentiæ literatores: et sibi legant relegantque senes.

ERASMUS.

There are not wanting persons so dull and insensible, as to deter students from reading books of this kind, which, they say, are poetical, and pernicious to the purity of morals; but I am of opinion, that they are not only worthy to be read by the instructors of youth in their schools, but that the old and experienced should again and again peruse them.

GREATNESS, novelty, and beauty, are usually and justly reckoned the three principal sources of the pleasures that strike the imagination. If the Iliad be allowed to abound in objects that may be referred to the first species, yet the Odyssey may boast a greater number of images that are beautiful and uncommon. The vast variety of scenes perpetually shifting before us, the train of unexpected events, and the many sudden turns of fortune in this diversified poem, must more deeply engage the reader, and keep his attention more alive and active than the martial uniformity of the Iliad. The continual glare of a single colour that unchangeably predominates throughout a whole piece, is apt to dazzle and disgust the eye of the beholder. I will not, in-

deed, presume to say with Voltaire, that among the greatest admirers of antiquity, there is scarce one to be found, who could ever read the Iliad with that eagerness and rapture, which a woman feels when she peruses the novel of Zayde ; but will, however, venture to affirm, that the *speciosa miracula* of the Odyssey, are better calculated to excite our curiosity and wonder, and to allure us forward with unextinguished impatience to the catastrophe, than the perpetual tumult and terror that reign through the Iliad.

The boundless exuberance of his imagination, his unwearied spirit and fire, ἀκάματος πῦρ, has enabled Homer to diversify the descriptions of his battles with many circumstances of great variety : sometimes, by specifying the different characters, ages, professions, or nations, of his dying heroes : sometimes by describing different kinds of wounds and deaths ; and sometimes by tender and pathetic strokes, which remind the reader of the aged parent who is fondly expecting the return of his son just murdered, of the desolate condition of the widows who will now be enslaved, and of the children that will be dashed against the stones. But, notwithstanding this delicate art and address in the poet, the subject remains the same ; and from this sameness, it will, I fear, grow tedious and insipid to impartial readers ; these small modifications and adjuncts are not sufficiently efficacious to give the grace of novelty to repetition, and to make tautology delightful ; the battles, are, indeed, nobly, and variously painted, yet still they are only battles. But when we accompany Ulysses through the manifold perils he underwent by sea and land, and visit with him the strange nations to which the anger of Neptune has driven him, all whose manners and customs are described in the most lively and pic-

turesque terms ; when we survey the wondrous monsters he encountered and escaped,

Antiphaten, Scyllamque, et cum Cyclope Charybdim ;
HOR. ARS POET. 145.

Antiphates his hideous feast devour,
Charybdis bark, and Polyphemus roar : FRANCIS.

when we see him refuse the charms of Calypso, and the cup of Circe ; when we descend with him into hell, and hear him converse with all the glorious heroes that assisted at the Trojan war ; when, after struggling with ten thousand difficulties unforeseen and almost unsurmountable, he is at last restored to the peaceable possession of his kingdom and his queen ; when such objects as these are displayed, so new and so interesting ; when all the descriptions, incidents, scenes, and persons, differ so widely from each other : then it is that poetry becomes ‘ a perpetual feast of nectared sweets,’ and a feast of such an exalted nature, as to produce neither satiety nor disgust.

But, besides its variety, the *Odyssey* is the most amusing and entertaining of all other poems, on account of the pictures it preserves to us of ancient manners, customs, laws, and politics, and of the domestic life of the heroic ages. The more any nation becomes polished, the more the genuine feelings of nature are disguised, and their manners are consequently less adapted to bear a faithful description. Good breeding is founded on the dissimulation or suppression of such sentiments as may probably provoke or offend those with whom we converse. The little forms and ceremonies which have been introduced into civil life by the moderns, are not suited to the dignity and simplicity of the Epic Muse. The coronation feast of an European monarch would not shine half so much in poetry, as the simple sup-

per prepared for Ulysses at the Phæacian court; the gardens of Alcinous are much fitter for description than those of Versailles; and Nausicaa, descending to the river to wash her garments, and dancing afterwards upon the banks with her fellow virgins, like Diana amidst her nymphs,

Ῥεῖα δ' ἀριγνώτη πίλισται, καλαὶ δέ τι πᾶσαι.

ODYSS. Z. 108.

Though all are fair, she shines above the rest,

is a far more graceful figure, than the most glittering lady in the drawing-room, with a complexion plastered to repair the vigils of cards, and a shape violated by a stiff brocade and an immeasurable hoop. The compliment also which Ulysses pays to this innocent unadorned beauty, especially when he compares her to a young palm-tree of Delos, contains more gallantry and elegance than the most applauded sonnet of the politest French marquis that ever rhymed. However indelicate I may be esteemed, I freely confess I had rather sit in the grotto of Calypso, than in the most pompous saloon of Louis XV. The tea and the card-tables can be introduced with propriety and success only in the mock-heroic, as they have been very happily in the Rape of the Lock; but the present modes of life must be forgotten when we attempt any thing in the serious or sublime poetry; for heroism disdains the luxurious refinements, the false delicacy and state of modern ages. The primeval, I was about to say patriarchal, simplicity of manners displayed in the Odyssey, is a perpetual source of true poetry, is inexpressibly pleasing to all who are uncorrupted by the business and the vanities of life, and may therefore prove equally instructive and captivating to young readers.

It seems to be a tenet universally received among

common critics, as certain and indisputable, that images and characters of peaceful and domestic life are not so difficult to be drawn, as pictures of war and fury. I own myself of a quite contrary opinion; and think the description of Andromache parting with Hector in the Iliad, and the tender circumstance of the child Astyanax starting back from his father's helmet, and clinging to the bosom of his nurse, are as great efforts of the imagination of Homer, as the dreadful picture of Achilles fighting with the rivers, or dragging the carcass of Hector at his chariot-wheels: the behaviour of Hecuba, when she points to the breast that had suckled her dear Hector, is as finely conceived as the most gallant exploits of Diomedes and Ajax: the natural is as strong an evidence of true genius, as the sublime. It is in such images the Odyssey abounds: the superior utility of which, as they more nearly concern and more strongly affect us, need not be pointed out. Let Longinus admire the majesty of Neptune whirling his chariot over the deep, surrounded by sea monsters that gambolled before their king; the description of the dog Argus, creeping to the feet of his master, whom he alone knew in his disguise, and expiring with joy for his return, is so inexpressibly pathetic, that it equals, if not exceeds any of the magnificent and bolder images which that excellent critic hath produced in his treatise on the sublime. He justly commends the prayer of Ajax, who, when he was surrounded with a thick darkness that prevented the display of his prowess, begs of Jupiter only to remove the clouds that involved him; 'and then,' says he, 'destroy me if thou wilt in the day light;' ἐν δὲ φάει καὶ ὄλεσον. But surely the reflections which Ulysses makes to Amphinomus, the most virtuous of the suitors, concerning the misery and vanity of man, will be found to deserve equal com-

mendations, if we consider their propriety, solemnity, and truth. Our hero, in the disguise of a beggar, had just been spurned at and ridiculed by the rest of the riotous lovers, but is kindly relieved by Amphinomus, whose behaviour is finely contrasted to the brutality of his brethren. Upon which Ulysses says, ‘Hear me, O Amphinomus! and ponder the words I shall speak unto thee. Of all creatures that breathe or creep upon the earth, the most weak and impotent is man. For he never thinks that evil shall befall him at another season, while the gods bestow on him strength and happiness. But when the immortal gods afflict him with adversity, he bears it with unwillingness and repining. Such is the mind of the inhabitants of earth, that it changes as Jupiter sends happiness or misery. I once numbered myself among the happy, and, elated with prosperity and pride, and, relying on my family and friends, committed many acts of injustice. But let no man be proud or unjust, but receive whatever gifts the gods bestow on him with humility and silence.’ I chose to translate this sententious passage as literally as possible, to preserve the air of its venerable simplicity and striking solemnity. If we recollect the speaker, and the occasion of the speech, we cannot fail of being deeply affected. Can we, therefore, forbear giving our assent to the truth of the title which Alcidamas, according to Aristotle in his Rhetoric, bestows on the Odyssey; who calls it ‘a beautiful mirror of human life,’ *καλὸν ἀνθρωπίνου βίου κάτοπτρον*.

Homer, in the Iliad, resembles the river Nile, when it descends in a cataract that deafens and astonishes the neighbouring inhabitants. In the Odyssey, he is still like the same Nile, when its genial inundations gently diffuse fertility and fatness over the peaceful plains of Egypt.

Z

No. 81. TUESDAY, AUGUST 14, 1753.

Nil desperandum.—

HOR. CAR. i. 7. 27.

Avaunt, despair.

I HAVE sometimes heard it disputed in conversation, whether it be more laudable or desirable, that a man should think too highly or too meanly of himself: it is on all hands agreed to be best, that he should think rightly; but since a fallible being will always make some deviations from exact rectitude, it is not wholly useless to inquire towards which side it is safer to decline.

The prejudices of mankind seem to favour him who errs by underrating his own powers: he is considered as a modest and harmless member of society, not likely to break the peace by competition, to endeavour after such splendour of reputation as may dim the lustre of others, or to interrupt any in the enjoyment of themselves; he is no man's rival, and, therefore, may be every man's friend.

The opinion which a man entertains of himself ought to be distinguished, in order to an accurate discussion of this question, as it relates to persons or to things. To think highly of ourselves in comparison with others, to assume by our own authority that precedence which none is willing to grant, must be always invidious and offensive; but to rate our powers high in proportion to things, and imagine ourselves equal to great undertakings, while we leave others in possession of the same abilities, cannot with equal justice provoke censure.

It must be confessed, that self-love may dispose us

to decide too hastily in our own favour : but who is hurt by the mistake? If we are incited by this vain opinion to attempt more than we can perform, ours is the labour, and ours is the disgrace.

But he that dares to think well of himself, will not always prove to be mistaken ; and the good effects of his confidence will then appear in great attempts and great performances : if he should not fully complete his design, he will at least advance it so far as to leave an easier task for him that succeeds him : and even though he should wholly fail, he will fail with honour.

But from the opposite error, from torpid despondency, can come no advantage ; it is the frost of the soul, which binds up all its powers, and congeals life in perpetual sterility. He that has no hopes of success, will make no attempts ; and where nothing is attempted, nothing can be done.

Every man should, therefore, endeavour to maintain in himself a favourable opinion of the powers of the human mind ; which are, perhaps, in every man, greater than they appear, and might, by diligent cultivation, be exalted to a degree beyond what their possessor presumes to believe. There is scarce any man but has found himself able, at the instigation of necessity, to do what in a state of leisure and deliberation he would have concluded impossible ; and some of our species have signalized themselves by such achievements, as prove that there are few things above human hope.

It has been the policy of all nations to preserve, by some public monuments, the memory of those who have served their country by great exploits : there is the same reason for continuing or reviving the names of those, whose extensive abilities have dignified humanity. An honest emulation may be alike excited ; and the philosopher's curiosity may be in-

flamed by a catalogue of the works of Boyle or Bacon, as Themistocles was kept awake by the trophies of Miltiades.

Among the favourites of nature that have from time to time appeared in the world, enriched with various endowments and contrarieties of excellence, none seems to have been more exalted above the common rate of humanity, than the man known about two centuries ago by the appellation of the Admirable Crichton ; of whose history, whatever we may suppress as surpassing credibility, yet we shall, upon incontestible authority, relate enough to rank him among prodigies.

‘ Virtue,’ says Virgil, ‘ is better accepted when it comes in a pleasing form :’ the person of Crichton was eminently beautiful ; but his beauty was consistent with such activity and strength, that in fencing he would spring at one bound the length of twenty feet upon his antagonist ; and he used the sword in either hand with such force and dexterity, that scarce any one had courage to engage him.

Having studied at St. Andrew’s in Scotland, he went to Paris in his twenty-first year, and affixed on the gate of the college of Navarre a kind of challenge to the learned of that university to dispute with him on a certain day : offering to his opponents, whoever they should be, the choice of ten languages, and of all the faculties and sciences. On the day appointed, three thousand auditors assembled, when four doctors of the church and fifty masters appeared against him ; and one of his antagonists confesses, that the doctors were defeated ; that he gave proofs of knowledge above the reach of man ; and that a hundred years passed without food or sleep, would not be sufficient for the attainment of his learning. After a disputation of nine hours he was presented

by the president and professors with a diamond and a purse of gold, and dismissed with repeated acclamations.

From Paris he went away to Rome, where he made the same challenge, and had in the presence of the pope and cardinals the same success. Afterwards he contracted, at Venice, an acquaintance with Aldus Manutius, by whom he was introduced to the learned of that city: then visited Padua, where he engaged in another public disputation, beginning his performance with an extemporal poem in praise of the city and the assembly then present, and concluding with an oration equally unpremeditated in commendation of ignorance.

He afterwards published another challenge, in which he declared himself ready to detect the errors of Aristotle, and all his commentators, either in the common forms of logic, or in any which his antagonists should propose, of a hundred different kinds of verse.

These acquisitions of learning, however stupendous, were not gained at the expense of any pleasure which youth generally indulges, or by the omission of any accomplishment in which it becomes a gentleman to excel: he practised in great perfection the arts of drawing and painting, he was an eminent performer in both vocal and instrumental music, he danced with uncommon gracefulness, and on the day after his disputation at Paris, exhibited his skill in horsemanship before the court of France, where at a public match of tilting, he bore away the ring upon his lance fifteen times together.

He excelled likewise in domestic games of less dignity and reputation; and in the interval between his challenge and disputation at Paris, he spent so much of his time at cards, dice, and tennis, that a lampoon

was fixed upon the gate of the Sorbonne, directing those that would see this monster of erudition, to look for him at the tavern.

So extensive was his acquaintance with life and manners, that in an Italian comedy, composed by himself and exhibited before the court of Mantua, he is said to have personated fifteen different characters; in all which he might succeed without great difficulty, since he had such power of retention, that once hearing an oration of an hour, he would repeat it exactly, and in the recital follow the speaker through all his variety of tone and gesticulation.

Nor was his skill in arms less than in learning, or his courage inferior to his skill: there was a prize-fighter at Mantua, who travelling about the world, according to the barbarous custom of that age, as a general challenger, had defeated the most celebrated masters in many parts of Europe; and in Mantua, where he then resided, had killed three that appeared against him. The duke repented that he had granted him his protection; when Crichton, looking on his sanguinary success with indignation, offered to stake fifteen hundred pistoles, and mount the stage against him. The duke, with some reluctance, consented, and on the day fixed the combatants appeared: their weapon seems to have been single rapier, which was then newly introduced in Italy. The prize-fighter advanced with great violence and fierceness, and Crichton contented himself calmly to ward his passes, and suffered him to exhaust his vigour by his own fury. Crichton then became the assailant; and pressed upon him with such force and agility, that he thrust him thrice through the body, and saw him expire: he then divided the prize he had won among the widows whose husbands had been killed.

The death of this wonderful man I should be willing to conceal, did I not know that every reader will

inquire curiously after that fatal hour, which is common to all human beings, however distinguished from each other by nature or by fortune.

The duke of Mantua having received so many proofs of his various merit, made him tutor to his son Vicentio di Gonzaga, a prince of loose manners and turbulent disposition. On this occasion it was, that he composed the comedy in which he exhibited so many different characters with exact propriety. But his honour was of short continuance ; for as he was one night, in the time of Carnival, rambling about the streets, with his guitar in his hand, he was attacked by six men masked. Neither his courage nor skill in this exigence deserted him ; he opposed them with such activity and spirit, that he soon dispersed them, and disarmed their leader, who, throwing off his mask, discovered himself to be the prince his pupil. Crichton, falling on his knees, took his own sword by the point, and presented it to the prince ; who immediately seized it, and instigated, as some say, by jealousy, according to others, only by drunken fury and brutal resentment, thrust him through the heart.

Thus was the Admirable Crichton brought into that state, in which he could excel the meanest of mankind only by a few empty honours paid to his memory : the court of Mantua testified their esteem by a public mourning, the contemporary wits were profuse of their encomiums, and the palaces of Italy were adorned with pictures, representing him on horseback with a lance in one hand and a book in the other.

T

No. 82. SATURDAY, AUGUST 18, 1753.

Nunc scio quid sit amor. —

VIRG. ECL. viii. 43.

Now know I what is love.

THOUGH the danger of disappointment is always in proportion to the height of expectation, yet I this day claim the attention of the ladies, and profess to teach an art by which all may obtain what has hitherto been deemed the prerogative of a few; an art by which their predominant passion may be gratified, and their conquests not only extended but secured: ‘The Art of being Pretty.’

But though my subject may interest the ladies, it may, perhaps, offend those profound moralists, who have long since determined, that beauty ought rather to be despised than desired; that, like strength, it is a mere natural excellence, the effect of causes wholly out of our power, and not intended either as the pledge of happiness or the distinction of merit.

To these gentlemen I shall remark, that beauty is among those qualities, which no effort of human wit could ever bring into contempt: it is, therefore, to be wished at least, that beauty was in some degree dependent upon sentiment and manners, that so high a privilege might not be possessed by the unworthy, and that human reason might no longer suffer the mortification of those who are compelled to adore an idol, which differs from a stone or a log only by the skill of the artificer: and if they cannot themselves behold beauty with indifference, they must surely approve an attempt to show that it merits their regard.

I shall, however, principally consider that species

of beauty which is expressed in the countenance; for this alone is peculiar to human beings, and is not less complicated than their nature. In the countenance there are but two requisites to perfect beauty, which are wholly produced by external causes, colour and proportion: and it will appear, that even in common estimation, these are not the chief, but that though there may be beauty without them, yet there cannot be beauty without something more.

The finest features, ranged in the most exact symmetry, and heightened by the most blooming complexion, must be animated before they can strike; and when they are animated, will generally excite the same passions which they express. If they are fixed in the dead calm of insensibility, they will be examined without emotion; and if they do not express kindness, they will be beheld without love. Looks of contempt, disdain, or malevolence, will be reflected, as from a mirror, by every countenance on which they are turned; and if a wanton aspect excites desire, it is but like that of a savage for his prey, which cannot be gratified without the destruction of its object.

Among particular graces, the dimple has always been allowed the pre-eminence, and the reason is evident; dimples are produced by a smile, and a smile is an expression of complacency: so the contraction of the brows into a frown, as it is an indication of a contrary temper, has always been deemed a capital defect.

The lover is generally at a loss to define the beauty by which his passion was suddenly and irresistibly determined to a particular object; but this could never happen, if it depended upon any known rule of proportion, upon the shape or disposition of the features, or the colour of the skin: he tells you, that it is something which he cannot fully express, some-

thing not fixed in any part, but diffused over the whole; he calls it a sweetness, a softness, a placid sensibility, or gives it some other appellation which connects beauty with sentiment, and expresses a charm which is not peculiar to any set of features, but is perhaps possible to all.

This beauty, however, does not always consist in smiles, but varies as expressions of meekness and kindness vary with their objects; it is extremely forcible in the silent complaint of patient sufferance, the tender solicitude of friendship, and the glow of filial obedience; and in tears whether of joy, of pity, or of grief, it is almost irresistible.

This is the charm which captivates without the aid of nature, and without which her utmost bounty is ineffectual. But it cannot be assumed as a mask to conceal insensibility or malevolence; it must be the genuine effect of corresponding sentiments, or it will impress upon the countenance a new and more disgusting deformity, affectation; it will produce the grin, the simper, the stare, the languish, the pout, and innumerable other grimaces, that render folly ridiculous, and change pity to contempt. By some, indeed, this species of hypocrisy has been practised with such skill as to deceive superficial observers, though it cannot deceive even these but for a moment. Looks which do not correspond with the heart, cannot be assumed without labour, nor continued without pain; the motive to relinquish them must, therefore, soon preponderate, and the aspect and apparel of the visit will be laid by together; the smiles and the languishments of art will vanish, and the fierceness of rage, or the gloom of discontent, will either obscure or destroy all the elegance of symmetry and complexion.

The artificial aspect is, indeed, as wretched a substitute for the expression of sentiment, as the smear of paint for the blushes of health: it is not only

equally transient, and equally liable to detection ; but as paint leaves the countenance yet more withered and ghastly, the passions burst out with more violence after restraint, the features become more distorted, and excite more determined aversion.

Beauty, therefore, depends principally upon the mind, and consequently may be influenced by education. It has been remarked, that the predominant passion may generally be discovered in the countenance ; because the muscles by which it is expressed, being almost perpetually contracted, lose their tone, and never totally relax ; so that the expression remains when the passion is suspended ; thus an angry, a disdainful, a subtle, and a suspicious temper, is displayed in characters that are almost universally understood. It is equally true of the pleasing and the softer passions, that they leave their signatures upon the countenance when they cease to act : the prevalence of these passions, therefore, produces a mechanical effect upon the aspect, and gives a turn and cast to the features which make a more favourable and forcible impression upon the mind of others, than any charm produced by mere external causes.

Neither does the beauty which depends upon temper and sentiment, equally endanger the possessor : 'It is,' to use an eastern metaphor, 'like the towers of a city, not only an ornament, but a defence ;' if it excites desire, it at once controls and refines it ; it represses with awe, it softens with delicacy, and it wins to imitation. The love of reason and of virtue is mingled with the love of beauty ; because this beauty is little more than the emanation of intellectual excellence, which is not an object of corporeal appetite. As it excites a purer passion, it also more forcibly engages to fidelity : every man finds himself more powerfully restrained from giving pain to goodness than to beauty ; and every look of

a countenance in which they are blended, in which beauty is the expression of goodness, is a silent reproach of the first irregular wish ; and the purpose immediately appears to be disingenuous and cruel, by which the tender hope of ineffable affection would be disappointed, the placid confidence of unsuspecting simplicity abused, and the peace even of virtue endangered, by the most sordid infidelity, and the breach of the strongest obligations.

But 'the hope of the hypocrite must perish.' When the factitious beauty has laid by her smiles ; when the lustre of her eyes and the bloom of her cheeks have lost their influence with their novelty ; what remains but a tyrant divested of power, who will never be seen without a mixture of indignation and disdain ? The only desire which this object could gratify will be transferred to another, not only without reluctance, but with triumph. As resentment will succeed to disappointment, a desire to mortify will succeed to a desire to please ; and the husband may be urged to solicit a mistress, merely by a remembrance of the beauty of his wife, which lasted only till she was known.

Let it, therefore, be remembered, that none can be disciples of the graces, but in the school of virtue ; and that those who wish to be lovely, must learn early to be good.

No. 83. TUESDAY, AUGUST 21, 1753.

*Illic enim debet toto animo à poëtâ in dissolutionem nodi, agi ;
caque præcipua fabulæ pars est quæ requirit plurimum diligentia.*

CICERO.

The poet ought to exert his whole strength and spirit in the so-

lution of his plot, which is the principal part of the fable, and requires the utmost diligence and care.

OF the three only perfect epopees, which, in the compass of so many ages, human wit has been able to produce, the conduct and constitution of the *Odyssey* seem to be the most artificial and judicious.

Aristotle observes, that there are two kinds of fables, the simple and the complex. A fable in tragic or epic poetry is denominated simple, when the events it contains follow each other in a continued and unbroken tenor, without a recognition or discovery, and without a peripetie or unexpected change of fortune. A fable is called complex, when it contains both a discovery and a peripetie. And this great critic, whose knowledge of human nature was consummate, determines, that fables of the latter species far excel those of the former, because they more deeply interest and more irresistibly move the reader, by adding surprise and astonishment to every other passion which they excite.

The philosopher, agreeably to this observation, prefers the *Cædipus* of Sophocles, and the *Iphigenia in Tauris* and *Alcestes* of Euripides, to the *Ajax*, *Philoctetes*, and *Medea* of the same writers, and to the *Prometheus* of Æschylus: because these last are all uncomplicated fables; that is, the evils and misfortunes that befall the personages represented in these dramas are unchangeably continued from the beginning to the end of each piece. For the same reasons, the *Athalia* of Racine, and the *Meropes* of Maffei and Voltaire, are beyond comparison the most affecting stories that have been handled by any modern tragic writer: the discoveries, that Joas is the king of Israel, and that Egistus is the son of Merope, who had just ordered him to be murdered, are so unexpected, but yet so probable, that they may justly be esteemed very great efforts of judgement and ge-

nius, and contribute to place these two poems at the head of dramatic compositions.

The fable of the *Odyssey* being complex, and containing a discovery and a change in the fortune of its hero, is, upon this single consideration, exclusive of its other beauties, if we follow the principles of Aristotle, much superior to the fables of the *Iliad* and the *Æneid*, which are both simple and unadorned with a peripetie or recognition. The naked story of this poem, stripped of all its ornaments, and of the very names of the characters, is exhibited by Aristotle in the following passage, which is almost literally translated :

‘ A man is for several years absent from his home ; Neptune continually watches and persecutes him ; his retinue being destroyed, he remains alone : but while his estate is wasting by the suitors of his wife, and his son’s life is plotted against, he himself suddenly arrives, after many storms at sea, discovers himself to some of his friends, falls on the suitors, establishes himself in safety, and destroys his enemies. This is what is essential to the fable ; the episodes make up the rest.’

From these observations on the nature of the fable of the *Odyssey* in general, we may proceed to consider it more minutely. The two chief parts of every epic fable are its intrigue or plot, and its solution or unravelling. The intrigue is formed by a complication of different interests, which keep the mind of the reader in a pleasing suspense, and fill him with anxious wishes to see the obstacles that oppose the designs of the hero happily removed. The solution consists in removing these difficulties, in satisfying the curiosity of the reader by the completion of the intended action, and in leaving his mind in perfect repose, without expectation of any further event. Both of these should arise natu-

rally and easily out of the very essence and subject of the poem itself, should not be deduced from circumstances foreign and extrinsical, should be at the same time probable yet wonderful.

The anger of Neptune, who resented the punishment which Ulysses had inflicted on his son Polypheme, induces him to prevent the return of the hero to Ithaca, by driving him from country to country by violent tempests: and from this indignation of Neptune is formed the intrigue of the *Odyssey* in the first part of the poem; that is, in plain prose, ‘what more natural and usual obstacle do they encounter who take long voyages, than the violence of winds and storms?’ The plot of the second part of the poem is founded on circumstances equally probable and natural; on the unavoidable effects of the long absence of a master, whose return was despaired of, the insolence of his servants, the dangers to which his wife and his son were exposed, the ruin of his estate, and the disorder of his kingdom.

The address and art of Homer in the gradual solution of this plot, by the most probable and easy expedients, are equally worthy our admiration and applause. Ulysses is driven by a tempest to the island of the Phæacians, where he is generously and hospitably received. During a banquet which Alcinous the king has prepared for him, the poet most artfully contrives that the bard Demodocus should sing the destruction of Troy. At the recital of his past labours, and at hearing the names of his old companions, from whom he was now separated, our hero could no longer contain himself, but burst into tears and weeps bitterly. The curiosity of Alcinous being excited by this unaccountable sorrow, he entreats Ulysses to discover who he is, and what he has suffered; which request furnishes a most proper and probable occasion to the hero to relate a long

series of adventures in the four following books, an occasion much more natural than that which induces *Æneas* to communicate his history to *Dido*. By this judicious conduct, *Homer* taught his successors the artful manner of entering abruptly into the midst of the action ; and of making the reader acquainted with the previous circumstances by a narrative from the hero. The *Phæacians*, a people fond of strange and amusing tales, resolve to fit out a ship for the distressed hero, as a reward for the entertainment he has given them. When he arrives in *Ithaca*, his absence, his age, and his travels, render him totally unknown to all but his faithful dog *Argus* : he then puts on a disguise, that he may be the better enabled to surprise and to punish the riotous suitors, and to re-establish the tranquillity of his kingdom. The reader thinks that *Ulysses* is frequently on the point of being discovered, particularly when he engages in the shooting-match with the suitors, and when he enters into conversation with *Penelope* in the nineteenth book, and personates a fictitious character ; but he is still judiciously disappointed, and the suspense is kept up as long as possible. And at last, when his nurse *Euryclea* discovers him by the scar in his thigh, it is a circumstance so simple and so natural, that notwithstanding *Aristotle* places these recognitions by signs and tokens, below those that are effected by reasoning, as in the *Œdipus* and *Iphigenia* ; yet ought it ever to be remembered, that *Homer* was the original from whom this striking method of unravelling a fable, by a discovery and a peripetie, was manifestly borrowed. The doubts and fears of *Penelope* lest *Ulysses* was not in reality her husband, and the tenderness and endearments that ensue upon her conviction that he is, render the surprise and satisfaction of the reader complete.

Upon the whole, the *Odyssey* is a poem that ex-

hibits the finest lessons of morality, the most entertaining variety of scenes and events, the most lively and natural pictures of civil and domestic life, the truest representation of the manners and customs of antiquity, and the justest pattern of a legitimate epopee ; and is therefore peculiarly useful to those who are animated by the noble ambition of adorning humanity by living or by writing well.

Z

No. 84. SATURDAY, AUGUST 25, 1753.

—*Tolle periculum,*
Jam vaga prosiliet frænis natura remotis.
HOR. SAT. ii. 7. 73.

But take the danger and the shame away,
And vagrant Nature bounds upon her prey.

FRANCIS.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ IT has been observed, I think, by Sir William Temple, and after him by almost every other writer, that England affords a greater variety of characters than the rest of the world. This is ascribed to the liberty prevailing amongst us, which gives every man the privilege of being wise or foolish his own way, and preserves him from the necessity of hypocrisy or the servility of imitation.

“ That the position itself is true, I am not completely satisfied. To be nearly acquainted with the people of different countries, can happen to very few ;

and in life, as in every thing else beheld at a distance, there appears an even uniformity: the petty discriminations which diversify the natural character, are not discoverable but by a close inspection; we, therefore, find them most at home, because there we have most opportunities of remarking them. Much less am I convinced, that this peculiar diversification, if it be real, is the consequence of peculiar liberty; for where is the government to be found that superintends individuals with so much vigilance, as not to leave their private conduct without restraint? Can it enter into a reasonable mind to imagine that men of every other nation are not equally masters of their own time or houses with ourselves, and equally at liberty to be parsimonious or profuse, frolic or sullen, abstinent or luxurious? Liberty is certainly necessary to the full play of predominant humours; but such liberty is to be found alike under the government of the many or the few, in monarchies or in commonwealths.

“ How readily the predominant passion snatches an interval of liberty, and how fast it expands itself, when the weight of restraint is taken away, I had lately an opportunity to discover, as I took a journey into the country in a stage-coach; which, as every journey is a kind of adventure, may be very properly related to you, though I can display no such extraordinary assembly as Cervantes has collected at Don Quixote’s inn,

“ In a stage-coach the passengers are for the most part wholly unknown to one another, and without expectation of ever meeting again when their journey is at an end; one should, therefore, imagine, that it was of little importance to any of them, what conjectures the rest should form concerning him. Yet so it is, that as all think themselves secure from detection, all assume that character of which they

are most desirous, and on no occasion is the general ambition of superiority more apparently indulged.

“ On the day of our departure, in the twilight of the morning, I ascended the vehicle with three men and two women, my fellow-travellers. It was easy to observe the affected elevation of mien with which every one entered, and the supercilious civility with which they paid their compliments to each other. When the first ceremony was despatched, we sat silent for a long time, all employed in collecting importance into our faces, and endeavouring to strike reverence and submission into our companions.

“ It is always observable that silence propagates itself, and that the longer talk has been suspended the more difficult it is to find any thing to say. We began now to wish for conversation ; but no one seemed inclined to descend from his dignity, or first propose a topic of discourse. At last a corpulent gentleman, who had equipped himself for this expedition with a scarlet surtout and a large hat with a broad lace, drew out his watch, looked on it in silence, and then held it dangling at his finger. This was, I suppose, understood by all the company as an invitation to ask the time of the day, but nobody appeared to heed his overture ; and his desire to be talking so far overcame his resentment, that he let us know of his own accord that it was past five and that in two hours we should be at breakfast.

“ His condescension was thrown away ; we continued all obdurate ; the ladies held up their heads ; I amused myself with watching their behaviour : and of the other two, one seemed to employ himself in counting the trees as we drove by them, the other drew his hat over his eyes and counterfeited a slumber. The man of benevolence, to show that he was not depressed by our neglect, hummed a tune and beat time upon his snuff-box.

“Thus universally displeased with one another, and not much delighted with ourselves, we came at last to the little inn appointed for our repast; and all began at once to recompense themselves for the constraint of silence, by innumerable questions and orders to the people that attended us. At last, what every one had called for was got, or declared impossible to be got at that time, and we were persuaded to sit round the same table; when the gentleman in the red surtout looked again upon his watch, told us that we had half an hour to spare, but he was sorry to see so little merriment among us; that all fellow-travellers were for the time upon the level, and that it was always his way to make himself one of the company. ‘I remember,’ says he, ‘it was on just such a morning as this, that I and my lord Mumble and the duke of Tenterden were out upon a ramble: we called at a little house as it might be this; and my landlady, I warrant you, not suspecting to whom she was talking, was so jocular and facetious, and made so many merry answers to our questions, that we were all ready to burst with laughter. At last the good woman happening to overhear me whisper the duke and call him by his title, was so surprised and confounded, that we could scarcely get a word from her; and the duke never met me from that day to this, but he talks of the little house, and quarrels with me for terrifying the landlady.’

“He had scarcely time to congratulate himself on the veneration which this narrative must have procured him from the company, when one of the ladies having reached out for a plate on a distant part of the table, began to remark ‘the inconveniences of travelling, and the difficulty which they who never sat at home without a great number of attendants found in performing for themselves such offices as the road required; but that people of quality often

travelled in disguise, and might be generally known from the vulgar by their condescension to poor inn-keepers, and the allowance which they made for any defect in their entertainment; that for her part, while people were civil and meant well, it was never her custom to find fault, for one was not to expect upon a journey all that one enjoyed at one's own house.'

"A general emulation seemed now to be excited. One of the men, who had hitherto said nothing, called for the last newspaper; and having perused it awhile with deep pensiveness, 'It is impossible,' says he, 'for any man to guess how to act with regard to the stocks: last week it was the general opinion that they would fall; and I sold out twenty thousand pounds in order to a purchase: they have now risen unexpectedly; and I make no doubt but at my return to London I shall risk thirty thousand pounds among them again.'

"A young man, who had hitherto distinguished himself only by the vivacity of his looks, and a frequent diversion of his eyes from one object to another, upon this closed his snuff-box, and told us, that 'he had a hundred times talked with the chancellor and the judges on the subject of the stocks; that for his part he did not pretend to be well acquainted with the principles on which they were established, but had always heard them reckoned pernicious to trade, uncertain in their produce, and unsolid in their foundation; and that he had been advised by three judges, his most intimate friends, never to venture his money in the funds but to put it out upon land-security, till he could light upon an estate in his own country.'

"It might be expected, that upon these glimpses of latent dignity, we should all have begun to look round us with veneration; and have behaved like

the princes of romance, when the enchantment that disguises them is dissolved, and they discover the dignity of each other ; yet it happened that none of these hints made much impression on the company ; every one was apparently suspected of endeavouring to impose false appearances upon the rest ; all continued their haughtiness in hopes to enforce their claims ; and all grew every hour more sullen, because they found their representations of themselves without effect.

“ Thus we travelled on four days with malevolence perpetually increasing, and without any endeavour but to outvie each other in superciliousness and neglect ; and when any two of us could separate ourselves for a moment, we vented our indignation at the sauciness of the rest.

“ At length the journey was at an end ; and time and chance, that strip off all disguises, have discovered, that the intimate of lords and dukes is a nobleman’s butler, who has furnished a shop with the money he has saved ; the man who deals so largely in the funds, is the clerk of a broker in ‘Change-alley ; the lady who so carefully concealed her quality, keeps a cook-shop behind the Exchange ; and the young man, who is so happy in the friendship of the judges, engrosses and transcribes for bread in a garret of the Temple. Of one of the women only I could make no disadvantageous detection, because she had assumed no character, but accommodated herself to the scene before her without any struggle for distinction or superiority.

“ I could not forbear to reflect on the folly of practising a fraud, which, as the event showed, had been already practised too often to succeed, and by the success of which no advantage could have been obtained ; of assuming a character which was to end with the day ; and of claiming upon false pretences

honours which must perish with the breath that paid them.

“ But, Mr. Adventurer, let not those who laugh at me and my companions, think this folly confined to a stage-coach. Every man in the journey of life takes the same advantage of the ignorance of his fellow-travellers, disguises himself in counterfeited merit, and hears those praises with complacency which his conscience reproaches him for accepting. Every man deceives himself, while he thinks he is deceiving others; and forgets that the time is at hand when every illusion shall cease, when fictitious excellence shall be torn away, and all must be shown to all in their real state.

T “ I am, SIR,
 “ Your humble servant,
 “ VIATOR.”

No. 85. TUESDAY, AUGUST 28, 1753.

— *Qui studet optatam cursu contingere metam,
Multa tulit fecitque puer.*—

HOR. ARS POET. 412.

The youth who hopes th' Olympic prize to gain,
All arts must use, and every toil sustain.

FRANCIS.

It is observed by Bacon, that ‘ reading makes a full man, conversation a ready man, and writing an exact man.’

As Bacon attained to degrees of knowledge scarcely ever reached by any other man, the directions which he gives for study have certainly a just claim to our

regard ; for who can teach an art with so great authority, as he that has practised it with undisputed success ?

Under the protection of so great a name, I shall, therefore, venture to inculcate to my ingenious contemporaries, the necessity of reading, the fitness of consulting other understandings than their own, and of considering the sentiments and opinions of those who, however neglected in the present age, had in their own times, and many of them a long time afterwards, such reputation for knowledge and acuteness, as will scarcely ever be attained by those that despise them.

An opinion has of late been, I know not how, propagated among us, that libraries are filled only with useless lumber ; that men of parts stand in need of no assistance ; and that to spend life in poring upon books, is only to imbibe prejudices, to obstruct and embarrass the powers of nature, to cultivate memory at the expense of judgement, and to bury reason under a chaos of indigested learning.

Such is the talk of many who think themselves wise, and of some who are thought wise by others ; of whom part probably believe their own tenets, and part may be justly suspected of endeavouring to shelter their ignorance in multitudes, and of wishing to destroy that reputation which they have no hopes to share. It will, I believe, be found invariably true, that learning was never decried by any learned man ; and what credit can be given those, who venture to condemn that which they do not know.

If reason has the power ascribed to it by its advocates, if so much is to be discovered by attention and meditation, it is hard, to believe, that so many millions, equally participating of the bounties of nature with ourselves, have been for ages upon ages meditating in vain : if the wits of the present time

expect the regard of posterity, which will then inherit the reason which is now thought superior to instruction, surely they may allow themselves to be instructed by the reason of former generations. When, therefore, an author declares, that he has been able to learn nothing from the writings of his predecessors—and such a declaration has been lately made—nothing but a degree of arrogance unpardonable in the greatest human understanding, can hinder him from perceiving that he is raising prejudices against his own performance; for with what hopes of success can he attempt that in which greater abilities have hitherto miscarried; or with what peculiar force does he suppose himself invigorated, that difficulties hitherto invincible should give way before him?

Of those whom Providence has qualified to make any additions to human knowledge, the number is extremely small; and what can be added by each single mind, even of this superior class, is very little: the greatest part of mankind must owe all their knowledge, and all must owe far the larger part of it, to the information of others. To understand the works of celebrated authors, to comprehend their systems, and retain their reasonings, is a task more than equal to common intellects; and he is by no means to be accounted useless or idle, who has stored his mind with acquired knowledge, and can detail it occasionally to others who have less leisure or weaker abilities.

Persius has justly observed, that knowledge is nothing to him who is not known by others to possess it: to the scholar himself it is nothing with respect either to honour or advantage, for the world cannot reward those qualities which are concealed from it; with respect to others it is nothing, because it affords no help to ignorance or error.

It is with justice, therefore, that in an accomplished character, Horace unites just sentiments with the power of expressing them ; and he that has once accumulated learning, is next to consider, how he shall most widely diffuse and most agreeably impart it.

A ready man is made by conversation. He that buries himself among his manuscripts, ' besprent,' as Pope expresses it, ' with learned dust,' and wears out his days and nights in perpetual research and solitary meditation, is too apt to lose in his elocution what he adds to his wisdom ; and when he comes into the world, to appear overloaded with his own notions, like a man armed with weapons which he cannot wield. He has no facility of inculcating his speculations, of adapting himself to the various degrees of intellect which the accidents of conversation will present ; but will talk to most unintelligibly, and to all unpleasantly.

I was once present at the lectures of a profound philosopher, a man really skilled in the science which he professed, who having occasion to explain the terms *opacum* and *pellucidum*, told us, after some hesitation, that *opacum* was, as one might say, *opake*, and that *pellucidum* signified *pellucid*. Such was the dexterity with which this learned reasoner facilitated to his auditors the intricacies of science ; and so true it is, that a man may know what he cannot teach.

Boerhaave complains, that the writers who have treated of chymistry before him, are useless to the greater part of students, because they presuppose their readers to have such degrees of skill as are not often to be found. Into the same error are all men apt to fall, who have familiarized any subject to themselves in solitude : they discourse, as if they thought every other man had been employed in the

same inquiries ; and expect that shorts hints and obscure allusions will produce in others the same train of ideas which they excite in themselves.

Nor is this the only inconvenience which the man of study suffers from a recluse life. When he meets with an opinion that pleases him, he catches it up with eagerness ; looks only after such arguments as tend to his confirmation ; or spares himself the trouble of discussion, and adopts it with very little proof ; indulges it long without suspicion, and in time unites it to the general body of his knowledge, and treasures it up among incontestable truths : but when he comes into the world among men, who, arguing upon dissimilar principles, have been led to different conclusions, and, being placed in various situations, view the same object on many sides ; he finds his darling position attacked, and himself in no condition to defend it : having thought always in one train, he is in the state of a man who, having fenced always with the same master, is perplexed and amazed by a new posture of his antagonist ; he is entangled in unexpected difficulties, he is harassed by sudden objections, he is unprovided with solutions or replies, his surprise impedes his natural powers of reasoning, his thoughts are scattered and confounded, and he gratifies the pride of airy petulance with an easy victory.

It is difficult to imagine, with what obstinacy truths which one mind perceives almost by intuition, will be rejected by another ; and how many artifices must be practised, to procure admission for the most evident propositions into understandings frightened by their novelty, or hardened against them by accidental prejudice ; it can scarcely be conceived, how frequently, in these extemporaneous controversies, the dull will be subtle, and the acute absurd ; how often stupidity will elude the force of ar-

gument, by involving itself in its own gloom ; and mistaken ingenuity will weave artful fallacies, which reason can scarcely find means to disentangle.

In these encounters, the learning of the recluse usually fails him : nothing but long habit and frequent experiments can confer the power of changing a position into various forms, presenting it in different points of view, connecting it with known and granted truths, fortifying it with intelligible arguments, and illustrating it by apt similitudes ; and he, therefore, that has collected his knowledge in solitude, must learn its application by mixing with mankind.

But while the various opportunities of conversation invite us to try every mode of argument, and every art of recommending our sentiments, we are frequently betrayed to the use of such as are not in themselves strictly defensible : a man heated in talk, and eager of victory, takes advantage of the mistakes or ignorance of his adversary, lays hold of concessions to which he knows he has no right, and urges proofs likely to prevail on his opponent, though he knows himself that they have no force : thus the severity of reason is relaxed, many topics are accumulated, but without just arrangement or distinction ; we learn to satisfy ourselves with such ratiocination as silences others : and seldom recall to a close examination, that discourse which has gratified our vanity with victory and applause.

Some caution, therefore, must be used, lest copiousness and facility be made less valuable by inaccuracy and confusion. To fix the thoughts by writing, and subject them to frequent examinations and reviews, is the best method of enabling the mind to detect its own sophisms, and keep it on guard against the fallacies which it practises on others : in conversation, we naturally diffuse our thoughts, and in

writing, we contract them ; method is the excellence of writing, and unconstraint the grace of conversation.

To read, write, and converse in due proportions, is therefore the business of a man of letters. For all these there is not often equal opportunity ; excellence, therefore, is not often attainable, and most men fail in one or other of the ends proposed, and are full without readiness, or ready without exactness. Some deficiency must be forgiven all, because all are men ; and more must be allowed to pass uncensured in the greater part of the world, because none can confer upon himself abilities, and few have the choice of situations proper for the improvement of those which nature has bestowed : it is, however, reasonable, to have perfection in our eye ; that we may always advance towards it, though we know it never can be reached.

T

No. 86. SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 1, 1753.

Concubitu prohibere vago. —

HOR. ARS POET. 398.

The wandering wish of lawless love suppress.

FRANCIS.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ To indulge that restless impatience, which every man feels to relate incidents by which the passions have been greatly affected, and communicate ideas that have been forcibly impressed, I have given you some account of my life, which, without further apo-

logy or introduction, may, perhaps, be favourably received in an Adventurer.

“ My mother died when I was very young ; and my father, who was a naval commander, and had, therefore, no opportunity to superintend my conduct, placed me at a grammar-school, and afterwards removed me to the university. At school the number of boys was so great, that to regulate our morals was impossible ; and at the university, even my learning contributed to the dissoluteness of my manners. As I was an only child, my father had always allowed me more money than I knew how to lay out, otherwise than in the gratification of my vices : I had sometimes, indeed, been restrained by a general sense of right and wrong ; but I now opposed the remonstrances of conscience by the cavils of sophistry ; and, having learned of some celebrated philosophers, as well ancient as modern, to prove that nothing is good but pleasure, I became a rake upon principle.

“ My father died in the same year with Queen Anne, a few months before I became of age, and left me a very considerable fortune in the funds. I immediately quitted the university and came to London, which I considered as the great mart of pleasure ; and as I could afford to deal largely, I wisely determined not to endanger my capital. I projected a scheme of life that was most agreeable to my temper, which was rather sedate than volatile, and regulated my expenses with the economy of a philosopher. I found that my favourite appetites might be gratified with greater convenience, and less scandal, in proportion as my life was more private : instead, therefore, of encumbering myself with a family, I took the first floor of a house which was let into lodgings, hired one servant, and kept a brace of geldings at a livery stable. I constantly frequented the theatres, and found my principles confirmed by almost every

piece that was represented, particularly my resolution never to marry. In comedy, indeed, the action terminated in marriage: but it was generally the marriage of a rake, who gave up his liberty with reluctance, as the only expedient to recover a fortune; and the husband and wife of the drama were wretches whose example justified this reluctance, and appeared to be exhibited for no other purpose than to warn mankind, that whatever may be presumed by those whom indigence has made desperate, to marry is to forfeit the quiet, independence, and felicity, of life.

“ In this course I had continued twenty years, without having impaired my constitution, lessened my fortune, or encumbered myself with an illegitimate offspring; when a girl about eighteen, just arrived from the country, was hired as a chamber-maid by the person who kept the house in which I lodged: the native beauty of health and simplicity in this young creature had such an effect upon my imagination, that I practised every art to debauch her, and at length succeeded.

“ I found it convenient for her to continue in the house, and, therefore, made no proposal of removing her into lodgings; but, after a few months, she found herself with child, a discovery which interrupted the indolence of my sensuality, and made me repent my indiscretion: however, as I would not incur my own censure by ingratitude or inhumanity, I provided her a lodging and attendants, and she was at length delivered of a daughter. The child I regarded as a new encumbrance: for though I did not consider myself as under parental or conjugal obligations, yet I could not think myself at liberty wholly to abandon either the mother or the infant. To the mother, indeed, I had still some degree of inclination; though I should have been heartily content never to have seen her again, if I could at once have been freed from any

further trouble about her ; but as something was to be done, I was willing to keep her within my reach, at least till she could be subservient to my pleasure no longer : the child, however, I would have sent away ; but she entreated me to let her suckle it, with an importunity which I could not resist. After much thinking, I placed her in a little shop in the suburbs, which I furnished, at the expense of about twenty pounds, with chandlery ware, commodities of which she had some knowledge, as her father was a petty shopkeeper in the country : she reported that her husband had been killed in an engagement at sea, and that his pay, which she had been empowered to receive by his will, had purchased her stock. I now thought I had discharged every obligation, as I had enabled her to subsist, at least as well as she could have done by her labour, in the station in which I found her ; and as often as I had an inclination to see her, I sent for her to a bagnio.

“ But these interviews did not produce the pleasure which I expected : her affection for me was too tender and delicate ; she often wept, in spite of all her efforts against it ; and could not forbear telling me stories of her little girl, with the fond prolixity of a mother, when I wished to regard her only as a mistress. These incidents at once touched me with compunction, and quenched the appetite which I had intended to gratify : my visits, therefore, became less frequent : but she never sent after me when I was absent, nor reproached me, otherwise than by tears of tenderness, when she saw me again.

“ After the first year I wholly neglected her ; and having heard nothing of her during the winter, I went to spend the summer in the country. When I returned, I was prompted rather by curiosity than desire, to make some inquiry after her ; and soon learned that she had died some months before of the

small pox, that the goods had been seized for rent, and the child taken by the parish. At this account, so sudden and unexpected, I was sensibly touched; and at first conceived a design to rescue the child from the hands of a parish nurse, and make some little provision for it when it should be grown up: but this was delayed from day to day, such was the supineness of my disposition, till the event was remembered with less and less sensibility; and at length I congratulated myself upon my deliverance from an engagement, which I had always considered as resembling, in some degree, the shackles of matrimony. I resolved to incur the same embarrassment no more, and contented myself with strolling from one prostitute to another, of whom I had seen many generations perish; and the new faces which I once sought among the masks in the pit, I found with less trouble at Cuper's, Vauxhall, Ranelagh, and innumerable other places of public entertainment, which have appeared during the last twenty years of my life.

“ A few weeks ago I celebrated my sixtieth birthday, with some friends at a tavern; and as I was returning to my lodgings, I saw a hackney-coach stop at the door of a house, which I knew to be of ill repute, though it was private, and of the first class. Just as I came up, a girl stepped out of it, who appeared, by the imperfect glimpse I caught of her as she passed, to be very young, and extremely beautiful. As I was warm with wine, I followed her in, without hesitation, and was delighted to find her equally charming upon a nearer view. I detained the coach, and proposed that we should go to Haddock's: she hesitated, with some appearance of unwillingness and confusion, but at length consented: she soon became more free; and I was not less pleased with her conversation than her person: I observed that she had

a softness and modesty in her manner, which is quickly worn off by habitual prostitution.

“ We had drank a bottle of French wine, and were preparing to go to bed, when, to my unspeakable confusion and astonishment, I discovered a mark by which I knew her to be my child ; for I remembered, that the poor girl, whom I so cruelly seduced and neglected, had once told me with tears in her eyes, that she had imprinted the two letters of my name under her little Nancy’s left breast, which, perhaps, would be the only memorial she would ever have of a father. I was instantly struck with a sense of guilt with which I had not been familiar, and therefore felt all its force. The poor wretch, whom I was about to hire for the gratification of a brutal appetite, perceived my disorder with surprise and concern : she inquired with an officious solicitude, what sudden illness had seized me ; she took my hand, pressed it, and looked eagerly in my face, still inquisitive what could be done to relieve me. I remained some time torpid : but was soon roused by the reflection, that I was receiving the caresses of my child, whom I had abandoned to the lowest infamy, to be the slave of drunkenness and lust, and whom I had led to the brink of incest. I suddenly started up ; first held her at a distance ; then catching her in my arms, strove to speak, but burst into tears. I saw that she was confounded and terrified ; and as soon as I could recover my speech, I put an end to her doubts by revealing the secret.

“ It is impossible to express the effect it had upon her : she stood motionless a few minutes ; then clasped her hands together, and looked up in an agony, which not to have seen is not to conceive. The tears at length started from her eyes ; she recollected herself, called me father, threw herself upon her knees,

embracing mine, and plunging a new dagger in my heart, by asking my blessing.

“ We sat up together the remainder of the night, which I spent in listening to a story that I may perhaps hereafter communicate; and the next day I took lodgings for her about six miles from town. I visit her every day with emotions to which my heart has till now been a stranger, and which are every day more frequent and more strong. I proposed to retire with her into some remote part of the country, and to atone for the past by the future: but, alas! of the future a few years only can remain; and of the past not a moment can return. What atonement can I make to those, upon whose daughters I have contributed to perpetuate that calamity from which by miracle I have rescued my own! How can I bear the reflection, that though for my own child I had hitherto expressed less kindness than brutes for their young; yet, perhaps, every other whom I either hired or seduced to prostitution, had been gazed at in the ardour of parental affection, till tears have started to the eye; had been caught to the bosom with transport, in the prattling simplicity of infancy; had been watched in sickness with anxiety that suspended sleep; had been fed by the toil of industrious poverty, and reared to maturity with hope and fear. What a monster is he, by whom these fears are verified, and this hope deceived! And yet, so dreadful is the force of habitual guilt, I sometimes regret the restraint which is come upon me; I wish to sink again into the slumber from which I have been roused, and to repeat the crimes which I abhor. My heart is this moment bursting for utterance: but I want words. Farewell.

“ AGAMUS.”

No. 87. TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 4, 1753.

*Iracundior est paulò ; minùs aptus acutis
Naribus horum hominum ; rideri possit, edè quòd
Rusticiùs tonso toga defluit, et malè laxus
In pede calceus hæret :—at ingenium ingens
Inculto latet hoc sub corpore.—*

HOR. SAT. i. 3. 29.

Your friend is passionate ; perhaps unfit
For the brisk petulance of modern wit :
His hair ill cut, his robe that awkward flows,
Or his large shoes, to raillery expose
The man.—
But underneath this rough uncouth disguise,
A genius of extensive knowledge lies.

FRANCIS.

THERE are many accomplishments, which, though they are comparatively trivial, and may be acquired by small abilities, are yet of great importance in our common intercourse with men. Of this kind is that general courtesy, which is called good breeding ; a name, by which as an artificial excellence, it is at once characterized and recommended.

Good breeding, as it is generally employed in the gratification of vanity—a passion almost universally predominant—is more highly prized by the majority than any other ; and he who wants it, though he may be preserved from contempt by incontestable superiority either of virtue or of parts, will yet be regarded with malevolence, and avoided as an enemy with whom it is dangerous to combat.

In some instances, indeed, the enmity of others cannot be avoided without the participation of guilt ; but then it is the enmity of those with whom neither

virtue nor wisdom can desire to associate: and good breeding may generally be practised upon more easy and more honourable terms, than acquiescence in the detraction of malice or the adulation of servility, the obscenity of a lecher or the blasphemy of an infidel. Disagreeable truths may be suppressed; and when they can be suppressed without guilt, they cannot innocently be uttered; the boast of vanity may be suffered without severe reprehension, and the prattle of absurdity may be heard without expressions of contempt.

It happens, indeed, somewhat unfortunately, that the practice of good breeding, however necessary, is obstructed by the possession of more valuable talents; and that great integrity, delicacy, sensibility, and spirit, exalted genius, and extensive learning, frequently render men ill bred.

Petrarch relates, that his admirable friend and contemporary, Dante Aligheri, one of the most exalted and original geniuses that ever appeared, being banished his country, and having retired to the court of a prince which was then the sanctuary of the unfortunate, was held at first in great esteem; but became daily less acceptable to his patron by the severity of his manners and the freedom of his speech. There were at the same court many players and buffoons, gamesters and debauchees, one of whom, distinguished by his impudence, ribaldry, and obscenity, was greatly caressed by the rest; which the prince suspecting Dante not to be pleased with, ordered the man to be brought before him, and having highly extolled him, turned to Dante, and said, ‘I wonder that this person, who is by some deemed a fool, and by others a madman, should yet be so generally pleasing, and so generally beloved; when you, who are celebrated for wisdom, are yet heard without pleasure, and commended without friendship.’ ‘You would

cease to wonder,' replied Dante, 'if you considered, that a conformity of character is the source of friendship.' This sarcasm, which had all the force of truth, and all the keenness of wit, was intolerable; and Dante was immediately disgraced and banished.

But by this answer, though the indignation which produced it was founded on virtue, Dante probably gratified his own vanity, as much as he mortified that of others; it was the petulant reproach of resentment and pride, which is always retorted with rage; and not the still voice of reason, which is heard with complacency and reverence: if Dante intended reformation, his answer was not wise; if he did not intend reformation, his answer was not good.

Great delicacy, sensibility, and penetration, do not less obstruct the practice of good breeding than integrity. Persons thus qualified, not only discover proportionably more faults and failings in the characters which they examine, but are more disgusted with the faults and failings which they discover: the common topics of conversation are too trivial to engage their attention; the various turns of fortune that have lately happened at a game at whist, the history of a ball at Tunbridge or Bath, a description of lady Fanny's jewels and lady Kitty's vapours, the journals of a horse-race or a cock-match, and disquisitions on the game act or the scarcity of partridges, are subjects upon which men of delicate taste do not always choose to declaim, and on which they cannot patiently hear the declamation of others. But they should remember, that their impatience is the impotence of reason and the prevalence of vanity; that if they sit silent and reserved, wrapped up in the contemplation of their own dignity, they will in their turn be despised and hated by those whom they hate and despise; and with better reason, for perverted power ought to be more odious than debility. To

hear with patience, and to answer with civility, seems to comprehend all the good breeding of conversation; and in proportion as this is easy, silence and inattention are without excuse.

He, who does not practise good breeding, will not find himself considered as the object of good breeding by others. There is, however, a species of rusticity, which it is not less absurd than injurious to treat with contempt: this species of ill breeding is become almost proverbially the characteristic of a scholar; nor should it be expected, that he who is deeply attentive to an abstruse science, or who employs any of the three great faculties of the soul, the memory, the imagination, or the judgement, in the close pursuit of their several objects, should have studied punctilios of form and ceremony, and be equally able to shine at a rout and in the schools. That the bow of a chronologer, and the compliment of an astronomer, should be improper or uncouth, cannot be thought strange to those who duly consider the narrowness of our faculties, and the impossibility of attaining universal excellence.

Equally excuseable, for the same reasons, are that absence of mind, and that forgetfulness of place and person, to which scholars are so frequently subject. When Louis XIV. was one day lamenting the death of an old comedian whom he highly extolled, 'Yes,' replied Boileau, in the presence of Madam Maintenon, 'he performed tolerably well in the despicable pieces of Scarron, which are now deservedly forgotten even in the provinces.'

As every condition of life, and every turn of mind, has some peculiar temptation and propensity to evil, let not the man of uprightness and honesty be morose and surly in his practise of virtue; let not him, whose delicacy and penetration discern with disgust those imperfections in others from which he himself

is not free, indulge perpetual peevishness and discontent ; nor let learning and knowledge be pleaded as an excuse for not condescending to the common offices and duties of civil life : for as no man should be well-bred, at the expense of his virtue ; no man should practice virtue, so as to deter others from imitation.

Z

No. 88. SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 8, 1753.

—*Semperque relinqui*
Sola sibi, semper longam incomitata videtur
Ire viam.—

VIRG. ÆN. iv. 466.

—She seems alone,
To wander in her sleep, through ways unknown,
Guideless and dark.—

DRYDEN.

NEWTON, whose power of investigating nature few will deny to have been superior to their own, confesses, that he cannot account for gravitation, the first principle of his system, as a property communicable to matter ; or conceive the phænomena supposed to be the effects of such a principle, to be otherwise produced, than by the immediate and perpetual influence of the Almighty : and, perhaps, those who most attentively consider the phænomena of the moral and natural world, will be most inclined to admit the agency of invisible beings.

In dreams the mind appears to be wholly passive ; for dreams are so far from being the effect of a vo-

luntary effort, that we neither know of what we shall dream, nor whether we shall dream at all.

The human mind does not, indeed, appear to have any power equal to such an effect ; for the ideas conceived in dreams, without the intervention of sensible objects, are much more perfect and strong than can be formed at other times by the utmost effort of the most lively imagination : and it can scarce be supposed, that the mind is more vigorous when we sleep, than when we are awake ; especially if it be true, as I have before remarked, that ‘ in sleep the power of memory is wholly suspended, and the understanding is employed only about such objects as present themselves, without comparing the past with the present ;’ except we judge of the soul by a maxim which some deep philosophers have held concerning horses, that when the tail is cut off, the rest of the members become more strong.

In lunacy, as in dreams, ideas are conceived which material objects do not excite ; and which the force of imagination, exerted by a voluntary effort, cannot form ; but the mind of the lunatic, besides being impressed with the images of things that do not fall under the cognizance of his senses, is prevented from receiving corresponding images from those that do. When the visionary monarch looks round upon his clothes which he has decorated with the spoils of his bed, his mind does not conceive the ideas of rags and straw, but of velvet, embroidery, and gold : and when he gazes at the bounds of his cell, the image impressed upon his mind is not that of a naked wall which encloses an area of ten feet square, but of wainscot, and painting, and tapestry, the bounds of a spacious apartment adorned with magnificent furniture, and crowded with splendid dependents.

Of the lunatic it is also universally true, that his understanding is perverted to evils, which a mere

perversion of the understanding does not necessarily imply : he either sits torpid in despair, or is busied in the contrivance or the execution of mischief. But if lunacy is ultimately produced by mere material causes, it is difficult to show, why misery or malevolence should always be complicated with absurdity ; why madness should not sometimes produce instances of frantic and extravagant kindness, of a benevolent purpose formed upon erroneous principles and pursued by ridiculous means, and of an honest and harmless cheerfulness arising from the fancied felicity of others.

A lunatic is, indeed, sometimes merry, but the merry lunatic is never kind ; his sport is always mischief ; and mischief is rather aggravated than atoned by wantonness ; his disposition is always evil in proportion to the height of his phrensy ; and upon this occasion it may be remarked, that if every approach to madness is a deviation to ill, every deviation to ill may be considered as an approach to madness.

Among other unaccountable phænomena in lunacy, is the invincible absurdity of opinion with respect to some single object, while the mind operates with its full vigour upon every other ; it sometimes happens, that when this object is presented to the mind, reason is thrown quite out of her seat, and the perversion of the understanding for a time becomes general ; but sometimes it still continues to be perverted but in part, and the absurdity itself is defended with all the force of regular argumentation.

A most extraordinary instance of this kind may now be communicated to the public, without injury to a good man, or a good cause which he successfully maintained.

Mr. Simon Browne, a dissenting teacher of exemplary life and eminent intellectual abilities, after

having been some time seized with melancholy, desisted from the duties of his function, and could not be persuaded to join in any act of worship either public or private. His friends often urged him to account for this change in his conduct, at which they expressed the utmost grief and astonishment; and after much importunity he told them, ‘that he had fallen under the sensible displeasure of God, who had caused his rational soul gradually to perish, and left him only an animal life in common with brutes; that it was, therefore, profane for him to pray, and incongruous to be present at the prayers of others.’

In this opinion, however absurd, he was inflexible, at a time when all the powers of his mind subsisted in their full vigour, when his conceptions were clear, and his reasoning strong.

Being once importuned to say grace at the table of a friend, he excused himself many times; but the request being still repeated, and the company kept standing, he discovered evident tokens of distress, and after some irresolute gestures and hesitation, expressed with great fervour this ejaculation: ‘Most merciful and Almighty God, let thy Spirit, which moved upon the face of the waters when there was no light, descend upon me; that from this darkness there may rise up a man to praise thee!’

But the most astonishing proof both of his intellectual excellence and defect, is, ‘A defence of the Religion of Nature and the Christian Revelation, in answer to Tindal’s Christianity as old as the Creation’ and his dedication of it to the late queen. The book is universally allowed to be the best which that controversy produced, and the dedication is as follows:

“MADAM,
“OF all the extraordinary things that have been

tendered to your royal hands since your first happy arrival in Britain, it may be boldly said, what now bespeaks your Majesty's acceptance is the chief.

“ Not in itself indeed ; it is a trifle unworthy your exalted rank, and what will hardly prove an entertaining amusement to one of your Majesty's deep penetration, exact judgement, and fine taste.

“ But on account of the author, who is the first being of the kind, and yet without a name.

“ He was once a man ; and of some little name ; but of no worth, as his present unparalleled case makes but too manifest ; for by the immediate hand of an avenging God, his very thinking substance has for more than seven years been continually wasting away, till it is wholly perished out of him, if it be not utterly come to nothing. None, no not the least remembrance of its very ruins, remains, not the shadow of an idea is left, nor any sense that, so much as one single one, perfect or imperfect, whole or diminished, ever did appear to a mind within him, or was perceived by it.

“ Such a present from such a thing, however worthless in itself, may not be wholly unacceptable to your majesty, the author being such as history cannot parallel : and if the fact, which is real and no fiction, nor wrong conceit, obtains credit, it must be recorded as the most memorable and indeed astonishing event in the reign of George the Second, that a tract composed by such a thing was presented to the illustrious Caroline ; his royal consort needs not be added ; fame, if I am not misinformed, will tell that with pleasure to all succeeding times.

“ He has been informed, that your Majesty's piety is as genuine and eminent, as your excellent qualities are great and conspicuous. This can, indeed, be truly known to the great Searcher of hearts only ;

he alone, who can look into them, can discern if they are sincere, and the main intention corresponds with the appearance; and your Majesty cannot take it amiss, if such an author hints, that His secret approbation is of infinitely greater value than the commendation of men, who may be easily mistaken and are too apt to flatter their superiors.

“ But if he had been told the truth, such a case as his will certainly strike your Majesty with astonishment, and may raise that commiseration in your royal breast which he has in vain endeavoured to excite in those of his friends; who by the most unreasonable and ill founded conceit in the world, have imagined, that a thinking being could for seven years together live a stranger to its own powers, exercises, operations, and state, and to what the great God has been doing in it and to it.

“ If your majesty, in your most retired address to the King of kings, should think of so singular a case, you may, perhaps, make it your devout request, that the reign of your beloved sovereign and consort may be renowned to all posterity by the recovery of a soul now in the utmost ruin, the restoration of one utterly lost at present amongst men.

“ And should this case affect your royal breast, you will recommend it to the piety and prayers of all the truly devout, who have the honour to be known to your Majesty: many such doubtless there are: though courts are not usually the places where the devout resort, or where devotion reigns. And it is not improbable, that multitudes of the pious throughout the land may take a case to heart, that under your Majesty's patronage comes thus recommended.

“ Could such a favour as this restoration be obtained from Heaven by the prayers of your Majesty, with what a transport of gratitude would the re-

covered being throw himself at your Majesty's feet, and, adoring the Divine Power and Grace, profess himself,

“ Madam, Your Majesty's most obliged
“ and dutiful servant.”

This dedication, which is no where feeble or absurd, but in places where the object of his phrensy was immediately before him, his friends found means to suppress; wisely considering, that a book, to which it should be prefixed, would certainly be condemned without examination; for few would have required stronger evidence of its inutility, than that the author, by his dedication, appeared to be mad. The copy, however, was preserved, and has been transcribed into the blank leaves before one of the books which is now in the library of a friend to this undertaking, who is not less distinguished by his merit than his rank, and who recommended it as a literary curiosity, which was in danger of being lost for want of a repository in which it might be preserved.

No. 89. TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 11, 1753.

Præcipua tamen ejus in commovendâ miseratione virtus, ut quidam in hac eum parte omnibus ejusdem operis autoribus præferant.
QUINTILIAN.

His great excellence was in moving compassion, with respect to which many give him the first place of all the writers of that kind.

“ TO THE ADVENTURER.

“ SIR,

“ IT is usual for scholars to lament, with indiscriminating regret, the devastations committed on ancient

libraries, by accident and time, by superstition, ignorance, and gothicism ; but the loss is very far from being in all cases equally irreparable, as the want of some kinds of books may be much more easily supplied than that of others. By the interruption that sometimes happens in the succession of philosophical opinions, the mind is emancipated from traditionary systems, recovers its native elasticity which had been benumbed by custom, begins to examine with freedom and fresh vigour, and to follow truth instead of authority. The loss of writings, therefore, in which reasoning is concerned, is not, perhaps, so great an evil to mankind, as of those which describe characters and facts.

“ To be deprived of the last books of Livy, of the satires of Archilochus, and the comedies of Menander, is a greater misfortune to the republic of literature, than if the logic and the physics of Aristotle had never descended to posterity.

“ Two of your predecessors, Mr. Adventurer, of great judgement and genius, very justly thought that they should adorn their lucubrations by publishing, one of them a fragment of Sappho, and the other an old Grecian hymn to the goddess Health ; and, indeed, I conceive it to be a very important use of your paper, to bring into common light those beautiful remains of ancient art, which, by their present situation, are deprived of that universal admiration they so justly deserve, and are only the secret enjoyment of a few curious readers. In imitation, therefore, of the examples I have just mentioned, I shall send you, for the instruction and entertainment of your readers, a fragment of Simonides and of Menander.

“ Simonides was celebrated by the ancients for the sweetness, correctness, and purity of his style, and his irresistible skill in moving the passions. It is a suffi-

cient panegyric that Plato often mentions him with approbation. Dionysius places him among those polished writers, who excel in a smooth volubility, and flow on, like plenteous and perennial rivers, in a course of even and uninterrupted harmony.

“ It is to this excellent critic that we are indebted for the preservation of the following passage, the tenderness and elegance of which scarcely need be pointed out to those who have taste and sensibility. Danaë, being by her merciless father enclosed in a chest, and thrown into the sea with her child, the poet proceeds thus far to relate her distress :

“Οτε λάρνακι ἐν δαιδαλέα ἄνεμος
 Βρέμη πνέων, κινήθεισα τε λίμνα
 Δείματι ἤριπεν’ οὐδ’ ἀδιάνταισι
 Παρειαῖς, ἀμφί τε Περσεῖ βάλε
 Φίλαν χέρα, εἶπέν τε ὦ τέκος,
 Οἷον ἔχω πόνον. σὺ δ’ ἄωτεις, γαλαθηνῶ τ’
 “Ητορι κνώσσεις ἐν ἀτραπέϊ δώματι,
 Χαλκεογόμφω δὲ, νυκτιλαμπεῖ,
 Κυανέω τε δνόφω· τυ δ’ ἀυαλέαν
 “Υπερθε τεῖαν κόμαν βαθεῖαν
 Παριόντος κύματος οὐκ ἀλέγεις,
 Οὐδ’ ἀνέμου φθόγγων, πορφυρέα
 Κείμενος ἐν χλανίδι, πρόσωπον καλόν.
 Εἰ δέ ται δεινὸν τόγε δεινὸν ἦν,
 Καί κεν ἐμῶν ῥημάτων λεπτὸν
 “Υπεῖχες οὐας, κέλομαι, εὔδε, βρέφος,
 Εὐδέτω δὲ πόντος, εὐδέτω ἄμετρον κακόν.

GAISFORD. POET. MIN. vol. i. 361. ed. 1814.

“ “ When the raging wind began to roar, and the waves to beat so violently on the chest, as to threaten to upset it, she threw her arm fondly around Perseus, and said, the tears trickling down her cheeks, O my son, what sorrows do I undergo ! But thou art wrapt in a deep slumber ; thou sleepest soundly like a sucking child, in this joyless habitation, in this dark and dreadful night, lighted only by the glimmerings of the moon ! Covered with thy purple man-

tle, thou regardest not the waves that dash around thee, nor the whistling of the winds. O thou beautiful babe! If thou wert sensible of this calamity, thou wouldest bend thy tender ears to my complaints. Sleep on, I beseech thee, O my child! Sleep with him, O ye billows! and sleep, likewise, my distress!

“ Those who would form a full idea of the delicacy of the Greek, should attentively consider the following happy imitation of it, which, I have reason to believe, is not so extensively known or so warmly admired as it deserves; and which, indeed, far excels the original.

“ The poet, having pathetically painted a great princess taking leave of an affectionate husband on his death-bed, and endeavouring afterwards to comfort her inconsolable family, adds the following particular.

*His conatibus occupata, ocellos
Guttis lucidulis adhuc madentes
Convertit, puerum sopore vinctum
Quà nutrix placido sinû fovebat :
' Dormis,' inquit, ' O miselle, nec te
Vultus exanimis, silentiumque
Per longa atria commovent, nec ullo
Fratrum tangeris, aut meo dolore ;
Nec sentis patre destitutus illo,
Qui gestans genibusve brachiove,
Aut formans lepidam tuam loquelam,
Tecum mille modis ineptiebat.
Tu dormis, volitantque qui solebant
Risus, in roscis tuis labellis. —
Dormi, parvule ! nec mali dolores
Qui matrem cruciant tuæ quietis
Rumpant somnia.—Quando, quando, tales
Redibunt oculis meis sopores !*

“ The contrast betwixt the insensibility of the infant, and the agony of the mother; her observing that the child is unmoved with what was most likely

to affect him, the sorrows of his little brothers, the many mournful countenances, and the dismal silence that reigned throughout the court; the circumstances of the father playing with the child on his knees or in his arms, and teaching him to speak; are such delicate master-strokes of nature and parental tenderness, as show the author is intimately acquainted with the human heart, and with those little touches of passion that are best calculated to move it. The affectionate wish of *dormi, parvule*, is plainly imitated from the fragment of Simonides; but the sudden exclamation that follows,—‘when, O when, shall I sleep like this infant!’ is entirely the property of the author, and worthy of, though not excelled by, any of the ancients. It is making the most artful, and the most striking use of the slumbers of the child, to aggravate and heighten by comparison, the restlessness of the mother’s sorrow; it is the finest and strongest way of saying, ‘My grief will never cease,’ that has ever been used. I think it not exaggeration to affirm, that in this little poem are united the pathetic of Euripides, and the elegance of Catullus. It affords a judicious example of the manner in which the ancients ought to be imitated; not by using their expressions and epithets, which is the common method, but by catching a portion of their spirit, and adapting their images and ways of thinking to new subjects. The generality of those who have proposed Catullus for their pattern, even the best of the modern Latin poets of Italy, seem to think they have accomplished their design by introducing many florid diminutives, such as *tenellula*, and *columbula*: but there is a purity and severity of style, a temperate and austere manner in Catullus, which nearly resembles that of his contemporary Lucretius, and is happily copied by the author of the poem, which has produced these reflections. Whenever, therefore, we

sit down to compose, we should ask ourselves, in the words of Longinus, a little altered, ‘ How would Homer or Plato, Demosthenes or Thucydides, have expressed themselves on this occasion; allowing for the alteration of our customs, and the different idioms of our respective languages?’ This would be following the ancients, without tamely treading in their footsteps: this would be making the same glorious use of them that Racine has done of Euripides in his *Phædra* and *Iphigenia*, and that Milton has done of the *Prometheus* of Æschylus, in the character of Satan.

“ If you should happen not to lay aside this paper among the refuse of your correspondence, as the offspring of pedantry, and a blind fondness for antiquity; or rather, if your readers can endure the sight of so much Greek, though ever so Attic; I may, perhaps, trouble you again with a few reflections on the character of Menander.

Z

“ I am,

“ MR. ADVENTURER,

“ Yours,

“ PALÆOPHILUS.”

No. 90. SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 15, 1753.

*Concretam exemit labem, purumque reliquit
Æthereum sensum, atque auræ simplicis ignem.*

VIRG. ÆN. VI. 746.

— By length of time,

The scurf is worn away of each committed crime;
No speck is left of their habitual stains,
But the pure ether of the soul remains.

DRYDEN.

" TO THE ADVENTURER.

" SIR,

" NOTHING sooner quells the ridiculous triumph of human vanity, than reading those passages of the greatest writers, in which they seem deprived of that noble spirit that inspires them in other parts; and where, instead of invention and grandeur we meet with nothing but flatness and insipidity.

" The pain I have felt in observing a lofty genius thus sink beneath itself has often made me wish, that these unworthy stains could be blotted from their works, and leave them perfect and immaculate.

" I went to bed a few nights ago, full of these thoughts, and closed the evening, as I frequently do, with reading a few lines in Virgil. I accidentally opened that part of the sixth book, where Anchises recounts to his son the various methods of purgation which the soul undergoes in the next world, to cleanse it from the filth it has contracted by its connexion with the body, and to deliver the pure ethereal essence from the vicious tincture of mortality. This was so much like my evening's speculation, that it insensibly mixed and incorporated with it, and, as soon as I fell asleep, formed itself into the following dream.

" I found myself in an instant in the midst of a temple, which was built with all that magnificent simplicity that distinguishes the productions of the ancients. At the east end, was raised an altar, on each side of which stood a priest, who seemed preparing to sacrifice. On the altar was kindled a fire, from which arose the brightest flame I had ever beheld. The light which it dispensed, though remarkably strong and clear, was not quivering and dazzling, but steady and uniform, and diffused a purple

radiance through the whole edifice, not unlike the first appearance of the morning.

“ While I stood fixed in admiration, my attention was awakened by the blast of a trumpet that shook the whole temple ; but it carried a certain sweetness in its sound, which mellowed and tempered the natural shrillness of that instrument. After it had sounded thrice, the being who blew it, habited according to the description of Fame by the ancients, issued a proclamation to the following purpose : ‘ By command of Apollo and the Muses, all who have ever made any pretensions to fame by their writings, are enjoined to sacrifice upon the altar in this temple those parts of their works, which have hitherto been preserved to their infamy, that their names may descend spotless and unsullied to posterity. For this purpose, Aristotle and Longinus are appointed chief priests, who are to see that no improper oblations are made, and no proper ones concealed ; and for the more easy performance of this office, they are allowed to choose, as their assistants, whomsoever they shall think worthy of their function.’

“ As soon as this proclamation was made, I turned my eyes with inexpressible delight towards the two priests ; but was soon robbed of the pleasure of looking at them by a crowd of people running up to offer their service. These I found to be a group of French critics ; but their offers were rejected by both priests with the utmost indignation, and their whole works were thrown on the altar, and reduced to ashes in an instant. The two priests then looked round, and chose, with a few others, Horace and Quintilian from among the Romans, and Addison from the English, as their principal assistants.

“ The first who came forward with his offering, by the loftiness of his demeanour was soon discovered

to be Homer. He approached the altar with great majesty, and delivered to Longinus those parts of his *Odyssey* which have been censured as improbable fictions, and the ridiculous narratives of old age. Longinus was preparing for the sacrifice, but observing that Aristotle did not seem willing to assist him in the office, he returned them to the venerable old bard with great deference, saying, that ‘they were, indeed, the tales of old age, but it was the old age of Homer.’

“Virgil appeared next, and approached the altar with a modest dignity in his gait and countenance peculiar to himself; and, to the surprise of all, committed his whole *Æneid* to the flames. But it was immediately rescued by two Romans, whom I found to be *Tucca* and *Varius*, who ran with precipitation to the altar, delivered the poem from destruction, and carried off the author between them, repeating that glorious boast of about forty lines at the beginning of the third *Georgic* :

— *Tentanda via est ; quâ me quoque possim
Tollere humo, victorque virûm volitare per ora.
Primus ego in patriam mecum, &c.*

New ways I must attempt, my grovelling name
To raise aloft, and wing my flight to fame. DRYDEN.

“After him most of the Greek and Roman authors proceeded to the altar, and surrendered with great modesty and humility the most faulty part of their works. One circumstance was observable, that the sacrifice always increased in proportion as the author had ventured to deviate from a judicious imitation of Homer. The latter Roman authors, who seemed almost to have lost sight of him, made so large offerings, that some of their works, which were before very voluminous, shrunk into the compass of a primer.

“It gave me the highest satisfaction to see philo-

sophy thus cleared from erroneous principles, history purged of falsehood, poetry of fustian, and nothing left in each but genius, sense, and truth.

“ I marked with particular attention the several offerings of the most eminent English writers. Chaucer gave up his obscenity, and then delivered his works to Dryden, to clear them from the rubbish that encumbered them. Dryden executed his task with great address, ‘and,’ as Addison says of Virgil in his *Georgics*, ‘tossed about his dung with an air of gracefulness :’ he not only repaired the injuries of time, but threw in a thousand new graces. He then advanced towards the altar himself, and delivered up a large packet, which contained many plays, and some poems. The packet had a label affixed to it, which bore this inscription, ‘To Poverty.’

“ Shakspeare carried to the altar a long string of puns, marked, ‘The Taste of the Age,’ a small parcel of bombast, and a pretty large bundle of incorrectness. Notwithstanding the ingenuous air with which he made this offering, some officiates at the altar accused him of concealing certain pieces, and mentioned *The London Prodigal*, *Sir Thomas Cromwell*, the *Yorkshire Tragedy*, &c. The poet replied, ‘that as those pieces were unworthy to be preserved, he should see them consumed to ashes with great pleasure ; but that he was wholly innocent of their original.’ The two chief priests interposed in this dispute, and dismissed the poet with many compliments ; Longinus observing that the pieces in question could not possibly be his, for that the failings of Shakspeare were like those of Homer, ‘whose genius, whenever it subsided, might be compared to the ebbing of the ocean, which left a mark upon its shores, to show to what a height it was sometimes carried.’ Aristotle concurred in this opinion, and

added, 'that although Shakspeare was quite ignorant of that exact economy of the stage, which is so remarkable in the Greek writers, yet the mere strength of his genius had in many points carried him infinitely beyond them.'

"Milton gave up a few errors in his *Paradise Lost*, and the sacrifice was attended with great decency by Addison. Otway and Rowe threw their comedies upon the altar, and Beaumont and Fletcher the two last acts of many of their pieces. They were followed by Tom D'Urfey, Etherege, Wycherley, and several other dramatic writers, who made such large contributions, that they set the altar in a blaze.

"Among these I was surprised to see an author with much politeness in his behaviour, and spirit in his countenance, tottering under an unwieldy burthen. As he approached, I discovered him to be Sir John Vanbrugh, and could not but smile, when, on his committing his heavy load to the flames, it proved to be 'his skill in architecture.'

"Pope advanced towards Addison, and delivered with great humility those lines written expressly against him, so remarkable for their excellence and their cruelty, repeating this couplet:

Curst be the verse, how well soe'er it flow,
That tends to make one worthy man my foe.

"The ingenuous critic insisted on taking them again: 'for,' said he, 'my associates at the altar, particularly Horace, would never permit a line of so excellent a satirist to be consumed. The many compliments paid me in other parts of your works, amply compensate for this slight indignity. And be assured, that no little pique or misunderstanding shall ever make me a foe to genius.' Pope bowed in some confusion, and promised to substitute a ficti-

tious name at least, which was all that was left in his power. He then retired, after having made a sacrifice of a little packet of antitheses, and some parts of his translation of Homer.

“ During the course of these oblations, I was charmed with the candour, decency, and judgement, with which all the priests discharged their different functions. They behaved with such dignity, that it reminded me of those ages when the offices of king and priest centred in the same person. Whenever any of the assistants were at a loss in any particular circumstances, they applied to Aristotle, who settled the whole business in an instant.

“ But the reflections which this pleasing scene produced, were soon interrupted by a tumultuous noise at the gate of the temple ; when suddenly a rude illiterate multitude rushed in, led by Tindal, Morgan, Chubb, and Bolingbroke. The chiefs, whose countenances were impressed with rage which art could not conceal, forced their way to the altar, and, amidst the joyful acclamations of their followers, threw a large volume into the fire. But the triumph was short, and joy and acclamation gave way to silence and astonishment : the volume lay unhurt in the midst of the fire, and as the flames played innocently about it, I could discover written in letters of gold these words, ‘ The Bible.’ At that instant, my ears were ravished with the sound of more than mortal music accompanying a hymn sung by invisible beings, of which I well remember the following verses :

‘ The words of the Lord are pure words : even as the silver, which in the earth is tried, and purified seven times in the fire.

‘ More to be desired are they than gold ; yea, than much fine gold : sweeter also than honey, and the honey-comb.’

“The united melody of instruments and voices which formed a concert so exquisite, that, as Milton says, ‘it might create a soul under the ribs of death,’ threw me into such ecstasies, that I was awakened by their violence.

&

“I am, SIR,

“Your humble servant,

“CRITO.”

No. 91. TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 18, 1753.

—*Facto pius et sceleratus eodem.*

OID. MET. iii. 5.

Thus was the father pious to a crime.

ADDISON.

It is contended by those who reject Christianity, that if revelation had been necessary as a rule of life to mankind, it would have been universal; and they are, upon this principle, compelled to affirm that only to be a rule of life, which is universally known.

But no rule of life is universally known, except the dictates of conscience. With respect to particular actions, opinion determines whether they are good or ill; and conscience approves or disapproves, in consequence of this determination, whether it be in favour of truth or falsehood. Nor can the errors of conscience be always imputed to a criminal neglect of inquiry; those by whom a system of moral truths was discovered through the gloom of paganism, have been considered as prodigies, and regarded by successive ages with astonishment and admiration; and that which immortalised one among many millions

can scarce be thought possible to all. Men do not usually shut their eyes against their immediate interest, however they may be thought to wink against their duty; and so little does either appear to be discoverable by the light of nature, that where the Divine Prescription has either been withheld or corrupted, superstition has rendered piety cruel, and error has armed virtue against herself; misery has been cultivated by those who have not incurred guilt; and though all men had been innocent, they might still have been wretched.

In the reign of Yamodin the Magnificent, the kingdom of Golconda was depopulated by a pestilence; and after every other attempt to propitiate the gods had failed, it was believed, according to the superstition of the country, that they required the sacrifice of a virgin of royal blood.

It happened that at this time there was no virgin of the royal blood, but Tamira the daughter of Yamodin, whom he had betrothed to one of the princes of his court, intending that he should succeed to the throne; for Yamodin had no son, and he was not willing that his empire should descend to a woman.

Yamodin considered himself not less the father of his people than of Tamira; and, therefore, with whatever reluctance, determined to redeem the life of the public with that of the individual. He prostrated himself in the temple, and invoked his principal idol as the fountain of life: 'From thee,' said he, 'I have derived my being, and the life which I have propagated is thine: when I am about to restore it, let me remember with gratitude, that I possessed it by thy bounty; and let thy mercy accept it as a ransom for my people.'

Orders were given for the sacrifice on the next day, and Tamira was permitted to dispose of the interval as she pleased. She received the intimation of her

father's pleasure without much surprise ; because, as she knew the custom of her country, she scarce hoped that the demand of her life would have been delayed so long : she fortified herself against the terrors of death, by anticipating the honours that would be paid to her memory ; and had just triumphed over the desire of life, when, upon perceiving her lover enter the apartment, she lost her fortitude in a moment, and burst into tears.

When they were alone, after his eyes had like hers, overflowed with silent sorrow, he took her hand, and with a look of inexpressible anxiety and tenderness told her, that one expedient was yet left, by which her life might be preserved ; that he had bribed a priest to his interest, by whom the ceremonies of marriage might be immediately performed : that on the morrow, as she would be no longer a virgin, the propitiation of the gods could not be effected by her death ; and that her father, though for political purposes he might appear to be displeased, would yet secretly rejoice at an event, which, without his concurrence, had delivered him from the dreadful obligation of sacrificing an only child, through whom he hoped to transmit dominion to his posterity.

To this proposal Tamira, whose attachment to life was now strengthened by love, and in whose bosom the regret of precluded pleasure had succeeded to the hope of glory, at length consented ; but she consented with all the timidity, reluctance, and confusion, which are produced by a consciousness of guilt ; and the prince himself introduced the man, who was to accomplish the purpose both of his ambition and his love, with apparent tremor and hesitation.

On the morrow, when the priest stood ready at the altar to receive the victim, and the king commanded his daughter to be brought forth, the prince produced her as his wife. Yamodin stood some moments in

suspense ; and then dismissing the assembly, retired to his palace. After having remained about two hours in private, he sent for the prince. ‘The gods,’ said he, ‘though they continue the pestilence, have yet in mercy rescued my people from the oppression of a tyrant, who appears to consider the life of millions as nothing in competition with the indulgence of his lust, his avarice, or his ambition.’ Yamodin then commanded him to be put to death, and the sentence was executed the same hour.

Tamira now repented in unutterable distress of a crime, by which the pleasures not only of possession but of hope were precluded ; her attachment to life was broken, by the very means which she had taken to preserve it ; and as an atonement for the forfeit of her virginity, she determined to submit to that law of marriage, from which as a princess only she was exempted, and to throw herself on the pile by which the body of her husband was to be consumed. To this her father consented : their ashes were scattered to the winds, and their names were forbidden to be repeated.

If by these events it is evident that Yamodin discerned no law which would have justified the preservation of his daughter ; and if it is absurd to suppose his integrity to be vicious, because he had less power and opportunity to obtain knowledge than Plato ; it will follow, that, by whatever rule the oblation of human sacrifice may be condemned, the conduct of Yamodin which would have produced such sacrifice was morally right, and that of the prince which prevented it was morally wrong ; that the consent of Tamira to the marriage was vicious, and that her suicide was heroic virtue, though in her marriage she concurred with a general law of nature, and by her death opposed it : for moral right and wrong are terms that are wholly relative to the agent

by whom the action is performed, and not to the action itself considered abstractedly, for abstractedly it can be right or wrong only in a natural sense. It appears, therefore, that Revelation is necessary to the establishment even of natural religion, and that it is more rational to suppose it has been vouchsafed in part than not at all.

It may, perhaps, be asked, of what use then is conscience as a guide of life, since in these instances it appears not to coincide with the Divine Law, but to oppose it; to condemn that which is enjoined, and approve that which is forbidden: but to this question the answer is easy.

The end which conscience approves is always good, though she sometimes mistakes the means: the end which Yamodin proposed, was deliverance from a pestilence; but he did not nor could know, that this end was not to be obtained by human sacrifice; and the end which conscience condemns, is always ill: for the end proposed by the prince, was private gain by public loss. By conscience, then, all men are restrained from intentional ill, and directed in their choice of the end though not of the means: it infallibly directs us to avoid guilt, but is not intended to secure us from error; it is not, therefore, either useless as a law to ourselves, nor yet sufficient to regulate our conduct with respect to others; it may sting with remorse, but it cannot cheer us with hope. It is by Revelation alone, that virtue and happiness are connected: by Revelation, 'we are led into all truth;' conscience is directed to effect its purpose, and repentance is encouraged by the hope of pardon. If this sun is risen upon our hemisphere, let us not consider it only as the object of speculation and inquiry; let us rejoice in its influence, and walk by its light; regarding rather with contempt than indignation, those who are only solitious to discover, why its ra-

diance is not further diffused; and wilfully shut their eyes against it because they see others stumble to whom it has been denied.

It is not necessary to inquire, what would be determined at the Great Tribunal, concerning a heathen who had in every instance obeyed the dictates of conscience, however erroneous; because it will readily be granted that no such moral perfection was ever found among men: but it is easy to ascertain the fate of those, 'who love darkness rather than light, because their deeds are evil;' who violate the law that has been written upon the heart, and reject that which has been offered them from above; who though their sins are as scarlet, cavil at the terms on which they might be white as snow; and though their iniquities have been multiplied without number, revile the hand that would blot them from the register of Heaven.



END OF VOL. XX.



